

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4501: 4600

Dying a Tragic Death - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4501: Dying a Tragic Death

Chapter 4501: Dying a Tragic Death

The Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master started off by saying some pleasantries before talking about the risks they would face entering the forbidden cultivation ground, as well as the rewards they would receive for apprehending the burglars.

However, he didn't bring the crowd over to the forbidden cultivation ground right away.

"We have a few esteemed guests here with us today. Allow me to introduce them to you."

As the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master spoke, two figures rose to the sky and headed toward where he was.

They were both youths.

One of them had a fair complexion and smooth skin, making him look like a playboy scion from a well-off family. The other one had a slightly darker skin tone and an ordinary appearance, the type where no one would spare a second glance if he were standing amidst a crowd.

However, as soon as the two of them made an appearance, a commotion immediately erupted amidst the crowd. The men shouted out cheers whereas the women shrieked in delight.

Discussions regarding these two broke out amidst the crowd.

"Big brother Chu Feng, those two are the talented disciples of the Locksoul Sect that I told you about earlier. They are both personal disciples of the sectmaster of the Locksoul Sect.

"The one with the white face is known as Hun Yong. He's 99 years old, and his cultivation is at rank seven Utmost Exalted level. As for the one who looks ordinary, he's even more formidable than that. He's known as Hun Lei, and

despite only being 98 years old, he's already a rank eight Utmost Exalted level cultivator.

"These two fellows are amazingly talented, reputed to be the most prodigious cultivators ever since the founding of the Locksoul Sect. Many people believe that they'll be able to surpass their master within 300 years and become the strongest experts in the Locksoul Sect," Song Yun told Chu Feng.

And while Song Yun was introducing the two of them to Chu Feng, the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master was practically saying the same things to the crowd as well.

In fact, these two people were so well-known in the Nine Souls Galaxy that there was probably no one present who didn't know about them other than Chu Feng, making the introduction from the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master unnecessary.

The two of them were simply so talented that many people felt that a sect on the caliber of the Locksoul Sect didn't deserve to have them.

"And other than Hun Yong and Hun Lei from the Locksoul Sect, we have the honor of hosting another esteemed guest with us here too," the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master continued speaking.

Right after those words were spoken, another figure rose to the sky, heading over to the side of the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master.

It was also another good-looking young man, but unlike Hun Yong, he had a refined disposition reminiscent of a scholar, making others feel comfortable around him.

Another uproar broke out amidst the crowd following his appearance.

The crowd might not recognize who he was, but they were still able to recognize the token he was carrying. Even Chu Feng's gaze turned a little grave upon seeing the token.

There were three large words inscribed on the token that hung by the refined young man's waist—Holy Light Clan.

The young man was someone from the Holy Light Clan, the current overseer of the Holy Light Galaxy!

Chu Feng never thought that he would actually meet someone from the Holy Light Clan here.

“Allow me to introduce him to everyone. This friend that we have here with me is Shengguang Jin’an, a young master from the Holy Light Clan, who is the current overseer of our neighboring galaxy,” the Conquerstar Mountain Villa’s Villa Master told the crowd.

A series of resounding cheers sounded following those words.

Most cultivators in the Nine Souls Galaxy did look down on those from the Holy Light Galaxy, feeling a sense of superiority over them. However, the Holy Light Clan was, after all, the overseer of the Holy Light Galaxy.

The Nine Souls Galaxy might be filled with formidable experts, but there were only that few sects and clans that had the power to stand over the Holy Light Clan.

Due to this, Shengguang Jin’an’s arrival was celebrated with respectful cheers instead of sneers of disdain, bringing on greater fanfare than even that of Hun Yong and Hun Lei.

“Looks like a strong backing really goes a long way.”

Seeing this sight, a faint smile curled onto Chu Feng’s lips.

Coming from the Holy Light Galaxy himself too, Chu Feng didn’t feel all that bad seeing how Shengguang Jin’an was treated with respect here.

After a simple introduction, the Conquerstar Mountain Villa’s Villa Master finally led the crowd over to the forbidden cultivation ground.

In truth, the forbidden cultivation ground was an individual world by itself, rumored to have already existed since the Ancient Era. The burglars that had snuck in there were currently trapped at the very depths of the Immortal Cavern.

It was just that before Chu Feng could step into the forbidden cultivation ground, someone had suddenly stepped forward and blocked his path.

It was the disciples from the Locksoul Sect whom he had chased away earlier. They had brought a couple of stronger disciples from the Locksoul Sect with them this time around.

Not only so, Chu Feng could also sense Hun Yong and Hun Lei gazing down at them from above. They didn't head down to confront Chu Feng and Song Yun directly, but the fact that they were loitering around the vicinity showed their intent to back these disciples from the Locksoul Sect up.

If these disciples weren't able to take care of Chu Feng by themselves, they would step in and deal with Chu Feng.

Despite being surrounded by a crowd, Chu Feng showed no fear at all. There was even a sliver of a smile on his lips.

He had known that these people wouldn't let this go easily, so he had actually come prepared.

But before Chu Feng could do anything, a figure suddenly darted in front of Chu Feng—Song Yun.

"I'm the one you're coming for, it has nothing to do with him! Come at me instead!" Song Yun opened up her arms to guard Chu Feng behind her.

"Aiyo, who is this beautiful lass we have with us here? Brat, looks like you're quite a lucky man, huh? To think that you would have such a beauty standing up for you!

"But don't you feel pathetic hiding behind a woman? You were so tall and mighty earlier, so why are you acting like a tortoise right now?"

The disciples from earlier on eyed Song Yun as they mocked Chu Feng coldly.

"Are you blind?! I was the one whom you beat up earlier on. He only made a move on you in order to save me. After all, I was the cause of it all. I dare you to come at me instead; don't make things difficult for him," Song Yun said.

"It's you?"

The disciples of the Locksoul Sect were surprised to hear that.

“Everyone, look at this! The disciples of the Locksoul Sect are shamelessly abusing their power to harass a woman! This is the true colors of the Locksoul Sect!” Song Yun shouted.

Her words had indeed incurred the attention of many people, but none of them stepped forward to help her.

Nevertheless, the looks on the faces of the Locksoul Sect’s disciples turned a little ugly upon hearing that. It was, by no means, flattering to be identified as someone who bullied the weak.

“You nasty lass, stop talking nonsense! I would never hit a woman!” a disciple of the Locksoul Sect shouted at Song Yun, indirectly trying to explain the situation to the crowd.

“What? You dare to do it but dare not admit it?”

Song Yun wasn’t willing to let the matter rest just like that.

The faces of the disciples who had beaten up Song Yun turned darker and darker by the moment, and they had no idea how they should deal with the situation before them.

“Lass, you better shut your mouth!”

A furious shout suddenly sounded, and the oppressive might of a rank four Utmost Exalted burst forth.

One of the stronger disciples from the Locksoul Sect who had come to lend a helping hand had decided to get involved.

He first used his oppressive might to bind Song Yun before glaring at Chu Feng coldly.

“Lad, you’re the one that we’re looking for. You sure acted haughtily before my juniors earlier on! Let’s see whether you’re able to walk the walk then!”

Right after saying those words, that disciple of the Locksoul Sect channeled his oppressive might toward Chu Feng.

His aim was not just to bind Chu Feng over here. Rather, he was aiming to incapacitate Chu Feng for good.

Boom!

However, an explosion suddenly sounded at this moment.

Right in between Chu Feng and that Locksoul Sect's disciple, a furious wind burst forth into the surroundings. Someone had dissipated the oppressive might coming from the Locksoul Sect's disciple.

It was then that Chu Feng noticed that a woman was standing right before him. Her back was faced toward him, such that he was unable to see her appearance.

However, Song Yun, whose binding had been dispelled after the woman's appearance, immediately charged forward and leaped into the woman's embrace, hugging her tightly.

"Big sister, you're finally here! Those disciples from the Locksoul Sect are really bad things!" Song Yun cried out in indignance.

The woman, on the other hand, stroked Song Yun's head and consoled her, "Yun'er, don't cry. Didn't I tell you before? I'll make sure that anyone who bullies you will die a horrible death!"

Chapter 4502: Do I Know Her?

The words spoken by Song Yun's elder sister were extremely domineering, such that even Chu Feng could sense the hostility she was giving off.

It was clear that she meant what she said.

However, those words only brought about the laughter of the Locksoul Sect's disciples.

"It turns out you have a backing, huh? No wonder you dare to act so arrogantly! But lass, it doesn't seem like your backing is anything incredible. A mere rank four Utmost Exalted level cultivator dares to say such big words... Do you really think that we have no one in our Locksoul Sect?!"

The disciples of the Locksoul Sect sneered at Song Yun's elder sister.

They were able to get a grasp of the cultivation of Song Yun's elder sister from the oppressive might she released earlier, and she was only at rank four Utmost Exalted level.

“Heh.”

However, Song Yun’s elder sister stood unfazed to the mocking of those from the Locksoul Sect.

“I won’t be letting any of you all from the Locksoul Sect getting out of here alive today!” Song Yun’s elder sister said.

“What an arrogant lass! People might just think that we from the Locksoul Sect are pushovers if we don’t teach you a lesson here today!” the disciples of the Locksoul Sect bellowed in displeasure.

It looked like a battle was going to break out very soon.

“Isn’t it inappropriate for so many of you to make things difficult for two ladies? If you wish to seek vengeance, you should come for me instead.”

Chu Feng stood up and walked in front of Song Yun and her elder sister.

Even though his cultivation was still sealed at the moment, Chu Feng still didn’t hesitate to step forward.

And as he passed by Song Yun’s side, he shot a glance at Song Yun’s elder sister, curious to see just what kind of person she was.

Without a doubt, Song Yun’s elder sister was indeed an incredible beauty. An innocent face paired with an air of cold loftiness, she was the typical ‘cold beauty’.

But despite her good looks, there were no traces of similarity with Song Yun that Chu Feng could see on her, such that Chu Feng’s first reaction was...

Are the two of them really sisters?

There was one thing about Song Yun’s elder sister that really took Chu Feng off guard though—her gaze.

When she looked at Chu Feng, it felt like she was looking at someone she knew. Yet. Chu Feng was certain that this was the first time he was seeing Song Yun’s elder sister.

“I must be thinking too much into it,” Chu Feng told himself.

Wuaaa!

All of a sudden, Chu Feng's body was knocked to the side, as if a metal block had crashed heavily into him. He flew sideward for a long distance before crashing onto the ground.

"With this bit of capability, you still want to play the hero?"

After Chu Feng finally stood back up, he saw the disciples of the Locksoul Sect looking at him coldly. This was especially for the rank four Utmost Exalted level disciple, whose face revealed both his disdain and glee.

He seemed to be venting his frustration from having his earlier attack against Chu Feng blocked by Song Yun's elder sister.

Even though Chu Feng was knocked back, he didn't sustain any injuries from the attack. His cultivation might have been sealed, but his body was still one of a rank five Utmost Exalted level cultivator, and the one who attacked him was merely at rank four.

Instead of losing his temper, he looked at the rank four Utmost Exalted level disciple with a frosty smile that sent shivers down the spines of others.

"I have remembered your face," Chu Feng told the disciple.

"A mere trash dares to threaten me? How laughable! You said that you remembered me? Very well, let me deepen your impression of me then. I shall make sure that you never forget me in your lifetime!"

The rank four Utmost Exalted level disciple prepared to make a move against Chu Feng once more.

Despite so, Chu Feng didn't show any hint of fear at all. Theoretically speaking, as long as the other party didn't raise his cultivation, the other party wouldn't be able to hurt him at all.

Furthermore, Chu Feng could sense that the Conquerstar Soul Poison in his body had fully fused with his soul, resulting in his sealed cultivation slowly returning back to him.

Very soon, he would be back to his full power, and he would make the disciple of the Locksoul Sect pay for it.

Even if Hun Lei and Hun Yong got involved in this, Chu Feng had no intention to back down at all.

“Fellow brothers, please wait a moment.”

But just as they were about to make a move, the voice of a man suddenly sounded.

Turning in the direction where the voice sounded from, a commotion immediately broke out amidst the crowd. Even the disciples of the Locksoul Sect had halted what they were doing.

The person who had just spoken up was no other than the other esteemed guest of the Conquerstar Mountain Villa, the young master of the Holy Light clan, Shengguang Jin’an.

“As the saying goes, it’s better to make a friend than an enemy. It doesn’t seem like you all have too deep of a grudge, so may I ask that you give me a face and let this matter pass?” Shengguang Jin’an told the disciples from the Locksoul Sect.

“Since Brother Shengguang has already spoken up, it goes without saying that our Locksoul Sect should do at least this much for you!”

Before the other disciples from the Locksoul Sect could say anything, a voice in the sky had already replied. It was the strongest disciple of the Locksoul Sect, Hun Lei!

“My gratitude to you, Brother Hun Lei.”

Shengguang Jin’an clasped his fist toward the sky, and Hun Lei also reciprocated the gesture too.

From the looks of it, it would seem that the Holy Light Clan still had some influence in the Nine Souls Galaxy. At the very least, sects and clans of the caliber of the Locksoul Sect didn’t seem willing to offend the Holy Light Clan.

So, the disciples of the Locksoul Sect eventually left the area. Nevertheless, it was still apparent to the crowd that most of them were unwilling to let things rest just like that.

In fact, they even shot Chu Feng a menacing look prior to leaving the area.

“Are you alright?” Shengguang Jin’an walked over to Chu Feng’s side and asked.

“I’m fine. Thanks for your help,” Chu Feng rose up back to his feet as he responded to Shengguang Jin’an’s question.

Shengguang Jin’an had a scholarly air around him that made it comfortable to be around him, and his earlier gesture of stepping in and helping them had won a good impression with Chu Feng.

It was not uncommon for people like Shengguang Jin’an, who were born with a silver spoon in their mouths, to grow up haughty and domineering. They were brought up with the notion that they were superior to others, so they had no qualms oppressing those weaker than them.

It was very rare for those of higher standing to really offer a helping hand to those weaker than them, especially if they had nothing to gain from it.

However, Shengguang Jin’an looked exceptionally earnest about it.

“It’s fine as long as you’re fine. There’s no need to thank me for that.

“Even though your cultivation was beneath that of those from the Locksoul Sect, you still bravely stood forth to stand up for these two ladies. I’m impressed by the courage you have shown here. May I know how I should address you?” Shengguang Jin’an asked.

He didn’t put up a high and mighty posture at all, addressing Chu Feng as an equal.

“I am Chu Feng,” Chu Feng replied.

“So it’s Brother Chu Feng! Brother Chu Feng and the two ladies over here, if you don’t mind, shall we travel together?” Shengguang Jin’an asked.

It was apparent that he was intending on shielding Chu Feng, Song Yun, and her elder sister. The disciples of the Locksoul Sect didn’t seem to be willing to let this matter rest, but as long as Shengguang Jin’an was around, they wouldn’t dare to make a move on them.

Chu Feng’s cultivation had already begun to recover, and it wouldn’t take long for him to return back to his peak. Other than Hun Lei and Hun Yong, he

wasn't worried about dealing with any of the other disciples of the Locksoul Sect at all.

Nevertheless, he still found it hard to turn down the goodwill that Shengguang Jin'an was showing them.

"There's no need for that."

Yet, before Chu Feng could say a word, Song Yun had already rejected Shengguang Jin'an's offer. The vibrance on her face had vanished, replaced with a frosty look instead.

It felt like she was trying to push Shengguang Jin'an away.

"Since that's the case, Brother Chu Feng, I'll be making a move first then."

Shengguang Jin'an didn't lose his temper either. Instead, he smiled at Chu Feng before leaving the area.

Right after Shengguang Jin'an left, Song Yun suddenly leaped forward and embraced Chu Feng, tickling him with her scent.

She tugged on Chu Feng's arm and looked at her elder sister with a smile, saying, "Big brother Chu Feng, let me introduce to you. This is my big sister, Song Xue'er."

After seeing how Song Yun treated Shengguang Jin'an earlier, Chu Feng realized that Song Yun didn't just treat everyone as warmly as she did to him.

"Yun'er, how can you get so close with a man?"

A hand suddenly darted forth and pulled Song Yun away from Chu Feng's side. It was Song Yun's elder sister, Song Xue'er.

After pulling Song Yun away, Song Xue'er turned to look at Chu Feng and said a few words that made Chu Feng's heart shudder, "Chu Feng, it's one thing for you to seduce others; that's none of my business. However, I won't let you off if you dare to seduce my little sister!"

Her tone carried great wariness as she warned Chu Feng.

It was one thing if that was only the case, but it felt like she really recognized Chu Feng. Did they really know one another?

Chapter 4503: Why Did You Lie?

“Miss, do you know me?” Chu Feng asked Song Xue’er.

“How could I possibly know someone like you? I’m just warning you to stay away from my little sister, or else I’ll make sure that you die a tragic death!” Song Xue’er lashed out at Chu Feng with a ferocious attitude.

“Big sister, big brother Chu Feng is a good person! I’m intending to betroth myself to him!” Song Yun struggled away from Song Xue’er’s grasp as she exclaimed.

“You silly lass, why are you so foolish! Look at what kind of person he is! Is he worthy of marrying you?” Song Xue’er turned to Song Yun and berated her, looking at her as if she was a fool.

However, Song Yun was a particularly obstinate person. She refused to listen to her elder sister’s words at all.

Song Xue’er was keen on pushing Chu Feng away out of her strong will to protect Song Yun, but in the end, her determination still lost out to Song Yun’s obstinacy. Left with no choice, she could only allow Chu Feng to travel along with them.

So, the three of them ventured deeper inward, and soon, they arrived at the depths of the forbidden cultivation ground.

There was a winding mountain range at the very depths of the forbidden cultivation ground. The tallest peak of the mountain range was tens of thousands of meters high, and it pierced into the clouds like a sharp sword. It was a magnificent sight.

The hordes of cultivators looked no more than insignificant ants before this mountain.

At the bottom of the mountain were two caverns with incredibly massive openings too, standing at a height of several thousand meters tall.

These two caverns looked similar in sizes, but what lay within them seemed to be entirely different.

It was impossible to see what was in the depths of the two caverns, but the one on the left emanated a golden glow and a heavenly aura, making it clear at a glimpse that it was a haven for cultivators.

The one on the right, however, emanated a crimson glow that looked incredibly eerie. On top of that, there was a suction force around it that seemed to pull in any cultivator in its vicinity. It gave off an overwhelming scent of danger.

These two caverns were no other than the Divine Cavern and Demon Cavern, containing the Conquerstar Immortal Grass and Conquerstar Demon Flower respectively.

These two plants were nurtured in the Ancient Era, and they formed one singular entity together. If one of them was destroyed, the mountain range would wither. If both were destroyed, the mountain range would crumble.

Of course, these were rumors that Chu Feng learned from the discussions of those around him.

It made him realize that the dangers of procuring the Conquerstar Demon Flower didn't just lie in the Demon Cavern itself. If he were to lay his hands on the Conquerstar Demon Flower, he would be incurring the wrath of the entire Conquerstar Mountain Villa.

That being said, Chu Feng wasn't too worried about it. In any case, he was here to save Su Rou and Su Mei, so he had come here with the resolve that he could very well offend the Conquerstar Mountain Villa.

It was just that the two caverns were currently sealed with the power of a spirit formation, preventing anyone from entering them.

A commotion broke out amidst the crowd once more.

They knew that the spirit formation sealing off the entrances was the doing of the Conquerstar Mountain Villa in order to trap the burglars. Once the formation faded, the burglars would be freed.

Due to how large the opening was, there was no saying whether the Conquerstar Mountain Villa would really be able to capture the burglars when they escaped from the cavern. This was also the reason why the Conquerstar Mountain Villa had to bring all of them in.

While the crowd chatted about this amongst themselves, none of them actually felt too worried about this matter.

In truth, most of those gathered here were just intending to blend into the crowd and wait for the others to get the job done. In fact, some of them had come just to earn that single droplet of Conquerstar Dew. They had just chosen to tag along so as to not make it too obvious and offend the Conquerstar Mountain Villa.

That being said, there were some who were really intending to take the burglars down. Those from the Locksoul Sect were one example.

Chu Feng could tell that of the crowd, there were only three people who could really pose a threat to Su Rou, Su Mei, and the Moon Immortal. They were Hun Yong and Hun Lei from the Locksoul Sect, and Shengguang Jin'an from the Holy Light Clan.

While Chu Feng had a good impression of Shengguang Jin'an thus far, if he was aiming to take down Su Mei and Su Rou, he was indubitably an enemy.

Due to Shengguang Jin'an carrying some sort of treasure on him, Chu Feng was unable to clearly perceive his cultivation. Nevertheless, considering Shengguang Jin'an's background, it would be wise to keep his guard around him.

As such, Chu Feng had been keeping an eye out for all three of them all this while.

For the time being, Shengguang Jin'an was still loitering around leisurely like an onlooker, not intending to make a move at all. He would approach groups of people from time to time to strike up a conversation with them. He was acting so casually that it was hard to believe that he was here to apprehend burglars.

Hun Lei and Hun Yong, on the other hand, were holding onto an item in each of their hands that Chu Feng couldn't catch a clear look at. However, he noticed that the items in their hands were absorbing the energies in this area.

They seemed to be planning something.

All of a sudden, the aura in the items in their hands suddenly changed. Following that, Hun Yong and Hun Lei shot a glance at one another, and as if coming to a consensus, Hun Yong quickly turned around and left the area.

Seeing this situation, Chu Feng quickly turned around and left too.

“Big brother Chu Feng, where are you heading too?”

Song Yun had been keeping a close eye on Chu Feng. When she saw that Chu Feng was planning to head off, she wanted to tag along too.

She was quite smart about it too. She used a voice transmission so as to avoid alarming a certain third party around. However, as soon as she started moving, she was already caught by Song Xue’er. n-.o-.V--ε-/l-/B./l-.n

“Aiyo, let me go! Big sister, you’re really hateful at times!” Song Yun grumbled unhappily as she tried to struggle free from Song Xue’er’s grasp.

“Are you out of your mind? Why do you keep sticking to that fellow as if you’re a sticky rice cake? Don’t you know that a woman should be demure?” Song Xue’er glared at Song Yun angrily.

She knew what kind of personality Song Yun had, and it was precisely due to that that she was feeling so frustrated with Song Yun at the moment. This was the first time Song Yun was acting so warmly to a person.

“You don’t get it. This is love! There are some people who will live their lives never knowing about it, but it’s a feeling that when you lock your eyes on him, you know instinctively that there’s no one other than him!” Song Yun replied.

“Pui! How can you say such shameless words? I’ll tell your mother about it, and let’s see how she deals with you later on!” Song Xue’er said.

Those words made Song Yun’s mouth open wide in shock. She quickly covered Song Xue’er’s mouth and exclaimed, “Shh, don’t talk nonsense! I told big brother Chu Feng that we’re sisters, and that my family members have all died. We only have each other left in the world.”

“Ah? Why are you telling such a lie?” Song Xue’er was shocked.

“Hahaha. I just wanted to make my background sound a little more pitiful so that he would treat me a little nicer,” Song Yun explained awkwardly.

“What? Just over this, you actually told him that your mother is dead? You are really out of your mind!!!” Song Xue’er exclaimed not in shock but in sheer horror.

Chapter 4504: What Are You Playing At

As a rank eight Utmost Exalted level cultivator, Hun Lei was indeed very strong. Nevertheless, Chu Feng was still able to catch up with him as long as he made haste.

With his superior skills in spirit formation, he was able to conceal himself well, such that Hun Lei was oblivious that someone was following him.

After Hun Lei left the area, he circled around the mountain range before diving into the ground. The dirt in the ground overturned swiftly, and everything that stood in his path would swiftly be dug aside.

Hun Lei didn’t keep heading forth either. He would stop from time to time to glance at his sleeves before scanning his surroundings. Then, he would readjust his direction before heading forth once more.

It would appear that he was looking for something, and he was relying on something he had hidden in his sleeves to guide his way.

Eventually, he finally arrived at his destination.

Deep beneath the ground, there was actually an underground palace. There was a plaque that wrote ‘Forbidden Grounds of the Conquerstar Mountain Villa’, which made it clear that this place belonged to the Conquerstar Mountain Villa.

However, it gave off an extremely ancient scent that indicated that the underground palace was built a very long time ago, possibly by the founder of the Conquerstar Mountain Villa.

The materials that were used to construct the underground palace were incredibly resilient, allowing it to withstand the trial of time. There was also a protective formation embedded around the palace, making it difficult for intruders to enter the premises.

Even Chu Feng would take quite a bit of effort in order to sneak in.

However, Hun Lei walked up to the entrance of the underground palace, took out a key, and easily opened the gates.

“The Conquerstar Mountain Villa’s Villa Master has indeed been telling the truth!”

Hun Lei mumbled to himself with a smile when he saw the opening gates before finally making his way in.

Chu Feng was initially still a little confused as to where Hun Lei got that key from, but Hun Lei’s mutterings immediately clarified the situation for him. It would appear that Hun Lei had quite an extraordinary relationship with the Conquerstar Mountain Villa’s Villa Master.

Most likely, the tool that led Hun Lei here and the key that opened the gates were all given to him by the Villa Master.

“Just what is the Conquerstar Mountain Villa’s Villa Master and the Locksoul Sect playing at?” Chu Feng thought with a deep frown.

The Conquerstar Mountain Villa seemed to be ushering everyone into their forbidden cultivation ground to apprehend the burglars, but for some reason, the Villa Master seemed to be pulling some strings from the shadows.

Considering the fact that Hun Lei and Hun Yong were indeed the ones most likely to apprehend the burglars, it was understandable that the Conquerstar Mountain Villa’s Villa Master might pin his hopes on them and give them some special leeway around.

But if that was the case, wouldn’t it be fine just to bring Hun Yong and Hun Lei in? There was no need to recruit so many of them here.

Chu Feng could vaguely catch the scent of a deeper ploy over here, but it was still too early to say for sure what it was.

For the time being, he chose to follow Hun Lei quietly to see what was going on.

It was fortunate that Hun Lei was very confident in himself, such that he was oblivious to the fact that someone had been trailing him silently all this while.

Chu Feng followed Hun Lei’s movements closely.

The structure of the underground palace was very simple. One could head straight in without being impeded by any obstacles. It didn't take them long to arrive at the innermost area of the underground palace.

There was a shimmering bundle of light there, reminiscent of a tiny moon. It was a formation, or to be more exact, a formation core that allowed one to manipulate the energy within a formation.

Upon seeing this, Chu Feng was able to swiftly connect a few dots together.

Based on what he had heard, the energies sealing the Divine Cavern and the Demon cavern were linked to one another. If his guess was not wrong, this was the formation core that was currently sealing off the entrances to the Divine Cavern and Demon Cavern.

Hun Lei walked up to the formation core and took out an item hidden in his sleeves.

It was a spherical token that somehow resembled a key.

He put the token into the formation core, and in the next instant, numerous rays of light burst forth from the formation core and began revolving around it.

If one were to take a closer look, one would notice that there was an image hidden amidst every ray of light. Some of these images were still whereas the others were moving.

In one of these images, Chu Feng could see Hun Yong, Shengguang Jin'an, Song Yun, and the others. It was the entrances of the Divine Cavern and Demon Cavern.

This made Chu Feng realize that these images were projections of reality that were ongoing at the very moment. Most likely, the formation had the ability to create a projection of any sight that was within its range.

So, Chu Feng began taking a closer look at the revolving lights, and all of a sudden, his face stiffened.

He found what he was looking for.

There were two familiar figures in one of these rays of light—Su Rou and Su Mei.

The two of them didn't look too different from how they did when they last parted. Su Rou still looked as entrancingly sexy as she did back then, as Su Mei was still as sweet and adorable as ever.

Thinking about it, it had been quite some time since they had last met, but Chu Feng's heart still pounded upon seeing them once more.

These were the two women whom he had grown up and braved through life and death situations together with. These were the two women whom he loved deeply.

Su Rou and Su Mei were currently standing in the depths of a cavern, and they had similar expressions on their faces—cold and wary.

But... this shouldn't have been the case.

The two of them had different characters, such that it was impossible for them to show identical emotions on their faces.

However, Chu Feng wasn't surprised by this situation. He knew that the one in control of Su Rou and Su Mei's bodies at this moment was another person, the Moon Immortal.

"It's really them! Elder Moon Immortal, you have really gotten careless this time around!"

Seeing the familiar figures in the formation, Chu Feng felt a lot of emotions racing through his heart. At the same time, he couldn't help but feel deeply worried too.

There was a spirit formation around the Moon Immortal that trapped her in place.

The rumors were indeed true. The Moon Immortal was the burglar, and the formation of the Conquerstar Mountain Villa had managed to trap her.

However, as the image was just a projection, Chu Feng was unable to clearly sense the Moon Immortal's current cultivation. At the very least, it was still a blessing to see that Su Rou and Su Mei were still unharmed even though they were trapped in the formation.

While Chu Feng was assessing the condition of the Moon Immortal, Hun Lei also managed to find the image of the Moon Immortal too.

“These two ladies look much more beautiful than they did in the painting. What a pity.”

Hun Lei shook his head at Su Rou and Su Mei before he flicked his wrist and took out an object from his Cosmos Sack.

It was a small copper cauldron that was only around the size of his palm, but there were runes inscribed all around it.

“This is bad...”

The copper cauldron had yet to be opened, but Chu Feng knew that the situation was not good just by seeing the runes flowing on top of it.

As a world spiritist, he could tell that the runes carried the power of assimilation.

Was Hun Lei planning to assimilate Su Rou and Su Mei to their deaths?

But didn't the Conquerstar Mountain Villa announce to the world their intention to capture Su Rou and Su Mei alive?

Just what in the world were they playing at?!

Chapter 4505: Death

Hun Lei didn't open the lid of the cauldron that harnessed the power of assimilation right away. Instead, he took a look at it before placing it down on the ground.

Following that, he sat down on the ground. He reached for his Cosmos Sack and took out another golden bowl.

There was something extraordinary about this golden bowl. There were complicated runes inscribed all over it too.

It was a treasure that even Chu Feng was unable to see through.

Hun Lei sat before the copper cauldron while holding the golden bowl in his hand, but he didn't do anything at all. He was simply staring at the image of the Divine Cavern and Demon Cavern.

Chu Feng noticed that his gaze was fixed on Hun Yong.

Sensing that something was amiss, Chu Feng also turned his attention over to Hun Yong as well.

Hun Yong wasn't doing anything much at the moment, and the look of anticipation on his face seemed to hint that he was waiting for something.

Then, Hun Yong moved.

His movements were very slight. He reached into his sleeves to take out a seal that was hidden within it.

Gah!

As soon as Hun Yong made that move, pained looks appeared on the faces of everyone outside the Divine Cavern, including Song Yun, Song Xue'er, and Shengguang Jin'an.

There were some, including Song Yun and Song Xue'er, who seemed a little less affected by the pain. They quickly reacted and escaped from the area as quickly as they could.

As they had run out of the projection, Chu Feng was unable to tell what their current circumstances were. Nevertheless, they should be safe now that they were no longer in Hun Yong's vicinity anymore.

The others, however, were not as lucky. n).o-/v--e-(L).b)(1)-n

They were all clutching onto their heads and screaming in anguish.

Even the cultivators who were flying in the air earlier had plummeted to the ground. They wanted to escape too, but they didn't have the strength to do so. They could only lie collapsed on the ground, screaming in agony.

"This is Hun Yong's doing?" Chu Feng thought to himself.

Hun Yong had also fallen to the ground, clutching his head while screaming in pain just like the others, but Chu Feng could clearly tell that Hun Yong was putting on an act here.

That would mean that Hun Yong was unaffected by the peculiar state that had afflicted everyone else, indicating that he was indeed the perpetrator who had caused the current situation.

It was in order to avoid revealing himself that he was putting on an act along with the others at the moment.

“This aura...”

It was then that Chu Feng noticed that a layer of energies had begun revolving around the golden bowl in Hun Lei’s grasp. It was growing larger and larger, forming a beautiful myriad of seven colors.

Chu Feng’s gaze changed upon seeing this.

He could sense that the energies of seven colors were bloodline powers. It was the bloodline powers that had come from many different cultivators.

Chu Feng was certain that these were the bloodline powers of the cultivators outside the Divine Cavern and Demon Cavern at the moment.

It was no wonder why they would be in such great pain. It turned out that their bloodline powers were being extracted at this very moment!

“It’s indeed Hun Yong and Hun Lei’s doing! Is this the reason why they allowed the other cultivators to enter the premises too? They were planning to extract their bloodline powers forcefully?”

Chu Feng had already roughly managed to make sense of the current situation.

Hun Yong was currently using a treasure to extract the bloodline powers of the crowd and channel it toward Hun Lei.

“These fools came in here hoping to get a slice of the pie without lifting a finger. Hah! Don’t worry, all of you will be doing your work too! It’s just a pity that a few fellows managed to get away”

Hun Lei laughed gleefully as he looked at the growing energies of bloodline powers gathering inside the golden bowl.

His words further affirmed Chu Feng's guess.

They were indeed planning on making use of everyone here to turn them into nutrients.

Hun Lei didn't make a move right away. He waited for the bloodline powers to grow to a certain level before he finally made his move.

Hu!

Forming a series of hand seals, the bloodline powers rose from the golden bowl and suffused Hun Lei.

Following that, Hun Lei began to fuse the bloodline powers into the formation.

As it turned out, Hun Lei was intending to use the bloodline powers of the cultivators present in order to take control of the formation.

Gahh!

Soon, Hun Lei let loose a pained groan.

Even though he had managed to gather the bloodline powers of the crowd here, he still had to pay a heavy price in order to take control of the formation core.

It was no wonder why the Conquerstar Mountain Villa had recruited Hun Lei's help instead of getting one of their juniors to do the job.

Even with everyone's bloodline powers fueling him, Hun Lei still had to overexert himself in order to gain control over the formation. Those without sufficient cultivation would have surely blown up and died by now.

Thus, Hun Lei's strength as a rank eight Utmost Exalted level cultivator was of vital importance in order to get the job done.

While Hun Lei was in great pain at the moment, a smile still broke out on his face when he felt himself slowly gaining control of the formation.

“Those two ladies in there, I heard that you are rare cultivation treasures. I hope that you won’t let me down!”

A sinister smile formed on Hun Lei’s pained face as he looked at the projection of Su Mei and Su Rou.

Wuaaa!

But barely after he said those words, the smile on his face suddenly froze in place. A spurt of blood spat out from his mouth.

When he turned around to take a look, he saw that his dantian had already been pierced by a sword.

“It’s you?”

Hun Lei turned around to take a look, and his face warped in disbelief.

The person who had just made a move to pierce his dantian was no other than Chu Feng.

“W-who... in the world are you?” Hun Lei asked in astonishment.

He was really shaken up on the inside.

It was not just because Chu Feng had caught him off guard and assaulted him, but that there was a Divine Character Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor around him at the moment.

If that was all, Hun Lei might not have been so shocked.

But there were four Sacred Beasts harnessed within Chu Feng’s body at this very moment.

That was a Divine Power!

Hun Lei was certain that he couldn’t have been mistaken about that.

It was already unbelievable for an Utmost Exalted level cultivator to be able to grasp two Heavenly Bloodline abilities, but to think that he would actually be able to harness a Divine Power too.

Without a doubt, Chu Feng was no ordinary individual.

On the other hand, faced with the horrified Hun Lei, Chu Feng didn't say a word at all. He simply sneered coldly as he slowly twisted the sword he had plunged into Hun Lei.

Gwah!

Hun Lei let loose a bone-chilling shriek of agony. It was far worse than the groans he made when he attempted to take control of the formation.

After all, it was his dantian that Chu Feng had impaled here.

Chu Feng was destroying the cultivation that he had taken nearly a century to accumulate, inflicting pain not just on his body but his heart too.

"Let me off! I'm begging you, please spare me!" Hun Lei cried out with a desperate edge in his voice.

He was really frightened at this very moment because even though he had completely no idea what Chu Feng's motive was, he could clearly sense Chu Feng's killing intent.

If things were to go on at this rate, he could very well lose his life here!

Chapter 4506: The Scheme Against the Moon Immortal

From the moment that Chu Feng plunged his sword into Hun Lei's dantian, Hun Lei's life was already in his grasp.

No matter how powerful Hun Lei might be, he didn't stand a chance against Chu Feng anymore.

Faced with the tearful Hun Lei, Chu Feng actually felt a little gladdened at the moment.

Due to Song Yun fooling him to consume the Conquerstar Soul Poison, he ended up losing his cultivation temporarily. It was for this reason that he was unable to do anything about the arrogant disciples of the Locksoul Sect earlier on. n.)O\el&1n

However, his cultivation had already started to recover by then, which was also the reason why he didn't fear them at all. He knew that he would be able to deal with them very soon.

It was just that Shengguang Jin'an ended up interfering before he could do anything. That being said, it might have been a good thing since his cultivation wasn't fully recovered then.

While they made their way over to the Divine Cavern and Demon Cavern, his cultivation was still swiftly surging back up, and it was only when he noticed that something was amiss with Hun Lei and Hun Yong that his cultivation finally returned back to normal.

It was fortunate that the recovery was in time, or else he would have never been able to follow Hun Lei all the way here, let alone assault him.

It was true that Hun Lei had his guard down, but ultimately, he was still a rank eight Utmost Exalted level cultivator, allowing him to travel at incredible speeds. If Chu Feng's recovery had been any slower, Hun Lei would have very well given him the slip.

For that reason, Chu Feng felt deeply gladdened.

Otherwise, if Su Rou and Su Mei were really harmed by Hun Lei, he would have never been able to live with it.

With such thoughts in mind, Chu Feng glared at Hun Lei with even greater rage than before.

The person standing before him was someone who had just tried to kill Su Rou and Su Mei.

Putong!

Sensing the increasing hostility in Chu Feng's eyes, Hun Lei quickly kneeled down and exclaimed, "This brother over here, please don't kill me! I'm begging you, please let me off!"

"I know that the disciples of our sect have treated you with disrespect earlier, but that has nothing to do with me! As long as you let me off, I swear that I'll teach those fools a lesson for you! I'll kill them for you! Or if you want to kill them with your own hands, I'll help you too! I'll capture them and place them before you so that you can do as you please to them.

"So, brother, please spare me! I have many people that I need to take care of!"

Hun Lei's face was dripped with tears and snot, making him very pathetic and humble. He was no longer the lofty genius that stood above the others anymore.

However, Chu Feng didn't feel any sympathy for such a Hun Lei at all.

The other party had said with his own mouth that he would capture his own peers over so that Chu Feng could have his way with them. He might have been begging for mercy, but his words revealed just how much of an unscrupulous person he was.

"You were thinking of assimilating those two women inside, weren't you?" Chu Feng asked.

It was none of his business what kind of person Hun Lei was. The only ones he was concerned about were Su Mei and Su Rou.

"Ah..."

Hun Lei's face froze up. He suddenly realized that Chu Feng was not doing this because of the other disciples of the Locksoul Sect offending him. It was because of the two women!

"This brother over here, are you acquainted with the two women in there?" Hun Lei asked fearfully.

If Chu Feng was doing this because of his grudge with the other disciples of the Locksoul Sect, he might still be able to wiggle his way out of it by putting on a subservient attitude.

However, if Chu Feng was doing this because of the two women... he could very well lose his life here.

He knew that he had the bad habit of talking to himself when he was alone. Putting aside what he had been doing all this while, just the words he had said was more than enough to reveal the malicious intentions he had toward those two women.

On the other hand, Chu Feng didn't respond right away. Instead, he shot a glance at Su Rou and Su Mei for a moment before finally replying, "They are my wives."

Wives?!

Holy shit!

Those two words rumbled in Hun Lei's ears like a deafening peal of thunder, leaving his heart feeling as if it was sinking deep into despair.

It was at this moment that he realized that he had screwed up badly.

"Brother, I'm really sorry. I didn't mean what I said earlier. Please, spare me!" Hun Lei begged desperately for mercy.

"Brother, I am only doing this under the order of another person. I have no grudge with your wives at all! It's all the orders of the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master!" Hun Lei explained frantically out of fear.

"Speak," Chu Feng said.

"S-speak... what?" Hun Lei was stunned.

"Tell me everything that you know about this. Don't hide anything from me, or else I'll make you suffer a fate worse than death!" Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, Hun Lei immediately told Chu Feng everything he knew without daring to hide anything at all.

As it turned out, the Moon Immortal wasn't a burglar at all.

She had met the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master by a stroke of coincidence, and the latter found out that the Moon Immortal possessed the peculiar ability to awaken the true immortal energy within the Conquerstar Immortal Grass.

The only issue with that was that the Moon Immortal would die from the backlash if she were to attempt to do so.

Knowing that there was no way the Moon Immortal would sacrifice herself to help him, the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master hatched a scheme to exploit the Moon Immortal's ability.

On the surface, he invited the Moon Immortal into the Divine Cavern, offering the Conquerstar Immortal Grass to the Moon Immortal to raise her cultivation.

But in truth, he was planning to make use of the power of the formation to assimilate the Moon Immortal and turn the Conquerstar Immortal Grass into a supreme cultivation treasure.

Everything proceeded quite smoothly at the start. In the moment that the Moon Immortal consumed the Conquerstar Immortal Grass, he would activate the formation to suppress the Moon Immortal and assimilate the Moon Immortal instead.

However, who could have thought that he would have ended up underestimating the Moon Immortal?

The Conquerstar Immortal Grass was, in fact, one of the sources of energy behind the formation cast over this forbidden cultivation ground, and after consuming it, the Moon Immortal managed to acquire partial control over the formation.

And as soon as the Moon Immortal realized that something was amiss, she immediately used the power of the formation to oppose the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master, resulting in the plan to fall through.

In order to turn the tables on the Moon Immortal, the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master tried to send his juniors to the forbidden cultivation ground to strengthen his control over the formation by activating the other formation core located at the bottom of the mountain range.

However, it was also then that he realized that activating the formation core was no easy feat. One would have to pay a heavy price for it.

The juniors of the Conquerstar Mountain Villa were simply too lacking in cultivation. Not only were they unable to control the power of the formation core, but they even ended up suffering a severe backlash from it too.

Of the seven juniors dispatched, five had died and the other two suffered severe injuries.

They might not have been the strongest juniors of their Conquerstar Mountain Villa, but they were still their elites.

Left with no choice, the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master ended up approaching the Locksoul Sect's Hun Lei and Hun Yong for help. As they had

cooperated on various other matters in the past, he still trusted the two of them quite a bit.

Like they said, birds of the same feather flock together.

Chapter 4507: A Familiar Scent

It was a rather risky move to ask Hun Lei and Hun Yong for help, but the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master didn't have much choice. It was a race for time over here. If the Moon Immortal managed to fully assimilate the Conquerstar Immortal Grass, it would really be a huge tragedy.

So, in order to hasten things up, he told the two of them about the records left behind by the ancestors of the Conquerstar Mountain Villa.

These records detailed that in order to control the formation core located beneath the mountain range, on top of having a junior with powerful cultivation, they would need the bloodline powers of other juniors in order to increase the chances of success as well.

So as to ensure Hun Lei and Hun Yong's success, he decided to concoct a ploy.

Naturally, it went without saying that he wouldn't sacrifice the juniors of the Conquerstar Mountain Villa if he had any way around it.

So, he chose to frame the Moon Immortal for stealing the Conquerstar Immortal Grass and sent out a declaration to recruit the help of the strongest juniors in the Nine Souls Galaxy to help him to apprehend the Moon Immortal.

His true purpose, of course, was just to lure them here to use their bloodline powers for the formation core.

The test at the entrance mainly served to filter out those whose bloodline power was beneath a certain mark so as to maximize the chances of success.

The initial intention of the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master was to kill all of these people after extracting their bloodline powers so that they could frame everything on the Moon Immortal later on.

Yet, who could have thought that an impediment to their plan would appear—Shengguang Jin'an!

Shengguang Jin'an was simply too interested in the burglars, such that no matter how the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master tried to talk him out of it, he simply insisted on entering the forbidden cultivation ground to meet the burglars for himself.

No matter what, Shengguang Jin'an was still a member of the Holy Light Clan. The Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master dared not to offend the Holy Light Clan, so naturally, he couldn't allow Shengguang Jin'an to die here.

Otherwise, if the Holy Light Clan were to look into it and uncover the truth behind it, the Conquerstar Mountain Villa might really be eradicated from the face of the world.

That was the reason why they ended up putting up a show together with Hun Yong and Hun Lei in the end.

So far, this scheme was only known by the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master, elders, Hun Yong, and Hun Lei. Not even the other disciples of the Locksoul Sect were aware of this matter.

All of the juniors lying out there, with the exception of Hun Yong, were all having their bloodline power forcefully extracted, and this was including the disciples from Locksoul Sect.

Looking at it from this perspective, Hun Yong and Hun Lei sure were vicious. For their own benefit, they had no qualms betraying their seniors and juniors, extracting their bloodline powers in order to activate the formation core.

The agreement they made with the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master was that they would use the bloodline powers from the crowd in order to activate the formation core.

Meanwhile, the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master would control the formation from the outside to assimilate the Moon Immortal.

As long as everything proceeded smoothly, the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master would give them what he promised them.

As for the minor details regarding how the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master came to meet the Moon Immortal and such, the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master didn't say a thing, and Hun Lei couldn't be bothered to ask about it either.

“To think that the Conquerstar Mountain Villa’s Villa Master dares to fool my people!”

After learning about everything that had happened, Chu Feng had already sentenced the Conquerstar Mountain Villa’s Villa Master to death in his heart.

That man had to die, by hook or by crook!

“Brother, I already told you everything I know. The one who deceived your wives is the Conquerstar Mountain Villa’s Villa Master! You should look for him if you want to exact vengeance; I’m no more than a person following orders!

“If I had known that they were your wives, I would have never dared to lay a single finger on them. Besides, I haven’t done anything at all. So, I beg you to let me off!”

Hun Lei began pleading for mercy once more after explaining the entire story.

However, faced with such a Hun Lei, Chu Feng simply sneered coldly before gesturing to the copper cauldron that harnessed the power of assimilation, saying, “Open it.”

Without any hesitation, Hun Lei immediately opened the copper cauldron.

Flickering flames reminiscent of wild beasts raged within the copper cauldron.

Chu Feng had already figured out Hun Lei’s intention.

He was intending to channel the power of assimilation of the copper cauldron into the formation through the formation core once he took control of it. Through that, he would then devour the energies of the Moon Immortal and the Conquerstar Immortal Grass for himself.

“Hun Lei, there’s some sense in what you said. However, it just so happens that I have a small quirk—I won’t allow anyone to lay their hands on my loved ones.

“I won’t forgive it even if it was just a thought, and it looks like you were going to make a move soon had I not stopped you in time. You should have prepared yourself for death when you tried to take another person’s life. If you want to blame anyone for this, blame your own greed!”

After saying those words, Chu Feng grabbed Hun Lei by his head. Turning a blind eye to his desperate cries and pleas for mercy, he threw Hun Lei into the copper cauldron.

Bam!

The copper cauldron might be miniature in size, but it harnessed a world inside of it. If one were to release the flame inside, it could easily wipe away an entire mountain range by itself.

As such, it didn't take long for Hun Lei's voice to gradually fade into quietness after being tossed into the copper cauldron.

Chu Feng placed the lid over the copper cauldron before finally reaching for the golden bowl.

Over at the Divine Cavern, Hun Yong was still oblivious to the fact that something had already happened to Hun Lei. He was still lying on the ground, feigning pain as he used the treasure in his hand to steal the bloodline powers of the crowd discreetly.

It was only till the energies of the bloodline powers had reached a peak, such that he was unable to extract anything more from the crowd, did he finally give it a rest.

As such, the energies of bloodline powers that had gathered inside the golden bowl grew to an incredibly concentrated level.

"Elder Moon Immortal, the Conquerstar Immortal Grass must have been quite important to your cultivation, right? Since that's the case, allow me to lend you a hand then!"

Chu Feng quickly formed a series of hand seals to use the bloodline powers of the crowd in order to take control of the formation core. He had already remembered the sequence required to activate the formation core from observing Hun Lei's actions earlier on.

Furthermore, as a skilled world spiritist himself, Chu Feng was much more proficient when it came to dealing with formations.

In just a few moments, he was able to gain control over the formation core.

It was then that he realized that the formation core he was controlling at the moment wasn't the main formation core of the formation.

To put it in other words, he was only able to gain a portion of the power of the entire formation after taking control of this formation core. As a result, he was still unable to communicate with the Moon Immortal through it.

Nevertheless, he was still able to use the formation core to lend the Moon Immortal a helping hand.

This formation core could be used to suppress the Moon Immortal, but similarly, it could be used to support her as well. All of it depended on the will of the person controlling the formation core.

While it would seem like the Moon Immortal was doing fine within the formation at the moment, in truth, tremendous pressure was being exerted on her at the moment, which was why she didn't care to make any bold moves.

Chu Feng could alleviate the pressure heaped on the Moon Immortal through the formation core he controlled, thus allowing her to move more freely.

"Hm? What's going on?"

Inside the Divine Cavern, the Moon Immortal could sense the pressure that had been gushing at her from all directions a moment ago was slowly receding.

She thought that this might still have been another ploy from the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master, so she continued to assess her surroundings with a wary frown, waiting for the latter's next move.

However, nothing happened at all even after waiting for a while.

"Big sister Moon Immortal, I have a weird feeling."

"I feel it too."

Two voices suddenly sounded in the ear of the Moon Immortal. They were from Su Rou and Su Mei.

Su Rou, Su Mei, and the Moon Immortal were linked together with one another. On top of sharing the rights to control their bodies and being able to

communicate with one another freely, they were also able to feel what each other were feeling.

“Lil Rou, Lil Mei, what do you mean by weird feeling?” the Moon Immortal asked.

“I seem to sense Chu Feng’s aura,” Su Rou asked uncertainly.

Her words immediately sparked Su Mei’s excitement, and she exclaimed, “Woah, big sister, you felt it too? I also sensed big brother Chu Feng’s aura! Could he be the one helping us at the moment?”

“Lil Mei, you felt it too?” Su Rou exclaimed in astonishment.

“Yeah, I felt it too. There’s no mistake about it, that’s definitely big brother Chu Feng’s aura!” Su Mei replied excitedly.

On the other hand, however, the Moon Immortal shook her head and sighed, “Are the two of you hallucinating from excessive yearning and exhaustion? How could he possibly be here?”

Chapter 4508: It Can’t Be Chu Feng

“If it really is a hallucination, it can’t be that both me and my elder sister are feeling the same thing simultaneously. Big sister Moon Immortal, are you really unable to sense it?” Su Mei asked.

“Let’s find a way to get out of here first. I know that you miss your big brother Chu Feng, but just give me 30 more years. If I’m still unable to find what I need in 30 more years, I’ll let you find your big brother Chu Feng,” the Moon Immortal said.

“Big sister Moon Immortal, that’s not what we mean. We are just...” Su Rou and Su Mei thought that the Moon Immortal was misunderstanding what they meant, so they quickly tried to explain themselves.

However, the Moon Immortal simply smiled gently and said, “Lil Rou, Lil Mei, there’s no need to get nervous. I’m not saying those words out of anger. That’s my true intention.

“I know the pain of yearning for someone. I’m at fault for wilfully separating you from Chu Feng over my own selfish intention. Besides, I’m slowly losing

track of him. Initially, I was convinced that he was alive, just that he's at a place where it's hard for me to find, but right now, I'm already not sure whether he's still alive anymore... n-0v**Elb**ln

"I can't continue living on like this. It's one thing to waste my time, but I can't afford to waste yours too. So, I decided to cap it at 30 years instead. Just give me another 30 more years, and if I still can't find anything by then, I'll give up on it."

"Big sister Moon Immortal..."

Su Rou and Su Mei still wanted to say something about this, but barely after they opened their mouths, the Moon Immortal had already interjected.

"It's alright, Lil Rou, Lil Mei. This matter is decided. I was the one who forcefully took your bodies back then, so I should be the one to decide when I return it back to you."

The Moon Immortal suddenly took a more forceful stance.

"In any case, what we have to do now is to assimilate the Conquerstar Immortal Grass. As long as he can fully assimilate its energy, I'll be able to raise my cultivation greatly, and this formation will no longer be able to trap me anymore.

"The Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master actually has the galls to deceive me. I'll make him pay the price for it and erase the entire Conquerstar Mountain Villa from the face of this world!"

At this moment, Su Rou and Su Mei's faces hardened in anger as a vicious glint flashed across their eyes.

This was a reflection of how the Moon Immortal was feeling.

She was a person who would do what she said, so she quickly sat down and began forming a few hand seals to assimilate the Conquerstar Immortal Grass that she had swallowed.

Meanwhile, while Chu Feng was unable to communicate with the Moon Immortal, he was able to see her movements. Furthermore, the connection the Conquerstar Immortal Grass had a profound connection with the formation.

As such, Chu Feng was able to easily figure out what the Moon Immortal was trying to do.

...

“This feeling?”

But all of a sudden, Chu Feng felt another surge of energy crushing down toward the Moon Immortal.

While this energy was insufficient to take down the Moon Immortal, it could impede the Moon Immortal from assimilating the Conquerstar Immortal Grass.

“That bastard Villa Master! If I were to ever get out of here, I’ll make you pay the price for your actions!”

The Moon Immortal could sense the sudden surge of energy too, and the rage on her face grew even greater than before.

She knew that the one interfering with her was no other than the Conquerstar Mountain Villa’s Villa Master.

“This aura... Could it be?!”

But soon, a complicated look surfaced on the face of the Moon Immortal. The surge of energy coming at her had vanished, and at the same time, she sensed a different yet familiar aura—Chu Feng’s aura.

In truth, when Su Rou and Su Mei mentioned that they had sensed Chu Feng’s aura, the Moon Immortal also sensed it as well.

It was just that the aura was too faint, and Su Rou and Su Mei had been pining for him for a very long time. Considering that the Moon Immortal was sharing their bodies, it wasn’t impossible for her to have felt wrongly.

But in this very moment, she could feel Chu Feng’s aura growing stronger and stronger by the moment, and it was infused within the formation. In fact, she could vaguely sense that the onslaught from the Conquerstar Mountain Villa’s Villa Master was curbed by no other than Chu Feng’s presence.

“Lil Rou, Lil Mei, do you feel it too? It seems like the aura of your big brother Chu Feng is getting clearer and clearer,” the Moon Immortal asked the two sisters.

“Yes, we can feel it. It’s definitely him! Big sister Moon Immortal, do you feel it too? Could big brother Chu Feng have come here to help us because he knew that we were in trouble?”

Hearing the Moon Immortal affirming what they were sensing, Su Mei couldn’t help but feel deeply agitated.

The Moon Immortal, however, didn’t respond to that question. She wasn’t that certain anymore.

Instead, it was the rational Su Rou who spoke up then, “Lil Mei, it can’t be Chu Feng. Even though Chu Feng’s talent is above yours and mine, there’s no way he could have grown so quickly as to be able to tamper with this formation too.”

Those words made Su Mei fall silent.

Indeed. Even if Chu Feng was incredibly talented, there was a limit to how much he could grow within this period of time.

Back when they last parted, the Moon Immortal’s prowess was far above that of Chu Feng’s. During this period of time, the Moon Immortal had been growing at a rapid pace far beyond their imagination too.

In their view, the Moon Immortal was a deity whereas they, including Chu Feng, were just mortals.

Even if Chu Feng had been trying his best to run ahead, there was no way he could keep up with the Moon Immortal’s footsteps.

If even the Moon Immortal was having such great trouble dealing with this formation, how could Chu Feng possibly have the ability to help the Moon Immortal?

Sensing Su Mei’s disappointment, the Moon Immortal sighed deeply and said, “Lil Rou, Lil Mei, let’s not think about this for the time being. Let’s focus our efforts on assimilating the Conquerstar Immortal Grass. As long as we grasp control of the situation, we’ll be able to uncover the truth for ourselves.”

“You’re right, big sister Moon Immortal. You should focus on assimilating the Conquerstar Immortal Grass then,” the two sisters replied in unison.

The Moon Immortal wasn't certain why there would be such changes in the formation, but if one thing was for sure, this situation was advantageous to her. She had to make use of this opportunity to turn the tables around.

...

"That bastard!"

At the same time, in a grand palace inside the Conquerstar Mountain Villa, a furious roar sounded.

"What the hell is Hun Lei doing? Instead of using the treasure I have given him to assimilate the Moon Immortal, he's using the power of the formation to go against me instead? Is he out of his mind?!?!"

It was the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master.

There was also a formation within this grand palace, and it served as one of the formation cores of the formation inside the forbidden cultivation ground.

It was through this formation core that he was able to trap and suppress the Moon Immortal inside the forbidden cultivation ground.

However, he realized that instead of helping him, Hun Lei was discreetly helping the Moon Immortal out. This made him feel incredibly frustrated.

"Lord Villa Master, could it be that Hun Lei has betrayed us? But this doesn't make sense! What does he have to earn from this? He isn't acquainted with the Moon Immortal as far as I know!"

The elders of the Conquerstar Mountain Villa were gathered inside the grand palace as well, and they were pacing around in frustration. They were unable to make sense out of why Hun Lei would turn against them too.

Meanwhile, the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master was contemplating over the situation before finally issuing an order, "Send someone in to inform Hun Yong that the situation has changed, and he's to open the barrier right away and enter the Divine Cavern. As long as he's able to kill the Moon Immortal, I'll pay him twice the reward!"

"But Lord Villa Master, if we were to kill the Moon Immortal, we wouldn't be able to use her energy to induce a transformation in the Conquerstar Immortal Grass!" an elder of the Conquerstar Mountain Villa exclaimed in response.

They were aware that they had to assimilate the Moon Immortal alive in order to fuse her into the Conquerstar Immortal Grass properly. If the Moon Immortal were to be killed, the plans that they had meticulously put in place would be ruined!

"The situation has already gone too awry for us. Hun Lei has been impeding me with the formation core, which means that it's likely that the Moon Immortal has already started to assimilate the Conquerstar Immortal Grass. If she were to succeed, her cultivation would surely grow by leaps and bounds. By then, our entire Conquerstar Mountain Villa would be dead meat!" the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master said grimly.

"Lord Villa Master, I'll have it done right away!"

Hearing those words, the leaders of the Conquerstar Mountain Villa immediately rushed out without any hesitation to send their juniors over to inform Hun Yong of the new situation.

Chapter 4509: Who Is It?

Soon, a junior of the Conquerstar Mountain Villa was sent into the forbidden cultivation ground to inform Hun Yong of the change in situation.

Hun Yong was skeptical to hear that Hun Lei had betrayed them, feeling that there was something deeper behind this, but when he heard that he would be able to receive twice the reward by killing the Moon Immortal, he decided to carry out the orders he was given.

So, he first pinned the crime of stealing everyone's bloodline powers onto the Moon Immortal before secretly using the treasure the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master has given him in order to breach the barrier sealing off the Divine Cavern and Demon Cavern.

The only problem was that breaking open the barrier was no easy feat at all, and it would require quite some time.

"This is bad."

At the same time, Chu Feng sensed what Hun Yong was up to.

He had no idea why Hun Yong would suddenly change his course of actions, but he was certain that the latter's movements would be to the detriment of the Moon Immortal. He had to stop Hun Yong from entering the Divine Cavern.

However, it just so happened that the formation core that Chu Feng was in control didn't have the authority to manage the barrier that was sealing off the Divine Cavern, meaning that he would have to do it himself.

But if Chu Feng were to leave right now, the Moon Immortal would be unable to withstand the pressure that the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master was exerting on her through the formation.

By then, the Moon Immortal would be forced to stop her assimilation of the Conquerstar Immortal Grass.

But soon enough, Chu Feng found a solution to the situation.

He would construct a new formation in order to control the formation core in his place and fuse everyone's bloodline powers into it, thus allowing him to continue warding off the pressure from the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master even when he was no longer in the area.

With such a thought in mind, he quickly began constructing the new formation.

However, right when he finished up the formation, he stumbled upon yet another problem.

Ultimately, using a formation in place of him to control the formation core had its own detriments too. It was unable to control the energy of the bloodline powers as efficiently as Chu Feng could.

As such, the energy of the bloodline powers would expend exceptionally quickly, such that he wouldn't be able to sustain the formation in the long term.

But by the current looks of it, Hun Yong was already on the verge of breaking open the barrier to the Divine Cavern, so Chu Feng had no choice but to extract his bloodline power as well and fuse it into the formation.

Such an act wouldn't damage his foundation, but his bloodline power would be significantly weakened in the short-term, affecting his ability to use the Lightning Mark, Lightning Armor, and other means.

However, there was no choice but for him to do so.

He quickly infused his bloodline powers into the formation, and by the end of it, his face was already as pale as a sheet of paper, and cold sweat was dripping down his body.

He had overexerted himself and needed to rest right away, but there was no time for that now. So, he quickly consumed a few recovery pills before rushing over to the entrance of the Divine Cavern.

It was just that Chu Feng didn't realize that right after he left, the copper cauldron that harnessed the power of assimilation shuddered a little, and the lid wavered a little too.

...

The crowd before the Divine Cavern mostly had their bloodline powers extracted from them, putting them in a weakened state. Some of those with stronger cultivation were still able to stand on their feet, but most people were either lying on the floor helplessly or completely fainted over.

In fact, there were even some who might never wake up ever again.

Oblivious to the truth, they directed their rage toward the Moon Immortal.

Those who still had strength lent their aid to Hun Yong to help him tear down the formation. Those who didn't have strength left simply cursed at the Moon Immortal while glaring at the Divine Cavern hatefully.

Countless vile terms were used on the Moon Immortal.

"Shut your mouths! If I were to hear anyone insult them once more, I'll rip their mouths apart!"

All of a sudden, a furious bellow sounded in the sky, causing everyone to jolt in fear. Even Hun Yong was no exception.

Hearing that the person was speaking on behalf of the two burglars inside the Divine Cavern, the crowd immediately thought that the accomplice of the burglars had arrived.

But when they turned around to take a look, their fear receded and their rage intensified. This was because the person who had just shouted out was no other than Chu Feng.

A weakling who wasn't even a match for a rank four Utmost Exalted level was actually threatening them?

"You are the culprit of those two burglars? Hah, that means that you're also responsible for stealing our bloodline powers. Since that's the case, you deserve to die too!"

A disciple from the Locksoul Sect charged forward and made his move. He was the same rank four Utmost Exalted level disciple who attacked Chu Feng earlier on.

He was also weakened due to having his bloodline powers extracted, so he didn't tap into his martial power for this attack. Instead, he charged toward Chu Feng with his physical body, aiming to ram the latter down.

From the murderous intent he was emanating, his goal was not just to teach Chu Feng a lesson but to claim his life.

Wuaaa!

But barely after he came close to Chu Feng, he suddenly froze in place.

When everyone got a clearer view of the situation, their eyes widened in shock.

Chu Feng's hand, like the talons of an eagle, had grappled the neck of the rank four Utmost Exalted level disciple tightly.

"You should have never provoked me in the first place."

After saying those words, Chu Feng tightened his grip, and the neck of the rank four Utmost Exalted level disciple was snapped into two. Following that, Chu Feng tossed the latter aside casually with a flick of his wrist.

When he crashed down onto the floor, the crowd all gasped in shock.

The rank four Utmost Exalted level disciple had already breathed his last.

“You bastard, I’ll tear you apart!”

Furious howls suddenly sounded from all around. They were from the other disciples of the Locksoul Sect.

They couldn’t remain idle after seeing how their fellow sect member had been killed right before their eyes.

But before they could make their moves, Chu Feng suddenly exerted his oppressive might down on them, knocking all of them over.

“Rank five Utmost Exalted level?”

Sensing Chu Feng’s aura, everyone immediately realized why Chu Feng was able to defeat the rank four Utmost Exalted level disciple of the Locksoul Sect so easily.

“That fellow has actually been hiding his strength all this while!”

After sensing Chu Feng’s cultivation, the crowd, who had been berating Chu Feng all this while, hurriedly zipped up their mouths. They were afraid that they would be the next one to be killed if they were to continue yapping their mouths off.

Chu Feng’s prowess had indeed scared most of the crowd, but there was one person who stood unfazed, and he was no other than the genius of the Locksoul Sect, Hun Yong.

“You are really seeking death!” n-(o-)V-(e)(l//b))1-)n

Hun Yong stopped what he was doing and turned around to face Chu Feng. Killing intent could be seen boiling in his eyes.

The crowd was more than delighted to see how Hun Yong had turned against Chu Feng. They might not be a match for Chu Feng, but given Hun Yong’s prowess, he was surely able to deal with Chu Feng easily.

After all, Hun Yong was a rank seven Utmost Exalted level cultivator!

Shoosh!

But in the next instant, a flash of lightning streaked across the sky.

By the time everyone realized what was going on, there was not a single person around who could remain calm anymore. Even Shengguang Jin'an couldn't conceal the shock on his face.

The lightning had originated from Chu Feng.

In a flash, Chu Feng rushed right toward Hun Yong and pierced through the latter's dantian with his hand.

Rank eight Utmost Exalted level, that was the aura that everyone was feeling from Chu Feng at this very moment.

"That fellow... Is he a monster?!"

Everyone trembled in such great fear that they couldn't even remain coherent in their words anymore.

They saw the Lightning Mark on Chu Feng's forehead and the Lightning Armor he was donning, as well as a Divine Power that should have never appeared on someone who had the Heavenly Bloodline!

It was these three powers that had raised Chu Feng's cultivation all the way up to rank eight Utmost Exalted level!

This was a feat that even prodigies like Hun Yong and Hun Lei were unable to accomplish. In fact, they had never heard of a junior that had been able to do all of this despite only being in Utmost Exalted level.

An ominous feeling gushed into the hearts of the crowd.

"Just who in the world is this fellow?"

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4510: The Truth - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4510: The Truth

Chapter 4510: The Truth

"Don't kill me! You can't kill me! If you were to do it, my master will never let you off!" Hun Yong threatened Chu Feng.

Even though his tone was forceful, his dilated pupils and quivering eyes did little to conceal his fear of death.

“Rest assured, I won’t kill you right away. That would have been a mercy to you. I shall first enlighten everyone about the truth first.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng turned to the crowd and said, “Just because Hun Yong told you that your bloodline powers have been absorbed by the two women inside the Divine Cavern, you simply took his word for it? So, if Hun Yong told you that he’s your father, would you trust him right away too?”

There was no one who replied to Chu Feng because they feared him, but they felt like Chu Feng was mocking them with his words.

“A bunch of fools. Use your brain and think about it! What kind of state were you in after your bloodline powers were absorbed, and what kind of state was Hun Yong in? Does he look like he has been weakened prior to me attacking him?” Chu Feng questioned.

“This...”

Those words sent the crowd into deep thoughts.

Initially, Hun Yong was lying on the ground together with them, seemingly weakened by the turn of events. But all of a sudden, he stood back up and began guiding the crowd into knocking down the barrier together with him so as to kill the two burglars inside the cavern.

Following that, he began using his full strength to break down the barrier.

That was indeed a huge contrast to his seemingly feeble state he had put on previously.

Previously, the crowd was simply too riled up in their emotions to have noticed the discrepancies in Hun Yong’s state, but Chu Feng’s words had struck a chord in them. They immediately noticed that something was amiss.

“We’re all cultivators here. Take a look at this barrier here; do you think that it’s something that can be knocked down with just your martial powers? Do you honestly think that you were so formidable as to be able to weaken this barrier by so much with your own strength?”

“Let me enlighten you to the truth. Your attacks were all futile. Even Hun Yong’s attack was futile too. The barrier weakened because Hun Yong had this in his hand!”

Right after saying those words, Chu Feng grabbed Hun Yong’s wrist and pulled his sleeves back, revealing the treasure that was hidden in there.

“Do you see this? This is the tool that Hun Yong used to break open the barrier. It’s also the culprit that had sapped away your bloodline powers!” Chu Feng told the crowd.

“The one who took our bloodline powers is actually Hun Yong? That would explain why he still has so much strength while we’re so severely weakened!”

Everyone came to a realization.

“Don’t listen to his nonsense, he’s framing me! Why would I steal your bloodline powers?”

Seeing that the situation was turning against him, Hun Yong immediately tried arguing his way out of this.

Wua!

However, barely after he said those words, he suddenly coughed out a spurt of crimson blood from his mouth.

“Refusing to admit it, huh? I don’t really care either way, it has nothing much to do with me anyway. I just want to expose your true self to everyone; whether they believe me or not is their own problem.

“But now that I’ve done what I wanted to do, you can go to hell now,” Chu Feng said as murderous intent crept forth from his body.

“D-don’t kill me! F-fine, I admit it. I was the one who did it all, so spare me, alright?” Hun Yong immediately began pleading for mercy.

He could sense that Chu Feng wasn’t just trying to scare him here. The latter would really kill him!

“Since you’ve already admitted to it, why don’t you come completely clean and tell everyone what’s going on?” Chu Feng said with narrowed eyes.

"I... I was working with Hun Lei. I would use the treasure to extract your bloodline powers and transfer it over to Hun Lei through this treasure, and in turn, he would use the bloodline powers to activate the formation core beneath the mountain range to deal with those two women.

"Those two women actually aren't burglars at all. They have been duped by the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master here because the Villa Master was intending to use their powers to refine the Conquerstar Immortal Grass.

"It's just that those two women were more formidable than the Villa Master thought, and they actually managed to wrestle over a portion of the control of the formation here. This left the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master with no choice but to send Hun Lei and me here so as to assist him on this matter.

"All of us have been used by him! There have been no burglars in the first place! He only brought us here in order to make use of our bloodline powers to take control of the formation core!

"This brother over here, I have already confessed to everything that I know. Please let me go, I'm begging you. I don't want to die here!"

Hun Yong gave everything away while sniffing miserably.

"That bastard Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master! To think that he has been using us all this while!"

Everyone flew into a state of rage upon learning the full story, and they began cursing the Villa Master, Hun Lei, and Hun Yong furiously.

And in truth, Chu Feng wasn't planning to kill Hun Yong anymore after he confessed to the matter. Instead, he tightened his grip and crushed Hun Yong's dantian.

He felt that it would be a far more deserving cultivation for Hun Yong to live without his cultivation than to kill him right away.

"Y-you bastard! I already told you everything that I know! Why did you still cripple my cultivation?!" Hun Yong cried out in despair.

It was just that there was not a single person here who pitied him, especially not Chu Feng.

For daring to direct his killing intent toward Su Rou and Su Mei, Hun Yong deserved to die a hundred times over.

“This aura... Could it be?!”

All of a sudden, Chu Feng sensed the scent of danger swiftly closing in on him.

Chapter 4511: Anticipation

Chu Feng reached into his Cosmos Sack and took out a blue sword. It was an Incomplete Exalted Sword, the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword.

Holding the Blue Jade Mandarin Duck Sword tightly in his grasp, Chu Feng turned his sight toward the direction where the scent of danger was coming from. It looked as if he was preparing himself to face a formidable enemy.

“He seems to be preparing something...”

Compared to Chu Feng’s grave expression, Shengguang Jin’an was much more interested in what Chu Feng was doing at the moment.

Chu Feng wasn’t releasing any energy at the moment, but Shengguang Jin’an had a strong feeling that Chu Feng was preparing to unleash something formidable.

He had no evidence behind this deduction; it was based entirely on his instincts. However, his instincts had always proved to be a trusty aide to him, and very rarely did it fail him. After all, he had been honing it as a cultivator over the years.

However, the only one who had noticed this thus far was Shengguang Jin’an. The crowd was still a little overwhelmed by how Chu Feng had managed to cripple Hun Yong that they didn’t notice the changes in Chu Feng’s expression.

“Wahahahaha!”

Blood-curdling laughter suddenly sounded in the air.

The laughter swept across the air as sonic booms, shattering stones and shaking the earth. The trees in the area were uprooted as they were swept ten thousand meters up into the air.

The hearts of the crowd jolted upon hearing the eerie laughter. They were frightened, not just due to the imposing momentum of the attack but the killing intent that they could feel within the laughter as well.

Soon, the owner of the laughter appeared before everyone's eyes.

"Hun Lei? How did he end up in such a state?!"

The person who had arrived at the scene shared the same appearance as Hun Lei, but he looked vastly different from before. His clothes had nearly been seared away, leaving behind just a few pieces of cloth hanging on his body that covered his nether regions.

His skin was scorched black, and those close to him could smell the scent of barbecued meat.

Everyone was astonished and intrigued to see him in such a state, and they wanted to know just what in the world had happened to him.

"You sure were lucky," Chu Feng remarked coldly.

"It's fortunate that the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master taught me a formula that allowed me to avoid getting corroded by the power of assimilation. However, you still put me through quite a bit of suffering by trapping me in there. Now that I'm out, you shouldn't dream on living anymore!" Hun Lei told Chu Feng.

Those words told the crowd that the culprit who had landed Hun Lei in his current state was no other than Chu Feng.

"Hun Lei, that bastard smashed my dantian and crippled my cultivation! You have to exact vengeance for me!" Hun Yong screamed from the ground.

Hun Lei was charged here in fury, so he didn't notice Hun Yong's plight at all. But when he turned his sight over and saw the state that Hun Yong was in, the rage in his heart billowed like the burning lava, unable to be curbed anymore.

"I know that you have quite some background, but you should have never touched my brother. Even the Jade Emperor won't be able to stop me from killing you today!"

With an enraged roar, Hun Lei drew an Incomplete Exalted Armament shaped in a silver saber. Despite its silvery exterior, there was a golden glow that was coming from within it.

He raised it up and hacked it down upon Chu Feng with the might of the charge of thousands of cavalry.

This was an Exalted Taboo Martial Skill!

“Hmph!”

However, standing in the face of this Exalted Taboo Martial Skill, Chu Feng simply lifted his feet and stepped down on the air in front of him.

Boom!

Chu Feng’s martial power manifested into a powerful shockwave that gushed forth to fend against Hun Lei’s silver saber.

Martial power was the fundamental strength of a cultivator whereas martial skills were a means to elevate the prowess of martial power. Exalted Taboo Martial Skills were an advanced form of martial skills, so naturally, it went without saying which one was superior amidst the three.

Yet, when those two forces collided with one another, they ended up being equally matched!

Hun Lei’s offense had been undone by a single step of Chu Feng’s foot!

“H-how amazing! Isn’t that fellow way too powerful?”

The crowd was rendered speechless by the prowess Chu Feng was displaying.

In their view, Hun Yong and Hun Lei were the strongest amongst the younger generation, comparable to true monsters. Most of them had never seen a junior who was even stronger than Hun Yong and Hun Lei.

Yet, of these two most talented juniors, one of them was crippled by Chu Feng and the other one had been clearly outmatched over here.

“Wait a moment, this isn’t right. Hun Lei shouldn’t have been so weak! I saw Hun Lei fighting before, and this is far from his true prowess. That burn must have affected him!”

A few people amongst the crowd spoke up on Hun Lei’s behalf.

They were right. Even if Hun Lei was not a match for Chu Feng, he wasn’t so weak as to have his Exalted Taboo Martial Skill neutralized by Chu Feng’s martial power.

The reason why such a situation happened was mostly due to the severe injuries he had incurred, especially since Chu Feng had pierced through Hun Lei’s dantian earlier on.

Hun Lei didn’t lose his cultivation entirely as a result of that, but it had still reduced his strength tremendously.

Shoosh shoosh shoosh!

Chu Feng made a move once more.

He began swinging the Blue Jade Mandarin Sword swiftly, releasing a sword ray with each swing. The sword rays expanded in midair, swiftly growing to a size of tens of thousands meters large, allowing them to slice through the clouds and sever the earth.

These sword rays formed relentless waves of attacks that struck Hun Lei again and again, not granting him any opportunity to rest.

“Yes, he’s indeed holding something back. He’s intentionally not using his martial skills at all. Just what kind of means is he saving up here? I’m really looking forward to seeing it.”

Meanwhile, Shengguang Jin’an was still looking intently at Chu Feng.

Typically speaking, Chu Feng could have charged in with his martial skill and claimed victory for himself right away, but instead of doing that, Chu Feng chose to continue attacking with just his martial power.

It was not that he didn't know how to make use of this opportunity, but he was charging up for an even stronger skill. He would be interrupted if he were to use his martial skill at this moment.

Having seen through all of this, Shengguang Jin'an couldn't help but look forward to what was going to come.

Chapter 4512: First Slash, Emergence of Heavenly Lightning

Chu Feng's massive sword rays tore through the sky with incredible momentum. Hun Lei looked nothing more than a measly ant in comparison.

However, Hun Lei stood in his spot fearlessly, not dodging or escaping. His confident attitude made it clear that he had some other means up his sleeves.

Hah!

Hun Lei suddenly released a devastating might from his body with a deafening shout. An invisible shockwave burst forth from his body, destroying everything in his vicinity.

The air quivered before the massive prowess, and a furious gale raged in the surroundings. Even Chu Feng's sword rays were instantaneously torn apart by the shockwave.

Looking at Hun Lei once more, the crowd could see blue flames shrouding his body, and his aura had also risen to the level of a rank nine Utmost Exalted level cultivator.

This was the Divine Power that Hun lei possessed. It was through this Divine Power that he managed to raise his cultivation from rank eight to rank nine Utmost Exalted level.

Noticing the transformations that had happened to Hun Lei, the crowd turned to look at Chu Feng once more, some of them carrying sympathy in their eyes while the others in ridicule.

Chu Feng had used his Lightning Mark, Lightning Armor, and Divine Power in order to forcefully raise his cultivation from rank five to rank eight Utmost Exalted level. His means were indeed formidable, but the gap between him and Hun Lei was simply too huge.

Hun Lei only had this Divine Power to raise his cultivation, but this Divine Power was more than enough for him to defeat Chu Feng today.

This was simply the despairing gap that lay between a rank five Utmost Exalted level cultivator and a rank eight Utmost Exalted level cultivator!

“Is he finally going to do it?”

But while everyone thought that Chu Feng was going to die here, Shengguang Jin’an was still waiting in anticipation.

His deduction was right. Chu Feng was indeed preparing the most powerful mean he had to date to deal with Hun Lei.

Heavenly Lightning Nine Levels Slash.

It was an extremely difficult martial skill to grasp. Even when Chu Feng had managed to raise his cultivation by so much, he was only able to grasp the first level of the Heavenly Lightning Nine Levels Slash to date.

First Slash, Emergence of Heavenly Lightning.

However, this First Slash was already more than enough for him to obliterate Hun Lei from the face of this world.

As soon as Chu Feng sensed Hun Lei approaching, he had already begun charging up to execute the First Slash of the Heavenly Lightning Nine Levels Slash.

And the reason why he had to charge so long was simply because his bloodline power was too weak at the moment.

In order to help the Moon Immortal, he extracted a portion of his bloodline power and fused it into a formation he created. His bloodline power would recover eventually, but it would take some time to do so.

In the first place, Chu Feng was already in a weakened state, and using the Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor only further worsened the state he was in.

And it just so happened that executing the Heavenly Lightning Nine Levels Slash needed him to use his bloodline power too.

For this reason, Chu Feng had to charge much longer than usual.

Tzlala!

It was at this moment that Chu Feng suddenly raised his Blue Jade Mandarin Sword, and a spark of lightning flashed across his eyes.

Babam!

The rumbling of thunder sounded above them as lightning began to congregate right above Chu Feng.

It was a phenomenon that Chu Feng was inducing.

The lightning suddenly scattered all over the area, covering this entire plot of land before anyone could even react.

This was a sight that was more frightening than the Lightning Tribulations that ordinary cultivators summoned with their breakthrough.

More importantly, as soon as the lightning appeared all around them, the Blue Jade Mandarin Sword that Chu Feng was holding onto was suddenly imbued with the same lightning too, making it obvious to the crowd that the terrifying lightning was summoned by no other than Chu Feng.

“What kind of means is that? It actually summoned such a great phenomenon!”

“What a terrifying aura! I can feel unimaginable strength harnessed in there!”

At the moment that the lightning appeared, everyone amidst the crowd realized that they had still been underestimating Chu Feng all this while.

It was no wonder why Chu Feng dared to stand against Hun Lei without any fear. It turned out that he still had such a terrifying skill as his trump card!

“J-just... who the hell are you?” Hun Lei asked with a trembling voice.

He had tried his best to keep his calm, but anyone who had eyes could hear that he was frightened.

Indeed, there was no way he wasn't frightened. Hun Lei could sense destructive power more than sufficient to obliterate him from the lightning around him.

“Does it matter who I am? I guess the least I can do is let you die a knowing death.

“Listen well, Hun Lei. The skill that you’re going to die to today is known as the First Slash, Emergence of Heavenly Lightning!” Chu Feng said.

“First Slash, Emergence of Heavenly Lightning?”

“What skill is that? Is it an Exalted Taboo Martial Skill or a secret skill? I have never heard of it before!”

A discussion broke out amongst the crowd.

Tzlala!

It was then that Chu Feng suddenly brought the sword in his hand down.

The lightning all around gushed into the sword before releasing simultaneously with the descent of its blade.

Chu Feng couldn’t be bothered to waste any time at all. He wanted to get rid of Hun Lei right away.

Tzlala!

However, when Chu Feng finally brought his sword down, a lightning blade didn’t manifest. Instead, it simply formed a few sparks of lightning.

These sparks of lightning were incredibly weak, reminiscent of fishes struggling out of water. After thrashing around for a bit, they suddenly dissipated into nothing.

“This is bad!”

Upon seeing this sight, Chu Feng immediately knew that the situation had gone awry.

His bloodline power was simply too weak at the moment. He had charged up a lot for this attack, but when he finally released it all, he finally ran out of strength, resulting in the attack to fall apart.

Without the Heavenly Lightning Nine Levels Slash, there was no way he could stand against the rank nine Utmost Exalted level Hun Lei!

The crowd was also stunned by this turn of events.

It was a moment ago that Chu Feng's attack carried such imposing momentum, but right when it was about to strike down, it suddenly just fell apart.

Kacha!

It was then that a bizarre cracking sound echoed.

It turned out that a crack had appeared in the barriers of the Divine Cavern and Demon Cavern.

Upon seeing this situation, Chu Feng immediately turned around and headed through the barrier. However, instead of heading toward the Divine Cavern, he darted toward the Demon Cavern instead.

Everything happened so quickly that Chu Feng was already gone before anyone could react.

The crowd raised their head in a daze to look at the lightning still crackling around them, and realization suddenly came to them.

"What the heck! It was all bullshit, what First Slash Emergence of Nonsense!"

"I thought that it was some overpowered means, but it turns out to be an empty scare!"

The disciples of the Locksoul Sect began cursing Chu Feng angrily.

They felt that Chu Feng was just putting on an imposing front to scare them earlier on so that he could find an opportunity to get away. n-σ(-v/)e).ℓ/- ℔)/1)/n

"No, that's not right. Why did that fellow dash into the barrier instead of running away?"

"That's not all, he even entered the Demon Cavern of all places! Did he not know that it's a death zone where not even the disciples of the Conquerstar Mountain Villa dare to enter?"

The crowd was baffled by the turn of affairs.

The disciples of the Locksoul Sect had their own answer to that question.

“Isn’t that an easy question? That fellow might look calm on the surface, but he has already been frightened out of his wits by our Senior Hun Lei’s might. In his moment of panic, it’s not surprising that he would run in the wrong direction!”

It went without saying that the disciples of the Locksoul Sect were intending to humiliate Chu Feng, but there were many amongst the crowd who agreed with their view.

Chu Feng’s actions were hard to understand, but if he had really just run in the wrong direction out of a moment of fluster, that would make perfect sense.

In the blink of an eye, Chu Feng turned into the laughingstock of the crowd.

Even Shengguang Jin’an couldn’t help but shake his head in disappointment.

In contrast, the disciples of the Locksoul Sect had a look of glee on their faces.

Chu Feng’s earlier performance was simply too formidable that they could tell that Hun Lei would have definitely been no match for Chu Feng had they been in the same cultivation level.

Yet, such a Chu Feng was sent running in a fluster, and he was so disorientated that he even ran into the death trap known as the Demon Cavern.

In their view, there was no way Chu Feng would have been able to get out of the Demon Cavern alive.

To have such a powerful opponent defeated by one of their own, it went without saying that they were happy about it.

Chapter 4513: Shocked Gazes

The disciples of the Locksoul immediately rushed up to Hun Lei in the next moment to assist him.

While Hun Lei might have betrayed them, he was also the only pillar of support for them over here. If something were to happen here, the rest of them would surely be goners too.

"I'm fine. Stabilize Hun Yong's cultivation first!" Hun Lei said.

"Senior Hun Lei, Senior Hun Yong's injuries are simply too severe. His cultivation has already been completely crushed, such that we can't restore his cultivation even with treasures anymore," a disciple of the Locksoul Sect replied.

"Completely crushed? What do you mean by that?" Hun Lei asked with a darkened expression.

"That fellow was simply too vicious. He crushed Senior Hun Yong's cultivation through and through, destroying his entire dantian. There's no way to treat him anymore. I fear that it'll be hard for Senior Hun Yong to cultivate ever again!" the disciples of the Locksoul Sect exclaimed.

"That bastard! Where are those two women? Bring them here!" Hun Lei bellowed furiously.

By those two women, he was referring to Song Yun and Song Xue'er.

"They have already escaped. We couldn't find them anywhere. However, Senior Hun Lei, it seems like that fellow from before is in cahoots with those two burglars. We can exact vengeance on him by counting his debt on those two burglars!" the disciples of the Locksoul Sect said.

Hearing those words, a vicious glint flashed across Hun Lei's eyes.

He had indeed heard from Chu Feng earlier that those two women inside the Divine Cavern were Chu Feng's wives. Compared to dealing with Song Yun and Song Xue'er, it would be a far better vengeance on Chu Feng to torture his wives instead.

Hun Lei quickly sat down to recuperate from his injuries, and once his condition had stabilized, he began making his way into the Divine Cavern.

Understanding Hun Lei's intention, the rest of them also quickly followed too.

Even though Hun Lei didn't have any treasures that allowed him to control the formation anymore, he still managed to proceed ahead smoothly with the help of the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master.

Soon, they arrived at where Su Rou and Su Mei were at.

“Wow, they are really as beautiful as they were depicted on the paintings!”

In the moment that the crowd set their eyes on Su Rou and Su Mei, they were drawn to the beauty they possessed.

Su Rou and Su Mei were ravishing beauties in their own rights, and despite some similarities they shared in their appearances, they had vastly different dispositions from one another.

Su Rou was sexy and tantalizing.

Su Mei was sweet and adorable.

Their appearances were already more than enough to capture any men in this world, and years of cultivating with the Moon Immortal had granted them a transcendental aura that ordinary people lacked.

To the crowd, it felt as if they were looking at fairies who had descended from a higher world. There were simply too few women like them in the world.

“Demonesses, you dare to wreak havoc in the Conquerstar Mountain Villa! I’ll take your life today!”

Such furious shouts sounded from the disciples of the Locksoul Sect.

They couldn’t capture Chu Feng to even things out with him, so they could only direct their fury toward Su Rou and Su Mei.

However, what they didn’t know was that the two people they were seeing at the moment was really one entity, and that was the Moon Immortal.

The Moon Immortal paid no heed to the crowd before her.

It was not that she didn’t notice them; on the contrary, she had sensed them approaching all this while.

The others were still within her means to deal with, but Hun Lei would indeed pose some threat to her in her current state.

The Moon Immortal knew that it was pointless to argue with these people, so she focused her effort entirely on assimilating the Conquerstar Immortal Grass. As long as she could fully assimilate it, she would be able to turn the tables around.

Putting aside these small fries before her, even the entire Conquerstar Mountain Villa would be crushed under the rage!

“What arrogant demonesses! Let’s see how high and mighty you can get!”

Seeing how Su Rou and Su Mei paid no heed to them, turning their heads away after shooting them a glance, they felt deeply insulted. So, they began to charge ahead to attack them.

However, there was a powerful barrier surrounding Su Rou and Su Mei at the moment, rendering their efforts futile.

Left with no choice, they eventually turned their sights to Hun Lei.

However, Hun Lei knew very well that the formation was also way beyond his means to deal with at the moment, but he didn’t lose his cool. Instead, he shouted out loud, “Conquerstar Mountain Villa’s Villa Master, what are you waiting for? Hurry up and open up this formation so that I can kill these two demonesses!”

Needless to say, those words were directed toward the Villa Master.

Had it been anywhere else, the Conquerstar Mountain Villa’s Villa Master might not have been able to hear his words. However, this Divine Cavern was the place where the formation was the strongest, so it was almost certain that the Conquerstar Mountain Villa’s Villa Master would be able to sense and hear whatever they were doing and saying through the formation.

In fact, it was the Conquerstar Mountain Villa’s Villa Master who told him this himself. n-(o-)V-(e)(l//b))1-)n

Huhu!

As expected, as soon as those words were spoken, some changes immediately occurred within the formation.

The pressure that had been suppressing the Moon Immortal all this while suddenly vanished, and instead, it began to tear down the barrier trapping the Moon Immortal.

“This feeling... Damn it!”

Sensing the changes in the formation, the Moon Immortal fell into a state of panic.

It was with the abrupt help of an outsider earlier that she was still able to withstand the attacks from the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master, but now that the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master was no longer directing his aggression toward the Moon Immortal anymore, the help of the outsider was rendered useless.

Even though the Moon Immortal managed to wrestle over some control over the formation, she was still unable to overpower the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master. After all, the true overseer of the formation was the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master.

In just a few moments, the barrier was already on the verge of bursting apart.

A tight knit formed on the Moon Immortal's forehead. She couldn't retain her composure anymore.

If Hun Lei and the others were to barge in at this crucial moment, she wasn't confident that she would be able to stand her ground.

"Look, those two demonesses are panicking! Haha, to think that they would feel such emotions too!"

"Don't worry, you have much to suffer for later on!"

"Hey hey, don't kill them right away. We're going to make them suffer a fate worse than death!"

"Yeah, what a pity it would be to waste their good looks, don't you think so?"

The disciples of the Locksoul Sect cheered in glee, and some of them even had licentious smiles on their faces.

Most of them agreed with that course of action. They would first vent themselves against those two demonesses before slowly torturing them.

After all, they had already learned that those two beauties were Chu Feng's wives, and there was no more cruel revenge than to humiliate him in such a manner.

Shoosh!

A figure suddenly swooped right in at this moment, slaughtering his way through the hordes of Locksoul Sect's disciples.

Gahhh!

The disciples who were speaking all sorts of dirty talks toward Su Mei and Su Rou earlier collapsed onto the floor with anguished cries.

Blood splattered all over the place, staining the entire area crimson.

As it turned out, someone had leaped into their midst, and with each slash of his blade, he tore through the flesh of the Locksoul Sect's disciples.

By the time the crowd finally regained their senses, those disciples were already reduced to a mishmash of flesh and blood.

More importantly, the most important place that symbolized their manhood had been chopped into pieces.

"T-this is?!?!"

When the crowd finally got a good look at the face of the intruder who had entered their midst, their faces immediately warped in shock.

Even the Moon Immortal had risen to her feet from the sheer astonishment of what she saw!

Chapter 4514: Sent Running In Fear

"Chu Feng?!"

"Big brother Chu Feng?!"

Su Mei and Su Rou noticed Chu Feng at the same moment as the Moon Immortal.

Compared to the shock of the Moon Immortal, Su Mei and Su Rou felt their emotions pouring out like a torrent.

Su Rou was still able to retain her composure, responding with just a smile, but Su Mei had leaped up in excitement, cheering and shouting ecstatically, fully portraying the emotions she was feeling at the moment.

“It really is big brother Chu Feng! Hahaha! I told you, there’s no way I would feel wrongly! There’s no way I would mistake his aura for anyone else!” Su Mei exclaimed in excitement.

A slight smile also formed on the moon Immortal’s face as well. She could tell that Chu Feng was here to save them.

“Chu Feng, you’re courting death!!!”

On the other hand, seeing the enemy who had inflicted grievous harm to his junior standing before him once more, Hun Lei was stunned for a brief moment before his rage came erupting out of him.

Swoosh!

But before Hun Lei could make a move, Chu Feng had already flitted right in front of him, with a loud ‘pu!’, Chu Feng’s sword had already plunged into Hun Lei’s dantian.

“You!!!”

Hun Lei stared at Chu Feng in disbelief.

To his shock, Chu Feng’s cultivation had also reached rank nine Utmost Exalted level, just like him!

But it was just a moment ago that Chu Feng was still stuck at rank eight Utmost Exalted level even after using all of his means. It was precisely because Chu Feng was unable to match him that he fled in a fluster earlier, mistakenly escaping into the dangerous Demon Cavern.

So why would his cultivation rise all of a sudden?

“I won’t be giving you any chance this time around!” Chu Feng said as he swung his sword furiously.

Swoosh!

Fresh blood splattered all around the place, and just like that, Hun Lei was severed into two parts from head down.

He had lost not just his cultivation but his life too!

Seeing that Hun Lei had fallen, the other disciples of the Locksoul Sect didn't dare to dilly-dally at all. They quickly turned around to take flight too.

"I could have spared you all, but not anymore. None of you will be getting out of here alive today. If there's life after death, make sure to get into your head that there are some people whom you simply can't touch in this world!"

As Chu Feng said those words, his silhouette suddenly vanished from everyone's sight.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

A few metallic gleams flashed across the air, and sword rays ravaged the surroundings.

There was not a single scream of anguish, but all of the disciples of the Locksoul Sect had already died. Even though their auras still lingered in the area, their lives had already come to an end from the moment that the sword rays sliced across their necks.

The crowd looked at Chu Feng in utter horror.

They simply couldn't understand how Chu Feng was still alive after entering the Demon Cavern. Not only so, his cultivation even rose!

It was the same Lightning Mark, Lightning Armor, and Divine Power that he was using, but his cultivation was no longer at rank eight but at rank nine Utmost Exalted level!

That went to show that his real cultivation had risen up to rank six Utmost Exalted level, and that he had managed to make a breakthrough.

They couldn't understand just how Chu Feng could make a breakthrough in a place as dangerous as the Demon Cavern.

It wasn't just the crowd within the forbidden cultivation ground who was intimidated by the means that Chu Feng had displayed; those outside were also frightened as well.

And this rang especially true for the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master.

The Villa Master had already found out everything that was happening within the cavern by now.

“Villa Master, what do we do now? How should we curb those demonesses?”

The elders had also noticed what was happening, and they were feeling panicked at the moment.

“There’s no way to curb them anymore. Let’s go. We need to pack our belongings and leave this place as quickly as possible!” the Conquerstar Mountain Villa’s Villa Master said.

“Leave this place? Are we doing to abandon the Conquerstar Mountain Villa?”
n(-OveIb1n

“Lord Villa Master, are those demonesses really that frightening? Aren’t their cultivation still quite weak? Even if they manage to assimilate the Conquerstar Immortal Grass, surely we can’t be utterly helpless against them, right?”

A lot of elders voiced their skepticism toward the decision made by the Conquerstar Mountain Villa’s Villa Master.

“You don’t get it, she’s not just any cultivator! If she were to assimilate the energy within the Conquerstar Immortal Grass, her cultivation would surely grow by an unbelievable extent! Given her personality, she would surely exact vengeance on us for what we did. Our Conquerstar Mountain Villa will vanish completely from the face of the world!” the Conquerstar Mountain Villa’s Villa Master said.

The frightened look on the face of the Conquerstar Mountain Villa’s Villa Master told the elders that the situation was far more dire than what they were imagining.

So, they quickly got to action, escaping from this villa before the Moon Immortal came.

...

Meanwhile, outside the Divine Cavern, the crowd didn’t know that the entire Conquerstar Mountain Villa was already preparing to evacuate from the area.

Chu Feng stared at the Moon Immortal, and the Moon Immortal looked back at him.

Neither side said a word, and the crowd didn't dare to butt in either. A weird atmosphere drifted within the Divine Cavern.

"Are you all still waiting here to watch a commotion?"

A voice suddenly shattered this slightly bizarre atmosphere.

It was Shengguang Jin'an.

Hearing those words, the crowd came back to their senses and quickly fled the scene.

Those who were more daring bade their farewell to Chu Feng whereas the more timid ones turned tail and fled.

In just a few moments, the only ones left in the area were Chu Feng and the Moon Immortal.

"So you were really the one helping me. How did you manage to grow so quickly?" the Moon Immortal finally spoke up.

There was a complicated look in her eyes as she looked at Chu Feng.

The latter was still a weakling when they parted from one another. Back then, never had she expected that a day would come when she would be saved by Chu Feng.

"I did manage to grow a bit. I was lucky," Chu Feng replied with a smile.
"Elder, is Lil Rou and Lil Mei still doing well?"

"They're fine. However, there is still something that I need to do. Can you wait for a moment? I'll let you all reminisce with one another later on," the Moon Immortal said.

"Please go ahead," Chu Feng replied.

He knew what the Moon Immortal was going to do.

The Moon Immortal sat down on the ground once more and began to assimilate the energy of the Conquerstar Immortal Grass again.

Chapter 4515: The Embrace of the Moon Immortal

Chu Feng was standing very close to the Moon Immortal, such that he could sense the Moon Immortal's cultivation.

The Moon Immortal's cultivation was indeed above his, but her progression was much slower than what Chu Feng expected.

Her cultivation was only at rank seven Utmost Exalted level at the moment.

It was no wonder why she would frown when faced with the threat posed by Hun Lei.

Faced with such a situation, Chu Feng began wondering what they should do in order to safely escape from the Conquerstar Mountain Villa. Given the Moon Immortal's current cultivation, even though she had indeed grown significantly from back then, it was still not enough to stand against the Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master.

And Chu Feng, even when exerting his full strength, could only deal with cultivators beneath Martial Exalted level. He wouldn't be a match for the true experts of the Conquerstar Mountain Villa.

They were still safe in the forbidden cultivation ground since the experts of the Conquerstar Mountain Villa couldn't get in, but there was a good chance that they would be killed right away as soon as they walked out of this place.

Unless the Divine Deer in Chu Feng's body was willing to help them, or else the chances of them getting away with their lives were really slim.

However, the Divine Deer was not a power that Chu Feng himself could control. Whether she was willing to help him or not depended on her mood.

A tight frown formed on Chu Feng's forehead. This wasn't an optimistic situation for him at all.

Weng!

It was at this moment that a brilliant burst of light shone within the Divine Cavern. Astonished, Chu Feng turned his gaze over, only to see that the light was coming from no other than Su Rou and Su Mei.

Or to be more exact, it was the Moon Immortal.

A blinding glow harnessing immense power was emanating from the Moon Immortal, as if two glaring suns had manifested within Su Rou and Su Mei's bodies. If not for Chu Feng's superior spirit power, it would have been hard for him to look at the Moon Immortal right now with his limited cultivation.

"The Conquerstar Immortal Grass actually harnesses such great power?" Chu Feng was a little astonished.

Chu Feng had seen many natural oddities, and he had benefited greatly from them too. However, he had never seen one which could induce such a great change within a person like the Conquerstar Immortal Grass.

He could sense that the Moon Immortal's cultivation was growing rapidly.

Rank eight Utmost Exalted Level...

Rank nine Utmost Exalted level...

Rank one Martial Exalted level!

It only took a blink of an eye for the Moon Immortal to surpass that supreme realm of Martial Exalted level, and her cultivation was still continuing to rise!

However, after reaching Martial Exalted level, it felt like the cultivation of the Moon Immortal had been concealed by some mysterious force, preventing Chu Feng from sensing her cultivation anymore.

However, Chu Feng could tell from how quickly her cultivation was rising that she wouldn't just stop at rank one Martial Exalted level.

And all of this was the credit of the Conquerstar Immortal Grass. That was the cultivation treasure that had bestowed such great power to the Moon Immortal.

"If the Conquerstar Immortal Grass harnesses such great power, the Conquerstar Demon Flower would surely be no ordinary treasure either. It's no wonder why it leaves me with such a dangerous feeling even when it's inside my body..."

Chu Feng thought as he began introspecting his own body.

There was a pitch-black flower that was black from its petals down to its stem in his body at this very moment. Its flower petals looked like sharp fangs, and it was constantly emanating a black aura.

A look was all it took for one to know that the flower spelled danger.

And this was the Conquerstar Demon Flower.

After entering the Demon Cavern, Chu Feng noticed that there was a terrifying power suffusing the entire area, and the deeper he advanced into it, the more concentrated that terrifying power became.

And at the very heart of the Demon Cavern, he stumbled upon the Conquerstar Demon Flower.

By then, the terrifying power had grown so powerful that it would have been hard for him to remain there for too long, let alone approach the Conquerstar Demon Flower.

But what was bizarre was that as Chu Feng slowly made his way in, the terrifying power actually began to recede away from him, allowing him to approach the Conquerstar Demon Flower successfully.

And as soon as he consumed the Conquerstar Demon Flower, it immediately reacted.

Even though Chu Feng didn't assimilate the Conquerstar Demon Flower, the latter still released a tremendous amount of natural energies as soon as Chu Feng swallowed it. Even without having to channel the natural energies, they fused together with his soul on their own accord.

Just like that, Chu Feng's cultivation rose in the blink of an eye. Even without summoning a Lightning Tribulation, he had already made a breakthrough to rank six Utmost Exalted level.

It was due to this that he was able to rush over so quickly to save the Moon Immortal.

Nevertheless, Chu Feng still felt very wary of the Conquerstar Demon Flower, which was also the reason why he didn't place it into his dantian.

It gave him a very unsettling vibe. Just as its name suggested, the Conquerstar Demon Flower was flowing with demonic energy.

Chu Feng was afraid that once he placed it into his dantian, not only would he be unable to assimilate it, it might even bring about negative influences toward him.

However, at this very moment, seeing the benefits that the Conquerstar Immortal Grass brought to the Moon Immortal, Chu Feng felt deeply moved.

After all, the Conquerstar Demon Flower was known to be a counterpart to the Conquerstar Immortal Grass. If the latter harnessed such great power, the former would definitely be a formidable treasure too.

If he could really tap into the power of the Conquerstar Demon Flower, his cultivation could very well soar just like the Moon Immortal.

Finally, the light on the Moon Immortal finally receded, and they rose back to their feet.

“Chu Feng, wait here for a moment.”

The Moon Immortal said as they made their way out of the Divine Cavern.

Everything happened so quickly that the Moon Immortal had already vanished before Chu Feng could say a word at all.

But very soon, the Moon Immortal returned back to the Divine Cavern.

“Elder, where did you head off to?” Chu Feng stood up and asked.

However, the Moon Immortal didn’t say a word at all. Instead, controlling Su Mei’s body, she took a swift step forward and leaped into Chu Feng’s embrace.

“Elder, you...”

To be hugged by the Moon Immortal all of a sudden like this, Chu Feng found himself at an utter loss as to what to do.

Chapter 4516: Too Long

Chu Feng was at a loss as to what to do from the Moon Immortal's embrace. After all, she was Qing Xuantian's woman.

However, Chu Feng quickly noticed that Su Mei, who had leaped into his embrace, suddenly began giggling under her breath, which made him realize that he was thinking too much into it.

"So it was you, Lil Mei?" Chu Feng grabbed Su Mei and asked.

"Hahaha, big brother Chu Feng, it can't be that you really thought that the one who embraced you was big sister Moon Immortal? Eh, why is your heart beating so fast? You really do like our big sister Moon Immortal?" Su Mei looked up at Chu Feng as she asked with a smile.

"How is that possible? I'm just a little stunned, that's all. You lass, why didn't you tell me that it's you?" Chu Feng asked.

"A little stunned? Hey! We have already known each other for so long, but you can't even tell me apart? Hai! Men are, in the end, just men. They sure are fickle-hearted! I bet that you have found yourself many new women while me and my big sister aren't around, right?

"Tell me the truth, are you married yet? Do you have a child? How many wives and concubines do you have? What will be the standing of our first child?" Su Mei shot out questions one after another without waiting for Chu Feng to respond.

"What are you talking about? It hasn't been that long since we last parted, so how could I possibly have a child? Besides, neither you two nor Zi Ling was by my side, so who am I going to have my children with?" Chu Feng grumbled indignantly.

"You're such a philanderer. How am I to know whether you have found other people or not?" Su Mei replied with a pout, not believing Chu Feng's words at all.

"I... I... I'm framed!" Chu Feng cried out, aggrieved.

"Alright, Lil Mei. You should stop making fun of Chu Feng."

It was then that Su Mei spoke up behind Su Rou.

"I was just joking! It's not like Chu Feng can't take a joke!" Su Mei looked at her elder sister with a grin before suddenly speaking up once more. "Big brother Chu Feng, I have good news for you. You have done well saving us, so big sister Moon Immortal has prepared a huge gift for you."

"Huge gift? What huge gift?" Chu Feng asked.

"She has allowed you to accompany me and my big sister for a night!" Su Mei replied.

"Are you serious? Lil Mei, you can't lie to me on something like this!" Chu Feng's eyes suddenly reddened in agitation.

"Of course it's real! Why would I lie to you over something like this? But it'll just be one night. Tomorrow at dawn, we'll have to leave this place together with big sister Moon Immortal," Su Mei said.

"Haha, things are different from before. I don't expect too much. I'm already satisfied with one night," Chu Feng remarked in delight as he wrapped his hands around Su Rou and Su Mei.

"Right, what did your big sister Moon Immortal head out earlier for? Can you tell me?" Chu Feng asked out of curiosity.

"What else? Needless to say, it's to take care of that Conquerstar Mountain Villa's Villa Master. It's just that that fellow is simply too sly. He actually got away!" Su Mei said.

"Got away? So fast? That means that he knew that Elder Moon Immortal would be able to pose a threat to him after assimilating the Conquerstar Immortal Grass?" Chu Feng asked.

"Of course! He knows what big sister Moon Immortal's ability is! The Conquerstar Immortal Grass harnesses immortal power, which is fully compatible with big sister Moon Immortal's bloodline power.

"Typically speaking, there's no one in the world who could assimilate the Conquerstar Immortal Grass directly, but our big sister Moon Immortal is able to easily assimilate the energy within the Conquerstar Immortal Grass into her body and convert it into her cultivation.

"You won't even be able to imagine just how formidable our big sister Moon Immortal is right now!" Su Mei said.

"Lil Mei, what is Elder Moon Immortal's cultivation right now?"

Chu Feng was curious to know how strong the Moon Immortal was right now.

"Well... That's a secret. I shan't tell you!" Su Mei replied.

"Heh, keeping a secret from me?" Chu Feng asked.

"Why can't I?" Su Mei raised her head to look at Chu Feng as she replied cheekily.

"Heh, you lass! To dare to keep a secret from me, looks like you have forgotten just how formidable I am. Very well, I shall let you recall just how incredible of a man your big brother Chu Feng is!"

As he spoke, Chu Feng began moving his hand around Su Mei's body.

Even though Su Mei was mischievous and liked to play around, her feelings for Chu Feng were very real. In the days that she was away from Chu Feng, she missed him deeply.

In the instant that Chu Feng began to kiss her, Su Mei's body suddenly became extraordinarily obedient.

"Cough cough... Lil Mei, don't forget what big sister Moon Immortal said," Su Mei suddenly coughed out, interjecting in this moment.

"Ah, we can't do it!"

Su Mei suddenly widened her eyes in realization, and she pushed Chu Feng away.

Seeing this, Chu Feng chuckled a little and looked at Su Rou, saying, "Is my Rourou getting jealous? There's no need to, I dote on the two of you the same!"

After saying those words, Chu Feng moved in to kiss Su Rou.

"We can't, big brother Chu Feng!"

Yet, who could have thought that Su Mei would suddenly pull Chu Feng back, stopping him.

“What’s wrong? Are the two of you really fighting with one another? This... doesn’t seem like you two?” Chu Feng asked in bewilderment.

Su Rou and Su Mei were both his wives, but the two of them weren’t the type to get jealous at all. Not only had they ever gotten into a conflict with one another over Chu Feng, but they also got along well with Zi Ling as well.

So, the actions of the two of them at this very moment seemed a little unnatural.

“What are you thinking of? It’s big sister Moon Immortal!” Su Mei knocked Chu Feng’s head hard with her knuckle as she said. n-(o-)v-(e)(l//b))1-)n

“Elder Moon Immortal? What’s wrong with her?” Chu Feng asked.

“Do you really not know, or are you feigning ignorance? Big sister Moon Immortal is in our body right now, so she can see whatever you’re doing to us!” Su Mei exclaimed.

“To be more exact, you’re embracing big sister Moon Immortal right now by embracing us too,” Su Rou further supplemented.

“A-ah?!”

Chu Feng’s face immediately collapsed as he quickly released the two beauties around his arms.

“This... This is way too hard to bear!:

Seeing how the two women he dreamed of day after day were within reach yet untouchable, Chu Feng really felt like breaking into tears.

“Alright alright, there’s no need to feel too sad. Big sister Moon Immortal has said that she’ll return our freedom within 30 years,” Su Mei consoled Chu Feng.

“30 years? Really?” A slight smile finally returned to Chu Feng’s face after hearing those words.

30 years was still a long time, but it was much shorter compared to the initial promise of 100 years.

“Our big sister Moon Immortal is a woman of her words!” Su Mei said.

“Heh, I find it hard to believe the words that come out from your mouth,” Chu Feng looked at Su Mei skeptically before turning to Su Rou for affirmation.

“Yes, I can vouch for that,” Su Rou chuckled helplessly to herself before replying to Chu Feng.

Her smile was truly beautiful like a flower.

Chu Feng was still overjoyed over the reduced duration in the promise, but when he looked at the tantalizing Su Rou and the adorable Su Mei once more, he gulped down a mouthful of saliva.

Then, he turned to the sky and cried in agony, “But thirty years is still way too long!”

Chapter 4517: Intermittent Happiness

“Alright, Chu Feng. You need not feel too sad about this. Big sister Moon Immortal really treats us quite well,” Su Rou told Chu Feng.

“Yeah, big sister Moon Immortal has been really nice to us!” Su Mei also nodded in agreement as well.

Hearing how these two lasses were calling the Moon Immortal so intimately, paying careful heed to her feelings, Chu Feng could tell that they sincerely cared a lot for one another.

Hu!

The formation around the Divine Cavern suddenly dissipated.

Kacha!

Kacha!

Following that, cracks began appearing on the walls and ceiling of the Divine Cavern, and it spread extremely quickly. In the blink of an eye, it had already

filled every nook and cranny in here, such that fragments were starting to fall from the ceiling.

The Divine Cavern began shaking loosely, and it looked like it would collapse inward at any moment.

“The rumors are actually true... This place is going to collapse soon!”

Knowing that the situation was not right, Chu Feng quickly grabbed Su Rou and Su Mei and dashed out from the Divine Cavern.

When they finally got out, they realized that the damage wasn't just limited to the Divine Cavern. The entire mountain range had cracks all over it, and a cloud of dirt in the distance showed that the mountain range had already started to collapse inward.

The rumors were indeed true! Once the Conquerstar Immortal Grass and Conquerstar Demon Flower were taken away from the mountain range, the entire place would disappear.

Without waiting for the mountain range to collapse entirely, Chu Feng quickly left the area with Su Mei and Su Rou. He harbored no special feeling toward this place anywhere, so its existence or lack of it meant nothing to him at all.

What was bizarre, though, was that Chu Feng didn't see anyone in the vicinity as he made his way out. The crowd that had come to lend their aid was nowhere to be seen, and even those from the Conquerstar Mountain Villa seemed to have disappeared into thin air.

It was only when Chu Feng finally walked out from the forbidden cultivation ground did he finally understand the reason behind that.

The entire Conquerstar Mountain Villa had been destroyed. Clouds of dust drifted amidst collapsed buildings here and there. There was nothing but ruins left in the wake of the previous grandeur of the Conquerstar Mountain Villa.

There weren't too many casualties in this incident, but it was still shocking to see a lineage that had been passed down through generations was no longer existent anymore.

Without a doubt, this was the doing of the Moon Immortal.

The crowd from the Conquerstar Mountain Villa might have escaped, but the fury of the Moon Immortal remained unabated. So, she chose to destroy the Conquerstar Mountain Villa so as to vent her anger.

However, Chu Feng wasn't too concerned about this.

What his mind was preoccupied with right now was just to find a beautiful area where he could spend his time together with Su Rou and Su Mei before they parted at daylight. They didn't have much time left together, so he was planning on cherishing every second they had together.

Even if he couldn't do what he wanted to do, he wanted to make the time they spent together fruitful.

In the end, they stopped by the side of a lake.

There was nothing special about this lake other than its clear water, but the grass field around it was a little unique.

The grass here was not green but pink, and even though there was not a single flower to be seen here, there was still a slight refreshing aroma lingering in the area.

In the midst of such a beautiful grass field, Chu Feng used his spirit power to construct a luxurious palace.

Just like that, together with Su Rou and Su Mei, they lay down on the grass field. They enjoyed the slight breeze coming from the lake together, watched the orange sun set by the horizon together, and relished in the most natural beauty of the world together.

Chu Feng was in a really good mood at the moment, but it wasn't just because of the beautiful surroundings he was in.

There were plenty of beautiful sights one could see within the vast world of cultivators, such that there was hardly anything that could awe Chu Feng anymore. What that gave rise to his good mood were the people accompanying him—Su Rou and Su Mei.

When a cloak of darkness cast over the sky, revealing clusters of twinkling stars, the sight was even more breathtaking.

The three of them spent the night chatting happily with one another.

However, the ones who kept asking questions was Su Mei and Su Rou, and the one to keep answering was Chu Feng. The two of them were simply too curious to know what Chu Feng had gone through for his cultivation to grow so swiftly.

So, Chu Feng simply kept talking and talking. It was just that he had gone through far too much, such that even ten days wouldn't have been enough for him to finish his story.

In the end, Chu Feng gave up on sharing his story, and instead, he began reminiscing the previous times he had spent together with Su Rou and Su Mei.

As the three of them talked about the days they had spent together in the Azure Dragon School, blissful smiles crept onto their faces.

The three of them might have been very weak then, but the memories that they had made together were more precious than anything else. Those were the days that they had spent the most time together.

Time ticked fast, especially during joyous reunions.

Before the three of them could fully relish in their reunions, darkness had already begun receding from the skyline, and a flicker of light had begun appearing from the eastern horizon.

Looking as the sun slowly rose, Chu Feng's joyous mood slowly dampened. His words became fewer and fewer, and he embraced Su Rou and Su Mei tightly.

Su Rou and Su Mei didn't probe into Chu Feng's abrupt silence either, choosing to quietly hug him back.

They knew that the time they had together was limited.

When the sun finally rose up once more, the Moon Immortal would take the two of them away with her. They just wanted to enjoy the final bit of time they had together quietly.

In the end, the sun still rose over the sky once more.

“Lil Rou, Lil Mei, if I were to cover the sky right now and plunge it into darkness right now, do you think that Elder Moon Immortal would allow you to accompany me for a little longer?” Chu Feng pointed to the sky as he asked.

He wasn’t just joking around. The current him already possessed the prowess to plunge the sky into darkness.

Pu!

Those words made Su Rou and Su Mei chuckle a little.

Su Mei turned to Chu Feng and laughed, “Chu Feng, do you think our big sister Moon Immortal is a fool? She will see through your deception right away!”

Su Rou and Su Mei had confidence in Chu Feng’s strength, but they knew that there was no way he could deceive the Moon Immortal.

Chu Feng knew this very well too. He was just asking for the sake of it.

“Hai, I really wonder when we can meet one another again,” Chu Feng said with a deep sigh.

“It’ll be thirty years at most.”

Su Rou and Su Mei spoke in unison. Their voices were slightly different from one another, but the tones they spoke in were the exact same.

Chu Feng quickly released the duo in his embrace and stood back up, greeting, “Elder Moon Immortal.”

Chu Feng’s attitude suddenly turned a little respectful.

He knew that the person standing before him was no longer Su Rou and Su Mei anymore but the Moon Immortal.

Indeed, as Su Rou and Su Mei stood back up, the gazes they directed toward Chu Feng no longer carried tenderness and adoration anymore.

“Chu Feng, I owe you, Lil Rou and Lil Mei. However, you can be assured that I, the Moon Immortal, am a person who repays her debt,” the Moon Immortal told Chu Feng.

“Elder Moon Immortal, are you planning to leave right away? May I know where you are heading to?” Chu Feng asked.

“I’m not too sure either, but I reckon that I’ll be leaving the Nine Souls Galaxy,” the Moon Immortal replied.

“Elder Moon Immortal, there’s a matter which I would like to consult you on,” Chu Feng said.

“Feel free to speak,” the Moon Immortal said.

“Do you know a way to assimilate the Conquerstar Demon Flower?” Chu Feng asked.

“The Conquerstar Demon Flower?”

Hearing those three words, the gaze of the Moon Immortal immediately turned grave.

“Chu Feng, you mustn’t set your eyes on the Conquerstar Demon Flower!”

Chapter 4518: A Bizarre Disappearance

“Chu Feng, you mustn’t set your eyes on the Conquerstar Demon Flower! That item is completely different from the Conquerstar Immortal Grass. If the Conquerstar Immortal Grass is a tonic that could help people, the Conquerstar Demon Flower would be a malevolent tool that harms others!”

The Moon Immortal spoke with an extremely grave tone.

“Malevolent tool? Elder, are you serious about this? Is the Conquerstar Demon Flower really that terrifying of an entity? Is its power really unusable to a cultivator?” Chu Feng asked.

He wasn’t willing to give up just like that. After all, he had seen just what kind of wonders the Conquerstar Immortal Grass could do.

“Chu Feng, listen to my advice, and don’t touch the Conquerstar Demon Flower. Due to my unique bloodline power, I can sense things that you aren’t able to. The Conquerstar Demon Flower mustn’t be used for cultivation purposes!” the Moon Immortal warned Chu Feng strictly with a frown.

Those words made Chu Feng's face darken by a fair bit. With a deep sigh, he remarked, "If that's really the case, I fear that it's already too late."

"Too late? Chu Feng, what do you mean by that? Don't tell me that you have touched the Conquerstar Demon Flower?" the Moon Immortal asked.

"Un."

Chu Feng nodded in response before telling the Moon Immortal everything that had happened.

"Sit down," the Moon Immortal instructed.

Chu Feng sat down as the Moon Immortal commanded him to, but he still couldn't help but ask, "Elder, what are you planning to do?"

Instead of responding to Chu Feng's question, the Moon Immortal placed her hands together and formed a series of peculiar hand seals.

Weng!

A blinding glow radiated from the Moon Immortal's body once more as a unique aura emanated from her. This aura made her look like a divine figure from heaven, ravishing yet untouchable like a fairy.

But soon after, the aura that she emanated began forming an orderly structure, constructing a massive formation that spanned over ten thousand meters in diameter.

Before this divine formation, the pink grass field and the clear lake which Chu Feng had relished earlier suddenly appeared like nothing at all.

This wasn't a spirit formation but a bloodline formation. It was a unique bloodline formation that only the Moon Immortal could use.

"We must extract the Conquerstar Demon Flower. Chu Feng, I'll be channeling the power of my formation into your body to extract the flower, so cooperate with me!"

The Moon Immortal immediately got to action right after and channeled the power of the formation into Chu Feng's body.

On the other hand, after knowing how dangerous the Conquerstar Demon Flower was, Chu Feng immediately cooperated with the Moon Immortal and tried to push the Conquerstar Demon Flower out of his body too.

But very soon, Chu Feng got a firsthand taste as to just how formidable the Conquerstar Demon Flower was.

It was as if it had rooted itself to Chu Feng's soul, such that getting rid of it was an arduous task. If the Moon Immortal were to use just a bit more strength, Chu Feng would immediately feel excruciating pain stabbing into him.

Under such circumstances, the Moon Immortal had no choice but to proceed carefully, and Chu Feng did everything he could to cooperate with her.

However, it was still no easy feat at all.

Soon, the sky which had barely lit up darkened once more to give way to the starry night.

A day was about to go by soon, but the Conquerstar Demon Flower inside Chu Feng's soul still wasn't budging at all.

While the Conquerstar Demon Flower had moved a little under the Moon Immortal and Chu Feng's relentlessly hard work, it was a very minimal movement.

At this rate, even if years were to pass, they still wouldn't be able to remove the Conquerstar Demon Flower from Chu Feng's body.

"This smell...?"

It was at this moment that a bizarre scent suddenly tickled Chu Feng's nose.

Chu Feng's attention was initially attracted to the Conquerstar Demon Flower, but despite so, this scent still immediately caught his attention.

It was a very bizarre scent, such that Chu Feng found himself unable to describe exactly what it was. It wasn't fragrant; in contrast, it was extremely faint, nearly imperceptible even, but there was just something about that really drew Chu Feng in.

However, when Chu Feng tried to focus his attention on it, it seemed to suddenly disappear into thin air, as if it had never appeared before.

“Where did the Conquerstar Demon Flower go?”

Something even more baffling occurred in the next moment.

Just as Chu Feng turned his attention back to cooperate with the Moon Immortal to extract the Conquerstar Demon Flower out, he suddenly noticed that the flower had vanished from his body.

It was no longer there at all, disappearing just like the scent earlier.

This was simply too bewildering!

It was just a moment ago that he and the Moon Immortal were using all they could to tug at the Conquerstar Demon Flower but could only nudge it a little, so why would it vanish just like that?

Seeing this, the Moon Immortal slowly retracted her formation before turning to ask Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, what’s going on?”

“Elder, I was just about to ask you why the Conquerstar Demon Flower would suddenly disappear. Do you not know it too?” Chu Feng asked.

Instead of answering, the Moon Immortal fell into deep thought. Then, she asked anxiously, “Chu Feng, take a look at your dantian and check if there are any traces of the Conquerstar Demon Flower around.”

“I’ve already checked, it’s not around. There’s no way it could escape my notice if it’s still in my body. It’s really not around anymore,” Chu Feng replied.

He had taken a proper look within his body in the moment that he sensed the absence of the Conquerstar Demon Flower, and it wasn’t in his soul or his dantian at all

“That’s weird. Why would it vanish all of a sudden? Did the Conquerstar Demon Flower escape on its own accord?” the Moon Immortal muttered to herself.

“Can the Conquerstar Demon Flower really do that?” Chu Feng asked in astonishment.

He had examined the Conquerstar Demon Flower earlier, and despite the mysteries around it and the tremendous power it harnessed, he noticed that it didn't possess sentience yet. Even if it posed danger, it should just be coming from its natural reflexes.

Logically speaking, it should be impossible for a being that didn't possess sentience to escape on its own accord.

"There's such a possibility, but I'd say that the chances are very low. No matter what, it's a good thing that it's no longer in your body anymore," the Moon Immortal said.

"Yes, you're right."

Chu Feng nodded in agreement, but he still couldn't help but think that there was something really amiss here.

Following that, the two of them chatted for a short while before the Moon Immortal finally took her leave.

Watching as Su Rou and Su Mei left, Chu Feng couldn't help but feel a little forlorn. He was delighted to have this short reunion, but it was always sorrowful to have to part in the end.

With a deep sigh, he quickly buried his emotions deep down and composed himself once more. Having walked a long journey thus far, he had already learned how to cope with the sorrow of parting.

There was no time for him to wallow in sadness. There were simply too many things that he had to do.

After the Moon Immortal left, Chu Feng quickly set off too. His destination was the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, where his clan members were.

Chapter 4519: Paying a Visit to the Locksoul Sect

It didn't take long for the events at the Conquerstar Mountain Valley to spread far and wide.

When the world learned that there was a prodigy named Chu Feng had killed the prodigious Hun Lei and Hun Yong, everyone was shocked. There were many people who cast doubt on the veracity of the rumors.

How could a rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivator possibly kill the rank eight Utmost Exalted level Hun Lei?

In any case, this matter had raised a huge uproar in the Nine Souls Galaxy.

When the sectmaster of the Locksoul Sect learned of this matter, he immediately gathered a group of top-notch experts within the sect and marched off to the Conquerstar Mountain Villa.

It was just that when they arrived at the Conquerstar Mountain Villa and saw the ruins left in the wake of the Moon Immortal's rampage, the sectmaster of the Locksoul Sect, despite having sworn to avenge his two disciples, panicked.

To attempt to exact vengeance on someone who had the power to bring down even the Conquerstar Mountain Villa, weren't they just courting death?

Realizing that there was something more to the matter, the sectmaster of the Locksoul Sect immediately called his elites to retreat back to the Locksoul Sect.

And when they finally returned, they found two young and beautiful women sitting at the great entrance of the Locksoul Sect.

Upon noticing the return of the elites of the Locksoul Sect, one of these women stood up and remarked, "You're finally back. What a relief! I was still wondering what I should do if you had escaped." novel16.In

"Who are you?" the sectmaster of the Locksoul Sect asked solemnly.

He was in a very bad mood at the moment, but his instincts told him that these two women were no ordinary figures. So, despite being taunted at the doorstep of his sect, he suppressed his anger and didn't blow his top.

"Lord Sectmaster, i-it's them! They are the ones who were with Chu Feng back then!" a disciple at the very back of the troops of elites stepped forward and exclaimed.

He was also present at the forbidden cultivation ground of the Conquerstar Mountain Villa back then, and he witnessed most of the matters with his own eyes. However, due to his cowardice, he fled right before Hun Lei and the

others entered the Divine Cavern, and that, in turn, made him the sole survivor of the group of disciples.

He immediately recognized the two women to be the ones who had been at Chu Feng's side back at the Conquerstar Mountain Villa, Song Yun and Song Xue'er.

These two women had been at the entrance of the Divine Cavern too, but they suddenly vanished at some point in time. Who could have thought that they would have come here?

"The two of you know Chu Feng?" the sectmaster of the Locksoul Sect asked with setting rage.

"We do. What about it?" Song Yun replied leisurely.

"Tell me where Chu Feng is, or else I'll let you know what it means to be in living hell!"

As the sectmaster of the Locksoul Sect spoke, he released the oppressive might within his body and formed an invisible cage around the area, sealing all paths of escape.

But despite sensing the oppressive might of the Locksoul Sect's sectmaster, Song Xue'er simply shot a disdainful glance at the sectmaster before turning her eyes to the disciple who had pointed out her identity.

"You were present back at the forbidden cultivation ground of the Conquerstar Mountain Valley too, weren't you?" Song Xue'er asked him.

"Yes, I was there too! I saw the two of you hanging out with Chu Feng with my own eyes. It's clear that you're related to one another, so don't even try to deny that!"

Perhaps it was because there were plenty of experts around to back him up, he still shouted with great gusto despite his cowardice.

However, Song Xue'er paid no heed to his words, asking instead, "It's a relief to hear that you're still here. I said that day that anyone who dares to bully my little sister will die a tragic death. Do you still remember that?"

Those words only served to further stir the fury of the crowd from the Locksoul Sect.

“Conceited woman!”

All of a sudden, a powerful oppressive might warped into the form of a sharp claw and darted straight toward Song Xue’er.

A Supreme Elder of the Locksoul Sect had made his move!

Bam!

Yet, just as the oppressive might was about to hit Song Xue’er, it suddenly rebounded, as if it had struck an invisible wall.

“This...”

Seeing this sight, the crowd from the Locksoul Sect widened their eyes in astonishment.

One must know that the Supreme Elder was extremely powerful. He was a rank one Martial Exalted level cultivator, making him an expert second only to the sectmaster himself!

According to what the earlier disciple had said, Song Xue’er should have been a mere rank four Utmost Exalted level cultivator, so how could she deflect the oppressive might of this Supreme Elder?

“Heh...”

It was at this moment Song Xue’er’s lips curled up into a cold smile.

It was a smile so chilling that even the sectmaster of the Locksoul Sect felt his heart shudder a little.

Despite being the head of the Locksoul Sect, the strongest expert here, he actually instinctively took a step back!

It was a reflex stemming from the feelings of panic and terror he felt inside.

He couldn’t explain why he was feeling in such a way, but there was just something about Song Xue’er that made him feel deeply unnerved.

“Nasty lass, let me see what you’re capable of!”

The Supreme Elder from before made a move once more. This time, he whipped out a spear and pierced it toward Song Xue’er with a swift charge.

Weng!

But before the Supreme Elder could even get close to Song Xue’er, he suddenly froze in midair.

“This lass!!!”

It was then that everyone sensed Song Xue’er’s oppressive might.

She wasn’t a rank four Utmost Exalted level cultivator at all.

Far from that, she was a rank two Martial Exalted level cultivator!

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4520: A Frightening Monster - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4520: A Frightening Monster

Chapter 4520: A Frightening Monster

As a rank two Utmost Exalted level cultivator, it was no wonder why she was able to block that elder’s oppressive might.

The elites of the Locksoul Sect were flustered to realize that the enemy they had looked down upon was actually far stronger than them.

Even though they had two prodigious talents, Hun Lei and Hun Yong, they knew that the overall prowess of the Locksoul Sect was actually nothing impressive at all.

Even their sectmaster, the strongest one of them all, was only a rank two Martial Exalted level cultivator.

But that didn’t mean that he was equal to Song Xue’er. Their sectmaster was an old monster who had cultivated for more than ten thousand years whereas Song Xue’er was obviously still a junior!

For a junior to actually possess such cultivation, that was an extremely formidable feat within the Nine Souls Galaxy!

In order to advance one's cultivation that quickly, talent was not just sufficient. More than that, one had to have sufficient resources as well, which necessitated the backing of a formidable power.

To put it in other words, the Locksoul Sect had offended someone whom they couldn't afford to offend.

"Miss, there seem to be some misunderstandings between us," the sectmaster of the Locksoul Sect said.

He was no longer using the domineering tone as he did before, and he had retracted his previous killing intent as well. Through his gentle tone, it was made obvious that he was trying his best to reconcile with Song Xue'er and Song Yun.

And in response to that, all Song Xue'er had for him was a faint, unreadable smile.

She raised her hand, aimed it toward the Supreme Elder that was frozen in midair, and suddenly closed it tight.

Kacha!

The neck of the Supreme Elder was snapped by Song Xue'er just like that.

The Supreme Elder, despite being only second to the sectmaster, didn't even have the time to scream before he breathed his last in Song Xue'er's hands.

With a fling of her wrist, Song Xue'er flung the Supreme Elder's corpse aside disdainfully.

"Like I have said, I'll make sure that anyone who dares to bully my little sister will die a tragic death."

Song Xue'er turned her gaze back to the elites of the Locksoul Sect. Her expression was nonchalant, and yet, it made everyone flinch in fright.

"Miss, if my disciples have offended you, I'll apologize to you here. However, that is their own wrongdoing, and they have already died for their mistakes. I beseech you not to implicate the rest of our Locksoul Sect into this.

“The other elders and disciples are all innocent. They have never done anything to offend you!” the sectmaster of the Locksoul Sect tried desperately to placate Song Xue’er.

He didn’t even dare to think about avenging the Supreme Elder at this point.

“I’ll have to disagree with that. It’s the lack of discipline within the sect that leads its disciples to err. It goes without saying that you’ll have to take responsibility for their wrongdoings too.”

As Song Xue’er said those words, a silver streak flashed across the sky, and a silver sword materialized in her grasp.

Shoosh!

Song Xue’er charged right into the elites of the Locksoul Sect with her silver sword. Her movements were so fast that one could barely see a silver streak dancing all around the air.

As if fragile scarecrows, the elites of the Locksoul Sect were swiftly sliced into pieces.

Fresh blood flew all over the air and rained down on the land. Blood-curdling cries sounded ceaselessly for a long time to come.

“Damn it!”

Seeing how Song Xue’er was refusing to back down at all, the sectmaster of the Locksoul Sect was left with no choice but to join the fray. He took out his weapon and began fighting with her.

At the start, he didn’t exert his full strength, choosing to only fend against Song Xue’er so as to stop her rampage.

However, he soon realized that despite Song Xue’er’s young age, her fighting prowess was not to be scoffed at.

If he didn’t use his full strength, he wouldn’t be a match for Song Xue’er at all. Left with no choice, he began to go all out.

But soon enough, he realized that even when he had gone all out, he was still not a match for Song Xue’er at all. It didn’t take long for Song Xue’er’s sword to land squarely on him.

It was not a fatal strike, but it caused his blood to flow nonstop.

And this was just the start. Again and again, Song Xue'er's sword continued to strike down on the Locksoul Sect's sectmaster.

One strike, two strikes, three strikes... ten strikes... a hundred strikes...

In the blink of an eye, the sectmaster of the Locksoul Sect was already completely covered in injuries. Blood covered his entire body.

But when the crowd turned to look at Song Xue'er again, she was still standing around leisurely with a smile on her lips. It was a sweet smile, but in the eyes of the frightened elites of the Locksoul Sect, it looked no different from the sneer of the demon. It made them tremble on the spot.

They knew that they were goners.

If even their Lord Sectmaster wasn't a match for the lass, who could possibly stop her anymore?

"Hold it right there!"

It was then that a shout suddenly sounded.

And turning their sights over, the eyes of the despaired crowd of the Locksoul Sect suddenly lit up, as if they had seen a ray of hope.

A Supreme Elder of the Locksoul Sect had made his move too. He was weaker than the sectmaster, but he was still a rank one Martial Exalted level cultivator.

The target he went for wasn't Song Xue'er but Song Yun. He pressed the dagger in his hand tightly against Song Yun's neck, threatening to take her life.

The crowd knew that Song Xue'er and Song Yun had close ties with one another, and that Song Xue'er was going on a rampage here due to them having dared to hurt Song Yun.

So, if they were to capture Song Yun, there was a good chance that Song Xue'er would be forced to back down out of consideration of her safety.

Perhaps, they might just be able to escape with their lives today!

"I'll kill her if you don't stop!" the Supreme Elder of the Locksoul Sect shouted furiously.

Yet, contrary to what everyone thought, after seeing her younger sister being held hostage, Song Xue'er suddenly burst into laughter.

"Hahahahaha..."

Her laughter was abrupt and jarring that it left the crowd not knowing what to do.

"I was just playing around to scare you a bit. I wasn't intending to massacre your Locksoul Sect. But... it seems like you have done a good job cornering yourselves," Song Xue'er said.

"Cut the nonsense and retract your oppressive might!" the Supreme Elder roared at Song Xue'er.

Boom!

All of a sudden, a resounding explosion sounded.

It was the rumble of thunder.

Dark clouds began to settle into the clear sky swiftly. Before long, heavy rain had started to pour down amidst crackling lightning.

In this darkened world, the only source of light was the occasional bolts of lightning that fell from time to time.

"Lord Supreme Elder!"

When everyone looked at the Supreme Elder once more, their faces warped in shock. They noticed that the eyes of Song Yun, who was being held hostage, had turned blood-red.

It looked exceptionally glaring and eerie within this dark atmosphere.

"Heehee..."

A sinister smile broke out on Song Yun's face.

The elites of the Locksoul Sect immediately felt their goosebumps rising all over their bodies as they flinched from the sight.

In the moment that Song Yun smiled, they saw a row of blood-red fangs in her mouth!

Even though her appearance hadn't changed by much, the blood-red eyes and fangs were more than enough to reveal her identity as a monster!

And the words that came out of Song Yun's mouth right after pushed the elites of the Locksoul Sect a step closer toward the abyss of despair.

"Is it finally time for a slaughter?" Song Yun asked excitedly.

Chapter 4521: I Might Accidentally Kill You

Gah!

A tragic cry echoed loudly before the entrance of the Locksoul Sect, but strangely enough, those further outside of the Locksoul Sect weren't able to hear a thing at all.

A layer of mist had sealed off the Locksoul Sect from the world. Just like a barrier, it concealed one's vision, hindered sounds, and prevented certain people from coming into the vicinity.

This mist continued to linger for several days.

As time went by, the disciples and elders who had returned from their mission began to gather outside the entrance, bewildered as to why they weren't able to enter their sect at all.

At the same time, visiting guests were also starting to gather.

News of Hun Lei and Hun Yong's death had already spread far and wide, and there were many people who wanted to know how the Locksoul Sect would respond to it. As such, the crowds gathered only continued to grow.

Without an exception, none of them were able to enter the Locksoul Sect at all.

"What's going on here? Why can't we enter the Locksoul Sect?"

Faced with this situation, the crowd was intrigued as to where this mist had come from. Since they were unable to enter the Locksoul Sect, they could only speculate what was going on from the entrance.

“Hey, look over there! The energy seems to be fading!” someone from the crowd suddenly shouted.

Just as he had said, a portion of the mist that was preventing them from peering into the Locksoul Sect had finally dissipated a little.

And upon seeing what was within, a lot of different emotions appeared on the faces of the crowd.

Some of them nervous, some of them looked agitated, but most of them looked horrified.

“My gosh, how did something like this happen?!”

A revolting sight unfolded before the eyes of the crowd as the mist faded, leaving everyone utterly stunned.

Those who were gutsier were still able to barely hold back their revulsion, but those who were timider immediately turned tail and fled, and some of them even fainted on the spot.

There were also some who fell on the ground and began to retch.

And the disciples and elders of the Locksoul Sect began to wail in agony as they shook their head in disbelief at what they were seeing.

Locksoul Sect itself was still intact, but the same couldn't be said about its people. Corpses were littered all around the place, but they were decimated to an extent where it was already impossible to tell who was who anymore.

Bits of flesh could be seen everywhere, and there were limbs that had been torn off with sheer brute force.

It was an extremely wretched sight. Even horrifying wouldn't be enough to describe the scene that was sitting before them.

“How could this happen? Who's the one who did it? Is it that Chu Feng? Or is it the two burglars?”

No one knew that the culprit behind this was Song Yun, and instead, they pinned this matter on Chu Feng.

From the moment that Chu Feng killed Hun Lei and Hun Yong back at the Conquerstar Mountain Villa, the grudge between them was already irreconcilable. It wouldn't be surprising if Chu Feng had chosen to strike first.

"As expected, that background of that genius is really extraordinary. On top of destroying the Conquerstar Mountain Villa, he even managed to massacre the Locksoul Sect!

"The world of cultivators is indeed filled with countless experts. It would be best to keep a low profile, or else it could spell a calamity if we were to accidentally offend some formidable fellow out there!"

There was no one who blamed Chu Feng for doing this. Instead, they felt deference toward him.

Unless they didn't want their heads anymore, how could they dare to pin blame on a person who was able to wreak havoc upon the Locksoul Sect?

What the crowd didn't know was that not only was the culprit not Chu Feng, but the real culprit was still within this world, and she was currently not too far away from the Locksoul Sect.

...

In a forest several hundred kilometers away from the Locksoul Sect stood two beautiful figures—Song Yun and Song Xue'er.

It had been several days since they had come here; there was no way slaughtering a mere Locksoul Sect would have taken them so much time, after all.

Song Xue'er was lying on a hammock leisurely whereas Song Yun was sitting on the ground with her eyes closed.

Song Yun was currently cultivating. After massacring the Locksoul Sect, she immediately headed over here and started to cultivate.

So far, she had already cultivated for a few days.

It was then when Song Xue'er suddenly sprung to her feet and looked at Song Yun with an intense look.

Certain changes were occurring to Song Yun at the moment. A black mark had appeared on Song Yun's forehead, and this black mark was emanating black aura.

And astonishingly, this mark was actually identical to that of the Conquerstar Demon Flower.

It was just that this black mark only appeared for a brief instant before disappearing once more.

When it finally disappeared, Song Yun opened her eyes once more.

"Yun'er, how is it? Did you succeed?" Song Xue'er walked up and asked with a joyful smile.

"You can put it that way," Song Yun replied as her lips inched upward to form a sweet smile.

Her clear eyes, youthful face, and sweet smile brought out the vibrance of a young girl to the fullest extent. It would be hard to imagine that such a beautiful young lady was actually be culprit who massacred the Locksoul Sect.

"You sure are incredible. To think that you would use Chu Feng to obtain the Conquerstar Demon Flower!" Song Xue'er said.

As it turned out, the Conquerstar Demon Flower didn't vanish abruptly from Chu Feng's body, but rather, it was Song Yun who retrieved it from him.

Song Yun's earlier cultivation was also to assimilate the Conquerstar Demon Flower into her body, and it was due to the successful assimilation that the black imprint appeared on her forehead earlier.

"I'm not making use of him. I wanted to help him too. If not for me, how could he have managed to raise his cultivation by a rank so successfully?" Song Yun replied.

“Didn’t you get him to do it because you were worried that you would face some difficulties retrieving the Conquerstar Demon Flower?” Song Xue’er asked.

“Of course not! How could I possibly hurt a man whom I like so much?” Song Yun replied matter-of-factly.

“Yun’er... you really like him? But he isn’t worthy of you!” Song Xue’er said.

“Big sister, why do I feel like you have strong objections toward a relationship between me and big brother Chu Feng? Could it be that you like him? I do know that you have some history with him in the past,” Song Yun asked with narrowed eyes.

“That’s impossible. How could I possibly like him?” Song Xue’er shook her head in response.

Hearing those words, a smile blossomed on Song Yun’s lips as she said joyfully, “That’s good. It’s all good as long as you don’t like him! Otherwise, if you try to snatch him away from me, I might just forget about our bond as sisters and kill you. Heh.”

Chapter 4522: A Mysterious Shadow

Despite hearing Song Yun’s threatening words, Song Xue’er didn’t lose her temper. Instead, she replied with a smile, “You lass, how can you value your love more than friendship? You’re going kill me over a man whom you just met?”

“Haha, I’m just kidding around! You can’t be taking me seriously, right?” Song Yun laughed even more heartily in response, such that anyone would have thought that she was just joking earlier.

However, Song Xue’er simply looked at Song Yun with a smile on her lips, not saying a word at all.

“Alright alright, you also know that I’m joking with you! How could I possibly make a move on you over a man? Think about our relationship, you’re someone who has watched me when I grew up! We might not be real sisters, but we aren’t anywhere far from that.

"It's about time now, we need to start making our way back. If we were to be late again, my mother won't be letting me out anymore," Song Yun said cheerfully.

She rose to the sky and quickly left the forest.

It was just that in the moment that Song Yun turned her head around, Song Xue'er's smiling crescent eyes slowly faded. Watching Song Yun's silhouette moving further and further away, a streak of fear flashed across her eyes.

...

After a long journey, Chu Feng finally returned back to the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

Thinking back, it actually hadn't been too long since Chu Feng left the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, but he still couldn't help but feel a bit nostalgic returning to this land.

Humans have roots, and Chu Feng had two of them.

One of them was the Nine Province Continent of the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm, and the other one was the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

He might not have grown up in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, but it was the place where he finally regained the honor that belonged to him. With his own strength, he erased his title as a trash and became the hero that brought pride to the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Chu Feng might have become the backbone of the Chu Heavenly Clan now, but it hadn't been an easy journey for him to get where he was.

Thinking back, when he first returned to the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, there were plenty of powers who were bent on making things difficult for Chu Feng. Even when he returned to the Chu Heavenly Clan, there were still many within the clan who tried to scheme against him.

From assassinations to despicable ploys, Chu Feng had gone through all of them.

Chu Feng might have been the king of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, but he was no more than an ordinary figure in the Great Chiliocosm

Upper realm when he first arrived here. Hardship felt like an integral part of his life then.

Thinking back on those memories really filled him with deep thoughts, especially when he felt the power currently flowing through his body.

He really felt like he had grown a lot.

Compared to the last time when he said farewell to the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, he had grown a fair bit too, and he was returning as a different man.

Even though Chu Feng felt that he still had a long way to go, the strength he currently wielded was more than enough for him to be proclaimed as a god inside a place like the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

“The feeling of home sure is great!”

Standing in front of a teleportation formation, Chu Feng stretched his back lazily before turning around to leave.

“Is that... Lord Chu Feng? Everyone, look! It’s Lord Chu Feng!”

But before Chu Feng could move, he suddenly found himself surrounded by a huge crowd at the teleportation formation.

This wasn’t too surprising; after all, Chu Feng was a household name in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. His fame had already far surpassed that of his father and grandfather.

“It really is Lord Chu Feng! Lord Chu Feng, where are you heading to?”

“Why did the Chu Heavenly Clan suddenly vanish overnight? What happened?”

The crowd began shooting questions away at Chu Feng.

“What’s wrong?”

In truth, Chu Feng knew the reason behind the matter, but he still chose to ask the crowd to find out what they knew about this matter.

So, the crowd began to fill Chu Feng in on what they knew.

After hearing the story, Chu Feng felt deeply at ease.

The Chu Heavenly Clan did vanish from the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, but it all happened under Chu Feng's arrangements. Needless to say, Chu Feng knew where the Chu Heavenly Clan was at too.

"The Chu Heavenly Clan is fine, so there's no need to worry. A day will come where the Chu Heavenly Clan will appear before everyone's eyes once more!" Chu Feng declared as he rose to the sky.

"It's good that nothing bad has happened, that's a relief!"

"A day will come where the Chu Heavenly Clan will appear before our eyes once more? Why does it feel like there's a deeper meaning behind that Lord Chu Feng is saying?"

Hearing Chu Feng's words, the crowd looked visibly relieved as they saw him off with their eyes. At the same time, they couldn't help but think deeply into what Chu Feng had said earlier.

Just as they had thought, Chu Feng's words did indeed carry a different meaning, and it symbolized a decision that he had already made in his mind.

Chu Feng headed straight to where the Chu Heavenly Clan was staying at the moment. It was still within the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, but it was at an extremely discreet location.

There were no mysterious flowers or towering tree in the area, looking more like a place where ordinary mortal lived.

The reason why it looked ordinary was because this plot of land carried a very thin concentration of natural energies, so it was inevitable that there were hardly anyone living in this area. No cultivator would choose to come to such a place on his own accord.

Chu Feng stopped before an empty plain. This was the spot that Xianhai Shaoyu had marked out on the map where he had concealed the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Having arrived at his destination, he took out a scroll given to him by Xianhai Shaoyu that served both as a map as a key.

Weng!

Unfurling the scroll, blue ripples began appearing at Chu Feng's feet, forming a spirit formation gate.

Chu Feng passed through the spirit formation gate and entered another world, a world created using a treasure.

There were mountains and streams within this world, and resplendent palaces carrying the Chu Heavenly Clan's flag could be seen everywhere.

Yet, Chu Feng's heart clenched together upon entering this land.

He could spot many animals and rare beasts in the area, but somehow, he was unable to find any humans at all.

That wasn't just it. He couldn't sense any lingering trace of a human at all, which clearly meant to say that the clan members of the Chu Heavenly Clan weren't here.

"You're finally here."

A voice suddenly sounded.

Tracing the voice, Chu Feng turned to look at the mountain peak not too far away and saw a figure standing atop the peak.

It was a black shadow that had no facial features at all, be it its nose, eyes, or ears, making it look incredibly eerie.

Chu Feng didn't know who the other party was, but he knew for certain that the other party wasn't a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

"Who are you? You were the one who captured my clan members?" Chu Feng asked grimly.

"Hehehehehe..."

The black shadow didn't reply. Instead, he began laughing eerily aloud.

"Did you think that your family would be safe just because you engaged the help of that lad from the Immortal Sea Fish Clan? The only one who can

protect your own family is you yourself, but you really disappointed them this time around.”

After saying those words, the silhouette of the black shadow suddenly vanished.

Seeing this, Chu Feng quickly rose to the sky and headed over to the mountain peak where the black shadow was standing earlier, only to find that the black shadow had disappeared entirely. He couldn't even sense any lingering aura from it in the area at all.

“Who in the world are you? Why did you capture my clan members? What's your goal?” Chu Feng asked anxiously, but there was no response from the other party.

This plunged Chu Feng into despair.

He hadn't even crossed hands with the other party yet, but he had a strong feeling that the other party's cultivation was way above his.

But Chu Feng had never met the other party before, so why would the other party resort to capturing his clan members?

And what that made Chu Feng even more anxious was that he didn't know the current plight of his clan members at all, whether they were still alive or dead at the moment!

Chapter 4523: An Unknown Enemy

“Come out! Come out! What did you do to my clan members? I don't have any grudge with you, and they have never done anything to you. Why are you doing this?”

“Why aren't you speaking? Weren't you waiting for me? Just what in the world are you aiming for? Are you going to run away? Heh, looks like you're just a tortoise who only wants to act high and mighty in order to conceal the fact that you're useless trash!”

Chu Feng howled loudly across the entire world, using a mocking tone to speak increasingly jarring words.

Faced with an expert stronger than him, Chu Feng had no choice but to resort to trying to provoke the other party to lure him out. If the other party were to have really left, Chu Feng would really have been at an utter loss as to what he should do.

“Acting high and mighty? Hehehe... Yes, there’s indeed someone acting high and mighty at the moment, but that person isn’t me.”

The black shadow spoke up once again. Chu Feng hurriedly turned around, only to find that the black shadow had appeared right behind him.

At proximity, Chu Feng could tell that the other party was indeed a shadow. The other party had no eyes, no mouth, and no aura at all.

Yet, his very presence there made Chu Feng feel deeply threatened. His instincts told him that it was an unprecedented level of danger that he had never encountered before.

“Why did you capture my clan members? I don’t know you at all,” Chu Feng spoke with a slightly calmer voice this time around.

He didn’t dare to act too audaciously before such a powerful expert because he knew that he had no rights to pull his weight around now.

He wasn’t worried about anything happening to him, but he couldn’t allow the Chu Heavenly Clan to come to harm because of him.

“Don’t you know full well who you have offended before?” the black shadow asked Chu Feng.

Those words made Chu Feng’s heart skip a beat.

He had made simply too many enemies in the past. He had settled most of them, but it was possible that some of them might have a formidable background behind them.

“Who are you?” Chu Feng asked once more.

“Hehehe...”

The black shadow began laughing eerily once more before remarking, “You must have offended far too many people that you can’t even remember now.”

The black shadow had no face and thus no expression at all, but Chu Feng was still able to sense the other party's ridicule through his words.

It was clear that the other party would be a difficult fellow to deal with.

The world that Xianhai Shaoyu had created boasted great defensive power, but this shadow was able to breach the defense and enter this land. This only showed that the latter's strength was extraordinary.

Before an expert of this caliber, Chu Feng felt utterly helpless.

"If I have offended you, you should come at me alone. Let my clan members go," Chu Feng said.

Faced with such an existence, Chu Feng didn't even have the rights to challenge him to a duel. He could only try to bear everything by his own.

"You want me to just go after you? Sounds fine to me," the black shadow remarked with a chuckle.

In the next moment, it flitted forward like a specter. By the time Chu Feng finally processed what was going on, there was already a stabbing pain in his chest.

Lowering his head, he saw that the hand of the shadow had already pierced through his chest.

Gah!

Chu Feng shouted in anguish from the pain of being impaled.

However, it didn't just end there. After the black shadow pierced his hand into Chu Feng's chest, he reached forth and grabbed Chu Feng's heart.

Typically speaking, with Chu Feng's current level of cultivation, even if his physical body were to be torn apart, he still wouldn't die.

However, what the black shadow grasped wasn't just the vital of his body but his soul as well.

There was a bizarre power in the black shadow's hand that swiftly gushed into Chu Feng's heart and pulsated across his entire body.

Chu Feng felt like someone was slowly slicing away his flesh a piece at a time, extracting his blood bit by bit, and slowly grinding his bone down to powder.

This was a pain that was several times greater than that of being killed by a thousand blades.

Shoosh!

However, the black shadow quickly retracted his hand from Chu Feng's chest, freeing him from the pain.

Chu Feng staggered weakly a few steps back before he finally regained his balance.

Inexplicably, there was not a wound to be seen on Chu Feng even though he had his chest impaled a moment ago. It was as if nothing had happened ago, if not for the fact that Chu Feng was still sweating buckets and panting heavily from the excruciating pain that had been inflicted to him a moment ago.

It was the means of the black shadow that had healed him.

He looked at the black shadow with deep fear in his eyes.

The means that the black shadow had displayed thus far was simply too terrifying. It was fortunate that the other party had only tortured him for a brief moment, or else his mind could really suffer a breakdown if it had continued for any longer.

At the same time, Chu Feng was deeply intrigued by the situation as well. Since the black shadow had a grudge with him, why didn't the other party kill him straight away or continue to torture him? It didn't make sense to let him off just like that.

"Just what is your ultimate goal?" Chu Feng asked once more.

"You don't seem to be particularly afraid of me?" the black shadow asked.

In truth, Chu Feng was feeling terrified on the inside, but he didn't allow it to show on his face.

"Like I said, come at me instead of my clan members! Don't harm the innocent!" Chu Feng said.

“Heh... I acknowledge your guts. Since that’s the case, I’ll give you a chance to save your clan members then!” the black shadow said as it flung its sleeves grandly.

A black vortex appeared above the cliff in front of Chu Feng. The black vortex was completely dark initially, but as it rotated, it slowly became clearer and clearer.

A bizarre aura began to suffuse the vortex, and vaguely, cries of agony could be heard coming from within it. At the same time, the scent of danger coming from the vortex grew stronger and stronger.

“Nine out of ten people who step into this formation will lose their lives. If you dare to enter this formation, I’ll consider sparing your clan members,” the black shadow pointed to the vortex as he said.

“You must hold to the end of your words!” Chu Feng said before he leaped right into the black vortex.

However, when Chu Feng’s feet landed on solid ground once more, he noticed that he was still standing at the peak of the mountain.

And the black vortex that was before him a moment ago had vanished without a trace.

“Looks like your courage isn’t just for show,” the black shadow said.

As it turned out, the black shadow had removed that formation. He didn’t intend to really allow Chu Feng to leap into the formation.

“Just what are you up to?” Chu Feng asked.

He really couldn’t figure out just what the black figure was aiming to do.

“There are a few people who don’t fear death in the world, and those who don’t fear death tend to be the hardest to deal with of them all. I can tell that you have no fear of death. I would be letting you off easily if I allowed you to die just like that. So, I’ve changed my mind. I’ll slowly grind you down instead,” the black shadow said. n.(Ovel&In

Following that, his body began to dissipate into the surroundings, a sign that he was planning to leave the area.

“Don’t go! You haven’t put things clearly out yet. Where did my clan members go? Who are you, and who are you trying to exact vengeance for?!” Chu Feng asked.

“Don’t worry, your clan members aren’t dead yet. It’s just that they might suffer a bit at the place where I’ve imprisoned them. I’ll give you this for now. You can think of it as the reward for courageously leaping into the vortex earlier!

“But as for whether you’ll be able to save them or not... That depends on your capabilities!”

In the end, the black shadow still disappeared. However, as he vanished from sight, a scroll appeared in place of where he stood a moment ago.

Chapter 4524: Meeting a Close Friend

Unwilling to let matters rest just like that, Chu Feng began calling for the other party again.

But this time around, no matter how he shouted and what he said, the black shadow didn’t respond at all. From this, he knew that the black shadow had really left the area.

Left with no choice, Chu Feng picked up the scroll and unrolled it, only to see that it was a painting of a scenery.

The scenery depicted was the opening of a volcano, and the volcano was located in the midst of mountain range. The peak of the volcano was so high that it sat well above the sea of clouds.

Even though the mountain range all around was covered in greenery, the top of the volcano was cloaked in a layer of snow.

It was a rather beautiful painting if one were to look at it by itself.

“Are my clan members trapped here?” Chu Feng thought.

If his clan members were really trapped here, it would appear that they were still safe from harm for the time being. At the very least, it didn’t seem like anything would happen to them anytime soon.

Nevertheless, Chu Feng had already begun looking through his mind to find if there was any place he knew of that had a scenery similar to what was depicted on the painting.

Having traveled far and wide, he had been to plenty of places and seen many beautiful sceneries. With his outstanding memory, he was still able to remember most places that he had been to.

As such, Chu Feng was certain that he had never been to this place before.

However, he couldn't just sit idly and wait for things to happen.

So, he decided to head to a place first—Ancestral Martial Dragon City—and pay a visit to Long Daozhi.

Long Daozhi had quite some knowledge of the Ancestral Martial Starfield and the entire Holy Light Galaxy. There was a chance that he might know the place depicted in the painting. Not to mention, Chu Feng had also prepared a gift for Long Daozhi, the Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock.

The Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock was a cultivation treasure that could only be opened by one from the Dragon Clan.

Back then, Long Xiaoxiao requested a favor for him to open the remnant where the Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock was located, and it just so happened that the remnant was left behind by the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

In truth, even before Long Xiaoxiao and the others attempted to open the remnant, the Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock had already been taken away by the Ox-nosed Old Daoist, meaning that it was a futile trip right from the start. On top of that, they were nearly killed by the disciple of the Dao Enlightenment Sage Exalted, All-seeing Heavenly Master.

After that, when Chu Feng told the Ox-nosed Old Daoist what Long Xiaoxiao and the others had been through, the Ox-nosed Old Daoist unhesitatingly gave the Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock to Chu Feng.

Initially, Chu Feng was still hesitating who he should give it to, especially since the Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock was useful to both Long Xiaoxiao and Long Daozhi.

But soon after, Long Xiaoxiao managed to assimilate the Dragon Vein Source under the help of Chu Feng and the Ox-nosed Old Daoist. A treasure like the Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock wouldn't be of much use to her anymore.

So, Chu Feng chose to keep the Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock with him, thinking that he would pass it to Long Daozhi sometime in the future. After all, Long Daozhi had saved Chu Feng and the Chu Heavenly Clan on many occasions, making him a huge benefactor to them.

As compared to Long Xiaoxiao, what he owed Long Daozhi was far greater, and it went without saying that he had to repay this debt.

As such, Chu Feng began setting off to the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.
nove(l&(In

With the treasures he had on hand and his superior spirit power, Chu Feng was able to travel much faster than before. It didn't take him too long to teleport over to the world where the Ancestral Martial Dragon City was located through the ancient teleportation formation.

The Ancestral Martial Dragon City was located in a large world with vast expanse of land, but there were no other powers here except for the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

The reason behind that was due to the primitive environment of the world. It was filled with towering trees, and the cries of beasts could be heard here and there. In contrast, there were barely any resplendent palaces to be seen.

This was the first time Chu Feng was coming to this world, but as Long Daozhi had once given him a token and a map, he was still able to navigate his way around without much hassle.

"A phenomenon? It seems like someone is opening a remnant?"

Chu Feng suddenly noticed traces of concealed aura and a slight flicker of light amidst the mountain range ahead of him, a sign that usually symbolized the emergence of a treasure.

From the fluctuations in the aura and the flickering light, Chu Feng deduced that someone was trying to dig out the treasure at the moment.

“Is it someone from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City?” Chu Feng thought as he began making his way toward where the phenomenon was occurring from.

Due to Chu Feng’s Heaven’s Eye, he was able to see much farther than ordinary cultivators. Despite being a long distance away from where the treasure was, he was still able to see what was happening there clearly.

“It’s them?” Chu Feng murmured to himself with some hints of astonishment and joy in his tone.

There was indeed a remnant located in the middle of the mountain range. It didn’t seem like the remnant was new; it had already been opened before in the past.

There was a group of people gathered around the closed remnant, trying to open it once more. They had the key to the remnant on them, so opening the remnant wouldn’t pose any problem to them at all. It was just that it would take a bit of time.

However, what was worth noting that this group of people weren’t from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

Instead, they were from the Starfall Holy Land.

What kind of place was the Starfall Holy Land?

Leaving out the Chu Heavenly Clan, it was the strongest power in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

Back then, when Chu Feng first ascended from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm to the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, he happened to have quite a few encounters with the Starfall Holy Land.

But back to the topic at hand, why would those from the Starfall Holy Land come over to the Ancestral Martial Dragon City to open a remnant?

After all, the Ancestral Martial Dragon City was known to be the strongest power of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Before the colossus known as the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, a power of the caliber of the Starfall Holy Land was not even worth a mention at all.

Logically speaking, those from the Starfall Holy Land shouldn't even dare to trespass on the territory of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, let alone open a remnant on their territory!

It was for this reason that Chu Feng felt deeply bewildered.

Despite so, Chu Feng still felt a little joyful because he actually saw some familiar faces amidst the crowd from the Starfall Holy Land.

There was a particularly beautiful woman dressed in a white skirt that looked reminiscent of a fairy. She was the Holy Daughter of the Starfall Holy Land, Xia Yun'er.

She was also a close friend of Chu Feng's too.

Chapter 4525: You're the Trash

Xia Yun'er, together with a group of experts from the Starfall Holy Land, were trying to open the remnant.

Even though they had the key to open the remnant, due to their limited proficiency in world spiritist techniques, they still needed to put quite a bit of effort in order to open the remnant.

Chu Feng initially wanted to make an appearance, but when he gave it a second thought, he felt that there might be a deeper reason behind their appearance here. It might not be good for him to make an appearance right away.

In any case, Chu Feng just wanted to lend them a helping hand, so it mattered not whether he helped them openly or from the shadows.

And his decision was to help them from the shadows.

Back then, Chu Feng and Xia Yun'er were both juniors who were almost equal in strength. The Starfall Eight Immortals were experts whom he could only look up to, and the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Master was even more of a figure whom Chu Feng couldn't dream of meeting.

But now, even if the entire Starfall Holy Land were to pit its forces against Chu Feng, Chu Feng would still be able to decimate them with a single thought.

This was the vast difference in cultivation levels between them.

While Chu Feng did have some conflicts with them initially, they managed to settle them eventually and become friends with one another. It was for this reason that Chu Feng wanted to help them from the shadows.

As soon as Chu Feng began putting a hand into it, the remnant which the crowd was still struggling with a moment ago suddenly started opening smoothly.

Those from the Starfall Holy Land could sense that they were about to succeed, that the remnant was going to be opened very soon, and great joy broke out on their faces.

“Everyone, focus! Channel your full strength and aim to open this remnant in a single push!”

Under the order of the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Master, the crowd gritted their teeth tightly together and channeled every last bit of spirit power they had into the entrance of the remnant. n./OvelBIn

And to their delight, their efforts paid off, and the remnant successfully opened!

But what they didn’t know was that the reason why everything went so well had nothing much to do with them. Rather, it was due to the little push that Chu Feng was giving them from the back.

After the entrance to the remnant opened, the phenomenon in the sky suddenly grew even larger.

It was initially still concealed, such that only those with exceptional perception abilities like Chu Feng were able to detect it. However, with a pillar of light rising to heaven, even ordinary mortals would immediately notice it afar, let alone cultivators.

“Who are they?” Chu Feng wondered.

The phenomenon had attracted a group of people whom Chu Feng didn’t recognize, but based on the uniforms they were wearing, it was apparent that they weren’t from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

It was already incomprehensible to Chu Feng why the Starfall Holy Land would dare to come to the Ancestral Martial Dragon City in the first place, and

seeing the presence of other powers only served to further baffle him. Did the Ancestral Martial Dragon City invite them over, or did something happen to the Ancestral Martial Dragon City?

In any case, the group of people who were approaching the remnant didn't seem to have kind intentions in mind.

As such, Chu Feng chose not to reveal himself right away. He wanted to see what that group of people was up to, and whether they intended to snatch the treasures of the remnant away or not.

It would be one thing if they had come in peace, but if they really intended to lay their hands on the Starfall Holy Land, that would be something that Chu Feng wouldn't stand for.

Putting aside the fact that the entire Ancestral Dragon Starfield was now under the rule of the Chu Heavenly Clan, just the fact that the Starfall Holy Land was a power native to the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm was more than enough reason for Chu Feng to back them up.

Shoosh shoosh shoosh!

As expected, that group of people were indeed headed for this remnant.

Before those from the Starfall Holy Land could step into the remnant, that group of people had already swooped right in and landed right before the entrance of the remnant. Without any hesitation, they began to make their way into the remnant.

Weng!

But before they could do so, a powerful oppressive might had already sealed off the entrance to the remnant, blocking their path.

It was from the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Master.

"How dare you stop me? Do you know who I am?"

One of the women within the group turned to look at the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Master coldly. There was a lofty look in her eyes, which showed that she had utterly no regard for the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Master at all.

“Like we would care who you are. We’re the ones who opened this remnant, so who do you think you are to try to enter it?” Xia Yun’er bellowed furiously.

“Hah! A mere ant like you dares to ask us we think we are? You should be honored that we’re willing to step into the remnant you opened!” the woman said as she took out a token.

Written on the token were the four words ‘Flying Feather Heavenly Sect’.

And as soon as they saw those four words, the faces of the crowd from the Starfall Holy Land immediately turned anxious.

“Our apologies. We didn’t know that you were from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect. We beg your pardon if we have offended you in any way.”

Even the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Master quickly retracted his oppressive might and bowed humbly to the group of people.

Seeing this situation, gleeful smiles broke out on the faces of the group of people.

“Looks like you still know your place despite being a mere ant!” the woman said smugly to the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Master.

The complexion of those from the Starfall Holy Land didn’t look too good after hearing those words. How could they possibly be unfazed when their respected Lord Holy Master had been described as a ‘mere ant’?

But those from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect had little regard for what those from the Starfall Holy Land were thinking. After saying their piece, they turned their heads around and prepared themselves to step into the remnant.

“Hold it right there.”

It was then that Xia Yun’er’s voice suddenly sounded.

“I don’t care who you are, but it’s common courtesy not to intrude on a remnant that another power has opened. This is the rule set by the City Master Long. You’re going against City Master Long’s will here,” Xia Yun’er said loudly.

“Try repeating that again.”

The woman turned her head around and looked at Xia Yun'er with a hostile look in her eyes.

"Yun'er, stop talking!"

The indignant Xia Yun'er was unwilling to let things rest like that, but the other experts of the Starfall Holy Land immediately covered Xia Yun'er's mouth to stop her from saying anything else.

One of them even turned to the woman and explained with a subservient smile, "My apologies. She doesn't know the rules, so please don't hold it against her."

However, the humble attitude from the Starfall Holy Land wasn't enough to earn the understanding of the woman. The woman stared at the crowd from the Starfall Holy Land for a moment before muttering, "A bunch of trash."

"Your group looks more like the trash to me."

Yet, who could have thought that another voice suddenly sounded amidst the Starfall Holy Land at this moment.

As soon as those words sounded, the crowd from the Starfall Holy Land felt their hearts cramping up as they realized that they were in deep trouble.

What Xia Yun'er did earlier was just to talk back to them, but this was obviously courting death!

Chapter 4526: You Can Give It a Try

"How dare you say that we are trash? It looks like you ants are tired of living?"

As expected, the woman from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect immediately blew her top upon hearing those words. She shot a vicious glare at the elders and disciples of the Starfall Holy Land.

The others from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect that were with her even whipped out their weapons. It looked as if they would mutilate the person who said those words earlier as soon as they found out who he was.

On top of that, they even exerted their powerful oppressive might on those from the Starfall Holy Land as well.

They were all at mid Exalted level!

With such cultivation, it was more than enough for them to massacre everyone from the Starfall Holy Land.

Put aside the others, even Xia Yun'er was shocked into silence.

While she knew that they were guests invited by the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, she didn't expect them to actually be this powerful. Even a random member of their group already possessed cultivation greater than their Lord Holy Master.

After all, their Lord Holy Master was only at early Exalted level.

"Who is it? Who is the one who dares to spout nonsense before these lords? Step forward and admit your mistake!"

Realizing that the situation was bad, the elders also began searching for the person who spoke up earlier to push him forward and resolve the situation.

They had no intention of allowing the folly of a single person to push their entire Starfall Holy Land through the gates of hell.

But it was then that something weird happened. No matter how those from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect or the Starfall Holy Land searched, they were unable to find the person who had spoken earlier.

"Those who resort to snatching remnants away from others, does that not fit into the stereotype of what trash is?"

While everyone was still looking around in confusion, the voice sounded once more.

Just like before, the voice came from the midst of the crowd, but somehow, there was not a single person who was able to find the one speaking.

"Bastard! Kill them all!"

The woman eventually lost her patience and roared at the crowd from the Starfall Holy Land.

But as soon as those words were spoken, the voice sounded from the midst of the Starfall Holy Land once more, "I advise you not to act recklessly, for I'll

make sure that anyone who dares to make a move will pay for their insolence with their lives.”

By this point in time, the crowd from the Starfall Holy Land were already on the verge of bursting into tears. It was clear that the owner of the voice was planning to send their Starfall Holy Land to its doom!

If not for the fact that even those from the Starfall Holy Land were unable to find the owner of the voice too, they would have surely charged at him and ripped away his mouth!

Meanwhile, the lips of the woman from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect quivered in sheer fury as she looked at those from the Starfall Holy Land with eyes reminiscent of a beast.

At this point in time, many of those from the Starfall Holy Land had already begun pleading for their lives. Some of them even fell to their knees to beg for mercy. However, the woman had no intention of stepping down at all, instead bellowing coldly, “Kill them all. Don’t even spare a single one of them! Make these arrogance ants disappear from the face of the world!”

As soon as that order was issued, those around the woman raised their blades and slashed down toward the crowd from the Starfall Holy Land.

Shoosh shoosh shoosh!

A powerful gale burst forth as dirt rose into the air. Several sword rays whizzed forth toward the crowd from the Starfall Holy Land simultaneously.

Due to their lacking cultivation, the crowd from the Starfall Holy Land couldn’t even see the sword rays clearly at all. All they felt was the aura of death approaching closer and closer toward them.

Hu!

And just as they thought that they were goners, the aura of death suddenly vanished without a trace.

Bewildered, they raised their heads to take a look, only to find that they were all still alive and kicking. None of them were injured at all.

On the other hand, the group from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect were staring with their eyes widened and mouths agape. It seemed as if they were staring at something incredibly frightening.

This left the crowd from the Starfall Holy Land feeling a little bewildered as to what was going on.

The reason why the group from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect was acting in such a manner was because they saw clearly with their own eyes how their attacks were easily deflected earlier. That made them realize that there was actually someone who had a cultivation higher than them amidst the crowd from the Starfall Holy Land!

“Do you know who I am? I am the personal disciple of the sectmaster of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect, Xie Feifei!”

It was hard to tell whether it was out of rage or self-preservation, but the woman finally revealed her true background.

Pu!

Pu!

Pu!

In the next instant, a horrifying sight happened.

The heads of those who had made a move against the Starfall Holy Land earlier suddenly flew into the air, causing fresh blood to splatter all over the body of Xie Feifei.

They had been decapitated!

The owner of the voice actually did as he said.

At this moment, everyone from the Starfall Holy Land were horrified.

They were just not frightened by the fact that someone dared to kill someone from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect, but more than that, they realized that the owner of the voice was actually far stronger than what they thought.

Earlier, out of deep fear of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect, they had said many disrespectful words to the owner of the voice. They couldn't help but

shudder just to think about how they might have just made a powerful enemy for their Starfall Holy Land.

“Milord, please spare our lives!”

One of the more timid elders of the Starfall Holy Land quickly began begging for mercy.

“Elders, I don’t think that it has been long since we last parted. Why does it seem like you aren’t able to recognize my voice anymore?”

The voice sounded from the crowd yet again.

But this time around, tracing the source of the voice, the crowd finally saw the true appearance of the voice’s owner.

This time around, what appeared on the faces of those from the Starfall Holy Land were looks of delight, especially for Xia Yun’er and the others who were acquainted with Chu Feng.

“It’s you, Chu Feng!”

Xia Yun’er ran up to Chu Feng and called out to him with a radiant smile on her ravishing face.

Everyone could see that the Holy Daughter of the Starfall Holy Land was feeling extremely agitated at the moment.

“I must say, Miss Xia, I can still understand it if others aren’t able to recognize my voice, but why aren’t you able to tell as well? Tsk tsk, you have really disappointed me greatly.”

Despite the words that Chu Feng was saying, there was a faint smile on his lips.

“I... I...”

Even though Chu Feng was joking around, Xia Yun’er somehow took his words seriously. An anxious look appeared on her face as she scrambled to find an explanation, but nothing came to her mind at all.

“Chu Feng... So your name is Chu Feng?”

"I'll remember you. Since you dared to kill the members of our Flying Feather Heavenly Sect, I'll make sure that you'll never walk out of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City alive!"

A furious roar sounded from Xie Feifei.

She had slumped down on the ground with blood splattered all over her. Her body was trembling slightly.

Despite speaking tough words, it was visible to everyone that she was terrified.

"I am Chu Feng from the Chu Heavenly Clan. If you wish to exact vengeance, come and look for me!" Chu Feng said.

"Chu Heavenly Clan? Very well, I'll remember it," Xie Feifei spat out with gritted teeth before she rose to her feet and made her way out of the area.

But just as she tried to stand up, she was shocked to realize that her body wouldn't budge at all. What was even more terrifying that Chu Feng had suddenly flitted right in front of her like an elusive phantom.

Shoosh!

Chu Feng stretched his hand forth to grab the woman's face tightly and lifted her off the ground.

"I, Chu Feng, am not fond of bullying women, but that does not mean that I won't kill you.

"You have directed your killing intent toward me and the Starfall Holy Land earlier. If not for the fact that my cultivation was above yours, the ones who would have been killed here would not be your men but the tens of thousands of people from the Starfall Holy Land.

"It might have been your men who made a move, but you're the mastermind behind it all. The one who is most deserving to die here is no other than you! Do you want to know why I've kept you alive despite so?" Chu Feng asked Xie Feifei.

"Don't kill me... Don't kill me!" Xie Feifei didn't respond.

Instead, she howled in agony as tears trickled down her cheeks. She was really scared out of her wits.

However, Chu Feng carried no pity for her. He knew that the one before her was a vicious woman who wasn't worthy of his pity.

"The reason why I've spared you thus far is because I have a task for you. Return to your Flying Feather Heavenly Sect and tell those from your sect that the person who killed your sect members is me, Chu Feng. I'll be heading to the Ancestral Martial Dragon City next, so if you wish to exact vengeance, you can look for me there.

"However, the same words still apply. If anyone dares to raise his hand against me, I'll take his dog life. If you doubt my words, you can give it a try."

After saying his piece, Chu Feng flung his wrist and threw the woman onto the floor.

Chapter 4527: Change In Identity

After tossing the woman onto the ground, Chu Feng didn't bother with her anymore. Despite so, the woman still frantically scrambled to her feet, falling to her ground a few times before she finally managed to rise into the air and disappear into the horizon.

The way she fled frantically for her life felt extremely exhilarating to the crowd from the Starfall Holy Land.

"Lord Chu Feng, thank you for your help!"

It was then that the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Master led the elders and disciples of the Starfall Holy Land forward to voice their gratitude toward Chu Feng.

"Lord? Elders, there's no need to address me with such courtesy. You can just address me as Chu Feng."

Chu Feng wasn't used to being addressed in such a manner by these people.

This was especially with the people he was familiar with, such as the Starfall Eight Immortals. They had helped him previously, and Chu Feng had always

treated and respected them as elders. It felt weird for their relationship to change just because he had gotten a little stronger.

And upon hearing Chu Feng's words, the crowd from the Starfall Holy Land also quickly changed the way they addressed Chu Feng too.

That being said, they were still unable to drop the respectful tone that they took when talking to him.

That made Chu Feng realize that it was impossible for their relationship to go back to how it was like in the past anymore. It was an inevitable change resulting from the disparity in their strength.

Following that, Chu Feng chatted with them for a bit.

The others asked about the sudden disappearance of the Chu Heavenly Clan, and Chu Feng simply told them that there was no need to worry about it.

Amidst their idle chatter, Chu Feng also learned the reason why those from the Starfall Holy Land were at the Ancestral Martial Dragon City. It turned out that it wasn't just the Starfall Holy Land that was here; all of the major powers of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm were all here.

The Ancestral Martial Dragon City had invited all of them here.

And the reason why they were able to open the remnant was also due to the key that the Ancestral Martial Dragon City had given them too.

To put it plainly, the Ancestral Martial Dragon City had given the various powers of the Ancestral Martial Starfield some sort of benefit, distributing their cultivation resources amongst them.

The only difference was that the cultivation resources weren't just handed to these powers on a platter, but rather, the powers had to obtain them with their own hands.

After learning of the current situation surrounding the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, Chu Feng soon bade his farewell and prepared to take his leave. He had some matters to attend to at the moment, so he couldn't afford to chat with them for too long.

"Young hero Chu Feng, please wait a moment."

But just as Chu Feng was about to leave, the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Master suddenly stopped Chu Feng.

"Elder Holy Master, is there something up?" Chu Feng asked.

"I'm a little worried for you. The Flying Feather Heavenly Sect is not a native power of our Ancestral Martial Starfield. Rather, it's an esteemed guest invited here by the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

"I don't have much of an understanding regarding the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect, but based on the information I have gathered, it would appear that they have an Utmost Exalted level expert in their midst. In terms of fighting prowess, they wouldn't pale in comparison to the Ancestral Martial Dragon City at all.

"Furthermore, I saw the way how those from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City interacted with those from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect, and they were incredibly polite. It's already beyond how friends would address one another.

"Young hero Chu Feng, I know that you have a close relationship with City Master Long of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, and the person you injured earlier was just a disciple of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect.

"However, it's for certain that the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect is no pushover, and their main force is currently situated within the Ancestral Martial Dragon City. If you are intent on heading over to the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, I've to ask you to pay careful heed," the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Master told Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng simply smiled lightly and replied, "Elder Holy Master, there's no need to worry. Nothing will happen to me."

After saying those words, Chu Feng rose into the air and began making his way toward the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

Even after Chu Feng left, the crowd from the Starfall Holy Land didn't enter the remnant right away. Instead, they looked in the direction Chu Feng had departed toward with contemplative looks on their faces.

"Lord Holy Master, are you able to discern what young hero Chu Feng's cultivation is at the moment?" the Starfall Eight Immortals asked.

The Starfall Holy Land's Holy Master shook his head and replied, "Young hero Chu Feng's cultivation surpasses mine by far too much. I'm unable to grasp just how powerful he is anymore. However, I can sense that he has advanced considerably from before."

"While we were having great difficulties trying to achieve just a single breakthrough in our cultivation, he's able to make great leaps forward every single time we meet... I guess this is the disparity between us and a true prodigy."

The Starfall Eight Immortals couldn't help but feel a little disheartened.

Many of them present had seen how Chu Feng was when he was weaker. Back then, many of them were stronger than the latter, but before they knew it, the latter had already grown to become a powerhouse whom all powers of the Ancestral Martial Starfield feared deeply.

Their Starfall Holy Land was really nothing much before Chu Feng at all.

"Yun'er, you have to work hard. Back then, you were a prodigy of the same standing as Chu Feng," the Starfall Eight Immortals suddenly turned to Xia Yun'er and said.

Xia Yun'er, who was still deep in thought after Chu Feng's departure, couldn't help but sigh deeply upon hearing those words. She murmured lightly beneath her breath, "I probably won't be able to catch up with him in my entire lifetime."

Thinking back, the first time she met Chu Feng, the latter couldn't even hold a candle to her at all. Back then, Chu Feng was nothing more than a junior in the eyes of the major powers of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

She would have never imagined that their positions would be reversed in such a manner within such a short period of time.

There was also a period of time where she had harbored feelings for Chu Feng, but in the face of the massive disparity between them, she could only bury those feelings deep in her heart.

She didn't even have the courage to voice her feelings out aloud.

While she, as the Holy Daughter of the Starfall Holy Land, was a celebrated figure within the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, she was painfully aware that

she was no longer worthy of matching Chu Feng anymore, be it in terms of their strength or standing.

Chapter 4528: A Good Friend

On his way to the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, Chu Feng met several other powers, and they were all holding keys that would allow them to open certain grounds or remnants.

Having understood the story behind this, he wasn't too surprised by that anymore.

Rather, as he was in a hurry to meet City Master Long Daozhi of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, he continued rushing ahead, not stopping even after spotting some familiar faces along the way.

Soon, he arrived at Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

This grand city was not a place that anyone could enter easily.

Yet, Chu Feng was able to pass through its entrance easily without even taking out the invitation token he had in hand. As soon as those of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City saw Chu Feng, they immediately granted his passageway with the most respectful of attitudes.

After Chu Feng expressed the intention behind his visit, he was swiftly ushered toward a palace to wait for Long Daozhi.

Soon enough, the doors of the palace opened, and four figures entered one after another. However, Long Daozhi was not amongst the four figures.

That being said, a slight smile still formed on Chu Feng's face after seeing these four people. There were peers whom Chu Feng were familiar with.

The most talented junior of the Divine Body Royal City, Kong Ci.

The most talented junior of the Monstrous Holy City, Xian Yun.

And the most talented junior of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, Long Ning.

On top of being extraordinarily talented and powerful, the three of them were also famed for their exceptional appearances which were reminiscent of

heavenly fairies. For this reason, Kong Tianhui had jokingly referred to them as the Flowers of the Three Cities.

Of course, given that Kong Ci was present, it went without saying that her elder brother, Kong Tianhui, was around too.

As soon as Kong Tianhui saw Chu Feng, he immediately rushed forward excitedly and gave Chu Feng a tight hug to greet him.

“Brother Chu Feng, I missed you to death!”

Perhaps it was out of agitation, Kong Tianhui actually began crying out loud while hugging Chu Feng.

While the others had smiles on their faces, this fellow had his face laden with tears and snot as he bawled his heart out.

“Brother Kong, must you really do this? Those who don’t know better might think that I owe you money!”

While Chu Feng spoke with slightly disdainful words, his hands were already patting Kong Tianhui’s shoulders to comfort this friend of his.

He hadn’t gone through much with Kong Tianhui, but Chu Feng knew that Kong Tianhui was a warm-hearted and sentimental person. Such a person made extremely good brothers, and Chu Feng had long considered the latter as his close friend too.

“Hehe, my apologies. I simply missed you too much that I lost control of myself. You need not worry, Brother Chu Feng. There’s nothing wrong with my sexual orientation!” Kong Tianhui declared with a proud smile while wiping away his snot and tears.

“I’m really glad to be able to see all of you here. Right, Brother Kong, shouldn’t I give a hug to the Flowers of the Three Cities too?” Chu Feng said as he shot a glance at Kong Ci, Long Ning and Xian Yun.

Xian Yun lowered her head silently, but her face had already reddened from the remark.

As for Kong Ci and Long Ning, a wide smile broke out on their lips as they charged straight toward Chu Feng like furious bulls.

Those two lasses were really intending to hug Chu Feng, but who could have thought that Chu Feng would suddenly twist his body around and dodge them.

“Hahaha, I was just joking!” Chu Feng remarked with a smile.

However, Long Ning suddenly morphed into a streak of light and darted straight into Chu Feng’s embrace, hugging him tightly.

Kong Ci quickly followed suit and leaped into Chu Feng’s embrace too.

“Heh, a joke is only fun when there’s a response. Since you have already made a joke, it’s only right for us to play along with you!” Long Ning told Chu Feng with a chuckle.

“Little sister Long, that isn’t fair. I want a hug too!” Kong Tianhui cried out indignantly as he leaped over too.

“Ah! Get lost!”

Long Ning immediately ran off.

“Why are you dodging! Didn’t you say that a joke is only fun when there’s a response? Can’t you take a joke at all?” Kong Tianhui chased after Long Ning, not giving up at all.

“Brother Chu Feng.”

It was then that a voice sounded outside the door.

Chu Feng turned his head over and saw two young men standing before the door.

They were the young masters of the Wuming Clan, Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo. They were both the sons of Wuming Doutian.

It was said that Wuming Doutian used to be the master of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, and he had some conflicts with Chu Feng’s father and grandfather.

However, the conflict from the past generation didn’t affect the relationship Chu Feng had with the both of them. On the contrary, back then, when Chu Feng had a chance to kill Wuming Doutian, he chose to hold back in view of his relationship with the two of them.

“Brother Yuanzhi, Brother Xiongmo, you’re here too!”

Chu Feng was delighted to see the two of them around.

However, compared to the overjoyed Chu Feng, Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo seemed a little more subdued, as if there were some words stifled in their chests that they couldn’t bring themselves to say.

“Brother Chu Feng, actually... we aren’t the only ones here.”

In the end, it was Wuming Xiongmo who spoke up.

“I know. Your father is here too,” Chu Feng replied calmly.

“Hm?”

Hearing those words, Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo were a little surprised.

It was then another voice sounded by the doorway.

“Didn’t I tell you that young friend Chu Feng is not the same person he used to be? His spirit power is far stronger than what it used to be, so how could he possibly not sense our arrival?”

It was then that another figure stood into the palace—Long Daozhi.

Compared to Wuming Yuanzhi, Kong Tianhui, and the others, Chu Feng had met Long Daozhi not too long ago, and they had gone through quite a bit together back then.

As such, Long Daozhi was well aware that Chu Feng was much stronger than how he was before, having made significant advancements in his cultivation since he last fought with Wuming Doutian.

There was another person standing behind Long Daozhi at the moment, and he was the previous overlord of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, as well as the culprit who had forced Chu Feng’s grandfather and father away back then—Wuming Doutian.

It was just that this powerhouse who had once stood at the very peak of the Ancestral martial Starfield, striking deep fear into the heart of the Chu Heavenly Clan, was now standing meekly before Chu Feng.

Everyone present appeared to be aware of the grudges between Wuming Doutian and the Chu Heavenly Clan, such that as soon as Wuming Doutian appeared, even the excited Kong Tianhui had reined himself in and shut his mouth.

All of a sudden, the bustling atmosphere fell extremely silent and heavy.

“I’m sorry, young friend Chu Feng. I broke the promise I made to you back then. If you wish to punish me, I’ll willingly accept anything that you deal to me.”

Wuming Doutian took a few steps forward before bowing deeply to Chu Feng.

Previously, when Chu Feng defeated Wuming Doutian, he warned Wuming Doutian to never abuse his power, and he made the latter swear to confine himself to the Starfield Master Realm, never to leave its premises.

Yet, the fact that he was here in the Ancestral Martial Dragon City at this very moment meant that he had broken his promise.

“Young friend Chu Feng, I was the one who invited Brother Wuming here. Are you able to...” Long Daozhi spoke up, intending to plead on Wuming Doutian’s behalf.

However, how could he have thought that Chu Feng would suddenly smile at this moment.

“I said that it’ll be fine as long as the Wuming Clan doesn’t oppress the populace of the Ancestral Martial Starfield in the future. After all, Brother Yuanzhi and Brother Xiongmo are my friends, so I can’t possibly restrict their freedom.”

Those words made the anxious Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo heaved a deep sigh of relief. A smile also finally broke out on their nervous faces.

With the gathering of old acquaintances, it was inevitable that they would start reminiscing the past together.

Some time later, Chu Feng took out the painting and passed it to Long Daozhi, hoping to see if the latter knew the place depicted on the painting.

However, it turned out that neither Long Daozhi nor Wuming Doutian recognized the place on the painting at all.

Chapter 4529: Entrusting Great Expectations

Seeing how even Long Daozhi couldn't recognize the scenery depicted in the painting, Chu Feng suddenly felt a little despaired.

If that place was really located in the Ancestral Martial Starfield, there was a very good chance that Long Daozhi and Wuming Doutian would know about it. The fact that they didn't recognize it meant that the possible places had grown even larger. It could have been anywhere in the Holy Light Galaxy, or perhaps, even beyond the Holy Light Galaxy.

If it was just within the Holy Light Galaxy, it might still be manageable. However, if it were to extend to the larger world of cultivators out there, Chu Feng would be doing no more than trying to find a needle in a haystack.

"Young friend Chu Feng, what's the place depicted in the painting? Is it very important to you?" Long Daozhi asked.

"It's important to me. Elder, if you know anything about it, please do tell me."

Chu Feng didn't tell the truth to Long Daozhi not because he didn't trust the latter, but he didn't want to heap any stress on him.

"Young friend Chu Feng, don't worry. I'll help you look into it," Long Daozhi said.

"Brother Chu Feng, I'll record down the scenery on the painting too so that I can help you look into it later on," Kong Tianhui said.

"I'll be counting on you then," Chu Feng replied with a smile.

In truth, from the moment that Long Daozhi said that he didn't recognize the place, he didn't bear much hope anymore. He didn't think that it was likely that they would really be able to find it. Nevertheless, he still thanked them for their sentiments.

"Oh right, elder, I'm quite curious to know why you have suddenly invited so many different powers over to your Ancestral Martial Dragon City," Chu Feng asked Long Daozhi.

He knew that Long Daozhi wouldn't do such a thing for no reason.

"Actually, there's a deeper reason behind this."

Long Daozhi began explaining the situation to Chu Feng.

As it turned out, this had something related to why the Ancestral Martial Dragon City in the first place. The area around the Ancestral Martial Dragon City was filled with many remnants and secret cultivation grounds, as well as an Ancient Era's mystic ground.

It was just that the Ancestral Martial Dragon City had been unable to open the Ancient Era's mystic ground all this while despite having tried many different methods.

But recently, they stumbled upon a plausible method.

The Ancestral Martial Dragon City found that the remnants and secret cultivation grounds in this world were actually related to one another. In order to open the Ancient Era's mystic ground, they would have to open all of the other remnants and secret cultivation grounds in this world simultaneously.

However, some of these remnants would have to be opened by those of a certain bloodline, and there was a requisite on the number of people too.

It was for this reason that Long Daozhi invited the various powers into the Ancestral Martial Dragon City to share these precious cultivation resources with them.

On the surface, it would seem like Long Daozhi was generously helping them to raise their cultivation, but in truth, his goal was just to open the Ancient Era's mystic ground.

"How is it then? Did you manage to open the Ancient Era's mystic ground? If not, perhaps I can help you take a look," Chu Feng said.

"We managed to open it, but the results are just a little disappointing," Long Daozhi said with a deep sigh.

"Why?" Chu Feng asked.

Before Long Daozhi could reply, Long Ning had already spoken up, "The mystic ground has nothing special about it. The only thing noteworthy about it

is that its concentration of natural energies is higher than that of the other cultivation grounds and remnants. We looked through the place too, but there are no treasures to be found.”

“Oh? Can you bring me there to take a look?” Chu Feng asked.

“Sure, that’s not a problem at all,” Long Daozhi agreed to it without any hesitation. “Young friend Chu Feng, when would you like to head over to take a look?”

“Is it convenient now?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yes, of course!” n--0v**elb**1n

As Long Daozhi spoke, he rose to his feet and began to lead Chu Feng over to the Ancient Era’s mystic ground.

The others present in the area also stood up and tagged along as well.

Under Long Daozhi’s lead, Chu Feng and the others soon arrived at the Ancient Era’s mystic ground. Due to how important this mystic ground was, the Ancestral Martial Dragon City was actually built around it, and the entire area was demarcated as a forbidden ground.

The entrance of the mystic ground was a stone door located at the foot of a mountain. This stone door didn’t appear to be manmade as it fused naturally into the mountain range, reminiscent of a natural product of the world.

Nevertheless, the several thousand meters tall stone door still looked awe-inspiring. Even through its tightly shut doors, the crowd could still sense the aura of the Ancient Era flowing out from within.

It was no wonder why the Ancestral Martial Dragon City would value this place so much. It did feel like there was something peculiar about it.

Long Daozhi walked up to the stone door and took out a key.

The key, despite looking like an ordinary piece of stone, carried the aura of the Ancient Era as well.

There was a block missing in the midst of the massive stone door, and this key was able to complement the missing portion.

“It has been years since our Ancestral Martial Dragon City obtained this key, but we have been unable to open up this Ancient Era’s mystic ground all this while. However, after all of the remnants have been opened, we found that we were finally able to push these two stone doors open.”

As Long Daozhi spoke, he flew into the air and fitted the key into the missing portion of the massive stone door.

In the next moment, the ground suddenly began rumbling, and a sharp buzzing sound echoed in the air. Following that, the two stone doors began to slowly creak open.

Initially, Chu Feng thought that since the stone doors were embedded inside a mountain, he would either see an underground hall or a cavern beyond the stone doors.

But contrary to his expectation, what lay within the stone door was a brand new world with a brilliant blue sky filled with white clouds. There was greenery everywhere, and the faint aroma of flowers tickled his nose. It felt like paradise.

As a world spiritist, Chu Feng was able to easily construct an independent world of his own too. However, a man made world was, in the end, artificial and unreal. Most cultivators would be able to tell the difference in a look.

However, Chu Feng actually found himself unable to discern whether the world beyond the stone doors was real or not.

From this, it was apparent that the one who created this Ancient Era’s mystic ground was no ordinary figure.

After taking a look inside, Chu Feng turned to Long Daozhi and asked, “Why is there no one inside?”

Typically speaking, after an Ancient Era’s mystic ground was opened, the Ancestral Martial Dragon City should have opened it up to its clan members to cultivate within it. After all, it was a precious cultivation ground.

However, contrary to Chu Feng’s expectations, there was no one inside the mystic ground at all.

“We felt that there’s more to the Ancient Era’s mystic ground than what we see at the moment, and that it might continue to transform. So, I passed down an order forbidding anyone from entering this area,” Long Daozhi replied.

“So, I’ll be the first one to cultivate here then?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

“Haha. Unfortunate, no. There have been quite a few people who entered this area prior to you, but none of them were able to sense anything peculiar about this Ancient Era’s mystic ground. I’m hoping that you might be able to notice something that they failed to discern,” Long Daozhi said.

“I can’t give you my guarantee on that, but I’ll try my best,” Chu Feng said as he stepped through the stone doors.

In the moment that he entered the world on the other side, he suddenly felt a jolt in his heart.

Long Daozhi was right. There was indeed nothing special about this world other than its concentrated natural energies.

Or at the very least, that was his very first perception of it.

However, in the moment that Chu Feng entered this world, he felt an unnatural movement coming from his Cosmos Sack. It was from the treasure which he had snatched away from the disciple of the Godwish Grandmother, the Immemorial Hero’s Sword.

The Immemorial Hero’s Sword was a true Exalted weapon originating from the Immemorial Era. While it might appear ordinary at first glance, there was no doubt that it wielded tremendous power.

However, due to Chu Feng’s weak cultivation, he was unable to tap into the powers of the Immemorial Hero’s Sword.

Yet, the Immemorial Hero’s Sword actually began reacting as soon as Chu Feng entered this place. Chu Feng didn’t think that it was just a coincidence. There had to be something inside this Ancient Era’s mystic ground that was inducing such a reaction from the Immemorial Hero’s Sword.

“Elder, can you allow me to take a look around here by myself?” Chu Feng asked Long Daozhi.

Chu Feng was initially planning to just take a casual look around so as to see if there were any hidden energies or something that Long Daozhi and the others weren't able to see through here. However, since the Immemorial Hero's Sword had started reacting, Chu Feng didn't want to waste this opportunity.

He wanted to see if he could make use of this opportunity to truly grasp the powers of the Immemorial Hero's Sword.

The issue with that, however, was that the Immemorial Hero's Sword harnessed extraordinary power. It was one thing if he could control it, but if he were to fail to do so and its powers go berserk, it could very well lead to disastrous outcomes.

Out of safety considerations, he chose to usher the others away first before doing anything.

"Of course, young friend Chu Feng. I'll leave the key on the stone doors so that you can leave anytime you want," Long Daozhi said before leading the others out of the Ancient Era's mystic ground.

Perhaps out of worry that they might interrupt Chu Feng, they even chose to close the stone doors behind them.

That being said, they still chose to wait at the entrance for Chu Feng so as to ensure that he wouldn't be accidentally trapped inside the mystic ground.

Long Daozhi paced around in agitation as he spoke expectantly, "Young friend Chu Feng sure came at a good timing. I reckon that he must have already noticed the secrets inside the mystic ground."

"Lord City Master, you sure have high expectations of young hero Chu Feng!"

Seeing how Long Daozhi was acting, the other experts of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City couldn't help but remark.

It was uncommon for him to see such an excited look on the face of their City Master.

"High expectations? Hahaha, yes, that's indeed the case! It's hard not to have high expectations of him once you get to know him better. That fellow is a

miracle maker! Just wait and see, I bet that he'll bring out something that really astounds us all!" Long Daozhi heaped praise after praise on Chu Feng.

Long Ning and the others were already used to seeing Long Daozhi acting in such a manner.

It wasn't like this at the start, but the incidents that Long Daozhi went through together with Chu Feng back at the Dragon Clan, Long Daozhi had been uttering compliments about Chu Feng every now and then.

He might have failed to make a return back to the Dragon Clan, but that didn't hinder him from having a sky high opinion of Chu Feng.

Not only did he proclaim Chu Feng as one of the greatest geniuses of the Holy Light Galaxy, but he even showed inclinations to betroth Long Ning to Chu Feng.

And in truth, most of those present here had also heard about the matters that Long Daozhi and Chu Feng had gone through together, so they also carried high expectations toward Chu Feng too.

This also played a huge part as to why they chose to wait here instead of leaving.

"Lord City Master, bad news!"

But all of a sudden, a few elders from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City suddenly flew over in a fluster.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4530: Going All Out to Protect Chu Feng - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4530: Going All Out to Protect Chu Feng

Chapter 4530: Going All Out to Protect Chu Feng

"What happened?"

Seeing the expression on the elder's face, Long Daozhi immediately realized that something was amiss, so he quickly gestured for the other party to continue speaking.

“Lord City Master, i-it’s... it’s the crowd from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect!” the elder said.

“Flying Feather Heavenly Sect? What’s wrong with them? Are they thinking that I have dragged the matter out for too long, so they have changed their minds and don’t want to wait any longer?” Long Daozhi asked with a slightly nervous look on his face.

“That’s not it. Rather, it seems like young hero Chu Feng has unintentionally offended the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect!” the elder replied.

“Chu Feng? What happened? Hurry up and tell me!”

As soon as Long Daozhi learned that there had been a conflict between Chu Feng and the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect, a flustered look appeared on Long Daozhi’s face.

The elder quickly filled Long Daozhi in on what had happened.

The reason why the elder learned about the matter so quickly was because those from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect had already come knocking on Long Daozhi’s doors over this matter.

“Haaa...”

Upon learning the ins and outs of the matter, a tight frown formed on Long Daozhi’s forehead.

The others also had worried looks on their faces. The situation really wasn’t looking too good at the moment.

It was because they knew about the background of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect that they couldn’t help but be so worried about this matter.

In their view, the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect was a power that one mustn’t offend regardless of the situation, but Chu Feng just had to cross them. This made them feel incredibly frustrated.

This was further worsened by the fact that Chu Feng had close ties with the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, such that Long Daozhi couldn’t just disregard this matter.

“Chu Feng sure is... Of all people that he could offend, why did he have to offend the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect?!” Long Ning exclaimed in exasperation.

Without a doubt, Chu Feng was one of the few people whom Long Ning considered as her friend. If Chu Feng was in trouble, she was more than willing to step in and help.

However, what complicated this matter was the sheer importance the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect was to the Ancestral Martial Dragon City at the moment, which led to her harboring some complaints regarding this matter.

“Long Ning, the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect has always been overbearing. Young friend Chu Feng is not to be blamed for this matter. Since what’s happened has already happened, there’s no point complaining about it now. We’ll just have to deal with it promptly.

“Everyone, please wait here for a moment, I’ll be right back.”

After saying those words, Long Daozhi quickly rose into the air and left the area.

Wuming Doutian and a few others chose to remain before the stone doors, but Long Ning and the other experts of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City chose to head back with Long Daozhi. After all, this was a matter that concerned the entire Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

Soon, they returned back to the main hall of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

Even though the guards of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City were guarding the exteriors of the hall, the interior of the hall had already been occupied by another power—the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect.

Amongst the group from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect, the strongest of them all was a lanky old man who had a cunning face. He was the sectmaster of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect.

Standing beside the sectmaster of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect was the female disciple whom Chu Feng encountered earlier with the crowd from the Starfall Holy Land.

The group from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect all had forbidding looks on their faces, and as soon as Long Daozhi walked in, they immediately vented their rage on him.

“City Master Long, you have to give us an explanation for this!”

The crowd from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect bellowed.

Despite being mere elders from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect, they didn’t show the slightest respect toward Long Daozhi at all.

“Hey, watch your tone! How dare you speak with such insolence to City Master Long? Back down!” the sectmaster of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect suddenly spoke up and held his people back.

He was sitting quietly inside the hall, sipping on his tea. His leisurely attitude formed a stark contrast to the enraged group from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect.

Nevertheless, displeased looks still appeared on the faces of those from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City when they saw him.

They were currently in the main hall of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, and the center seat should have been the seat that only Long Daozhi, as the City Master, was worthy of.

Yet, the sectmaster of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect was currently taking that seat, which fully displayed his disregard for Long Daozhi.

Despite his seemingly courteous attitude, everyone present knew that the most arrogant ones inside the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect were no other than him and his younger brother.

However, due to the fact that the Ancestral Martial Dragon City had a request to make of them, as well as the special background of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect, Long Daozhi could only forcefully push his rage down.

“Sectmaster Dian, I have already heard about the incident. However, young friend Chu Feng is an esteemed guest of our Ancestral Martial Dragon City, so may I ask you to drop this matter on my account?”

Long Daozhi immediately got straight to the point after entering the main hall.

“Ah, so that arrogant brat is City Master Long’s guest? That really complicates things for all of us. That brat didn’t just hurt my disciple, he even killed my sect members too. As you can see, our elders are all gathered here to settle the score. Do you think that my people will take it lying if I were to drop the matter so easily?”

The sectmaster of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect eyed Long Daozhi discreetly as he sipped on his tea leisurely.

“Sectmaster Dian, I am indebted to young friend Chu Feng, I’ll never hand him over to you,” Long Daozhi replied firmly.

“Long Daozhi, you must not want to return back to the Dragon Clan anymore, huh?”

A furious howl suddenly echoed across the main hall. It was coming from one of the Supreme Elders of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect.

Despite the Supreme Elder’s old age, he had a massive physique reminiscent of that of a bull. This Supreme Elder was also of exceptional standing too; he was the younger brother of the sectmaster of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect, Dian Kuang.

Just as his name suggested, Dian Kuang was an extremely arrogant person who did as he pleased.

Typically speaking, Long Daozhi just had to use a sliver of his oppressive might in order to crush Dian Kuang down to the ground, but for some reason, Long Daozhi didn’t make a move on him at all. Not only so, but he didn’t even dare to talk back to Dian Kuang.

Instead, he courteously clasped his fist toward Dian Kuang and said, “Chu Feng is indeed at fault for this matter. Allow me to apologize to you on his behalf. As long as you can let him off, I’ll consider any conditions that you have.”

“Any conditions that we have?” the sectmaster of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect repeated those words.

“Yes. As long as you drop the matter, I’ll consider any conditions you have,” Long Daozhi acknowledged those words.

"I want twofold of what we have agreed on previously," the sectmaster of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect said.

"What? Twofold?"

"Sectmaster Dian, you're going too far here!"

The crowd from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City finally came to the limits of his patience.

Yet, faced with the wrath from the crowd from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, the sectmaster of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect sneered coldly and said, "I don't think you understand the situation here yet. It's your Ancestral Martial Dragon City who's begging me for a favor over here. One of your guests has offended me, and it's out of the magnanimity of my heart that I'm willing to let him off in exchange for twofold of what we have agreed on.

"If you don't agree to it, we can leave right away. But before we leave, I'll take that brat Chu Feng's life with me. I'd really like to see if any of you here dares to stop me!"

Right after saying those words, the sectmaster of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect rose to his feet and began walking out of the main hall.

From the air he was putting on, it seemed like he was heading off to take Chu Feng's life right away.

The remaining members of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect also followed closely behind him as they smugly drew their weapons, as if they were declaring war on the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

"Fine, I'll agree to it!"

It was at this moment that Long Daozhi suddenly spoke up.

"Lord City Master!!"

Those words made the faces of those from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City warp in horror. They knew just how much twofold of what they had agreed on previously would amount to, and that wasn't a sum that they afford to fork out just like that.

However, Long Daozhi silenced the crowd by directing a glare toward them.

“City Master Long, can I hold you to your word? In case you didn’t hear correctly, I’m asking for twofold of what we have previously agreed on,” the sectmaster of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect asked Long Daozhi.

Even he was astonished to hear Long Daozhi agreeing to his request.

“I, Long Daozhi, am a man of my words. I’ll have to ask Sectmaster Dian and Brother Dian Kuang to take a rest in our Ancestral Martial Dragon City for a while longer. Once I prepare what you need, I’ll send it over right away,” Long Daozhi said.

“Hahaha, very well! We’ll accept your goodwill then! City Master Long, I’ll hold you to the end of your promise. If you break your promise, that’ll signify the end of our friendship. By then, we’ll become enemies with one another.”

The sectmaster of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect laughed heartily as he spoke to Long Daozhi with a threatening edge to his words.

He was telling Long Daozhi that it was already too late for regrets, but he would have to pay a heavy price if he were to back out from the promise right now.

Gleeful smiles also broke out on the faces of those from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect. They had come with livid looks on their faces, but they were now leaving with hearty laughter.

Even as their figures were no longer within sight, their gleeful laughter still seemed to echo within the main hall.

Chapter 4531 - Grasping The Hero’s Sword

“Lord City Master, you... you agreed to it? The previous condition was already...”

“If it’s doubled, wouldn’t our Ancestral Martial Dragon City...?”

The elders of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City were all on the verge of crying.

The demand raised by them was already very harsh.

That was the reason why Long Daozhi had been thinking over things and not accepting it the entire time.

Yet now, they actually demanded for double. That would simply be equivalent to hollowing out their entire Ancestral Martial Dragon City's accumulated wealth of multiple generations.

Yet, Long Daozhi actually accepted the offer.

“Right now, the issue is no longer about returning to the Dragon Clan. Instead, this matter now concerns young friend Chu Feng's life. After all, that Dian Kuang is Lord Long Yinfeng's benefactor,” said Long Daozhi.

The Ancestral Martial Dragon City and the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect actually had no prior conflicts. Furthermore, in terms of their strength, the two powers were actually on par.

But, the reason why they requested for the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect to come here was precisely so that they could obtain their help in returning to the Dragon Clan.

Dian Kuang, the younger brother of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect's Sectmaster, was the reason why the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect was able to help them.

That Dian Kuang had, by pure chance, saved the Dragon Clan's Supreme Elder Long Yinfeng.

Long Yinfeng was someone who cared a lot about the graces he received from others. As such, he will most definitely try his best to fulfill the requests of his benefactor.

Because of that, ever since Dian Kuang saved Long Yinfeng, the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect not only received the protection of the Dragon Clan, and Long Yinfeng, despite his high and aloof standing, even came by to personally pay visit and reminisce with Dian Kuang.

It was precisely because of the relationship Dian Kuang had with Long Yinfeng that Long Daozhi sought for their help.

Mainly, there have been abandoned Dragon Clansmen that sought for Dian Kuang's help and managed to successfully return to the Dragon Clan with his help.

However, Long Daozhi never imagined for the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect to put forth such an outrageous demand. He found it difficult to accept their conditions. That was the reason why he pondered without accepting their condition for so long.

But, things were different now. Chu Feng offended the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect. Because of that, he had no choice but to reach terms with them.

While it was fine for him to abandon the chance to return to the Dragon Clan, he cannot disregard Chu Feng's life.

"Lord City Master, didn't you say that young hero Chu Feng had, by chance, gotten to know the Dragon Clan's princess?"

"Does someone like him still need to fear the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect?" questioned an elder from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

Long Daozhi informed his clansmen what he and Chu Feng experienced upon his return. Because of that, they all knew a bit about what happened back then.

"While it is true that young friend Chu Feng knows the princess of the Dragon Clan, they are merely strangers that came together by chance."

"I've met that princess myself. Her Highness is a very intelligent person. I believe that she is not someone who will be willing to offend a Lord Supreme Elder for Chu Feng, especially not a Supreme Elder of Long Yinfeng's caliber.

"The Dragon Clan has many open conflicts and hidden strife. While the princess is of noble status, her standing is most definitely inferior to that of a Supreme Elder in the Dragon Clan, where strength mattered most.

"That is especially the case since that Supreme Elder is Long Yinfeng, a Martial Exalted level expert. He's one of the strongest people in the Dragon Clan apart from the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief.

"Furthermore, Long Yinfeng's personality is different from others. He is someone who cares deeply about the graces he received. He is someone that will not hesitate to have a fall out with the Dragon Clan for Dian Kuang."

Helplessness filled Long Daozhi's voice.

Hearing those words from Long Daozhi, Long Ning and the others from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City all fell silent. They felt what Long Daozhi said made a lot of sense.

What they didn't know was that while Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao were merely strangers that met by chance back then, their relationship had long changed...

The relationship Chu Feng had with the Dragon Clan was now completely different.

Not to mention Long Yinfeng, practically no one in the entire Dragon Clan would dare to offend Chu Feng.

...

After Long Daozhi and others left, Chu Feng took out the Immemorial Hero's Sword. He began to focus on sensing the powers of the Ancient Era's mystic ground.

Ultimately, Chu Feng discovered that the Ancient Era's mystic ground not only possessed rich natural energies, it also contained a special sort of power.

If one was to train normally in the Ancient Era's mystic ground, one's cultivation might not be able to increase much quicker than normal.

But, if one was to train martial skills in here, the Ancient Era's mystic ground will provide great aid.

Mainly, it was due to the special power of this place being able to increase a martial cultivator's appeal to one's weapons.

In other words, one would be able to utilize weapons that one cannot control in this Ancient Era's mystic ground.

After being in the Ancient Era's mystic ground for six hours, Chu Feng managed to successfully grasp the power of the Immemorial Hero's Sword.

But, while he was now able to use the Immemorial Hero's Sword, Chu Feng was not particularly happy.

"Sigh... Is this the extent of my grasp?"

He was even slightly disappointed.

Even though he managed to grasp the Immemorial Hero's Sword and was now able to utilize this Exalted Armament, he was incapable of unleashing its true power.

Furthermore, he was unable to make any more progress in the mastery of the Immemorial Hero's Sword inside the Ancient Era's mystic ground.

Being able to grasp the usage of the Immemorial Hero's Sword was already the limit of the Ancient Era's mystic ground's power.

"It would appear that I'll have to rely on myself in the end."

After sighing, Chu Feng placed away the Immemorial Hero's Sword.

While he was unable to grasp the Immemorial Hero's Sword completely, it remains that he was now able to utilize an Exalted Armament.

No matter what, the Immemorial Hero's Sword was much stronger than Incomplete Exalted Armaments. As such, this journey was not made in vain.
n.(Ovel&In

Besides, Chu Tian had discovered the Ancient Era's mystic ground's secret. As such, he would be able to properly report back to the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

After Chu Feng pushed open the entrance gate of the Ancient Era's mystic ground, he discovered Long Ning and others were still waiting for him out there.

But, a single person was missing - Long Daozhi.

"Brother Chu Feng, you're out! Did you find anything?"

The crowd were all very happy to see Chu Feng. Kong Tianhui even stepped forward to greet and ask him.

Chu Feng informed them of his discovery.

Kong Tianhui and others were all excited to hear Chu Feng's discovery, and they felt overjoyed for the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

But, Chu Feng noticed that Long Ning, the princess of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, had a worried frown on her face even though everyone else was beaming with happiness.

“Miss Long, what’s wrong?” Chu Feng stepped forward and asked with concern.

“Little sister Long Ning, brother Chu Feng came out. He also discovered the secret of this Ancient Era’s mystic ground. Why are you not happy?” Kong Tianhui asked too.

Kong Tianhui and others did not accompany Long Daozhi to pay a visit to the people from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect. Thus, they have no idea what had happened.

But, they knew that Long Ning had been sulky ever since her return. It was so much that she wasn’t even responding to them when they spoke to her.

Kong Tianhui knew Long Ning for a very long time. Yet, this was the first time he saw her this dispirited.

“Chu Feng, I know that you possess exceptional talent and are not someone that we can compare to.”

“But, I beg you this. Please stop causing troubles in the future. Even if you don’t care about yourself, you should show some consideration for others still,” Long Ning said to Chu Feng. Her attitude was slightly vile.

“Miss Long, what do you mean by that? Could it be because of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect? Did they come seeking troubles because of me?”

Chu Feng felt that Long Ning would not act this way without reason. The only reason he could think of would be the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect.

“I do not wish to speak about this matter anymore. I only wish for you to shape up,” Long Ning planned to leave after saying those words.

But, Chu Feng’s body shifted and stopped her.

“Miss Long, I do not possess any malice. I merely wish for you to tell me clearly as to what had happened.”

“Did the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect do something?” asked Chu Feng.

“You don’t have to bother asking. It would do as long as you stop causing troubles in the future.”

Long Ning was unwilling to talk. Long Daozhi told her that she cannot tell Chu Feng that their Ancestral Martial Dragon City had compensated the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect on Chu Feng’s behalf.

“It’s fine if you don’t tell me. I’ll go and seek out the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect myself.

“If they dared to make things difficult for you all, I’ll have their Flying Feather Heavenly Sect disappear from this world.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng planned to leave.

“Stop!”

Seeing that Chu Feng was intending to seek out the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect, Long Ning immediately shouted for him to stop.

She was becoming extremely emotional. It was as if she was no longer able to repress the anger in her heart. At this moment, that anger erupted.

She began to loudly shout at Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, why are you so incapable of listening to others?!”

“Yes, I admit that you are extremely talented! I admit that we cannot be discussed alongside you!

“I admit that, with your talent, you will one day stand at the apex of the Holy Light Galaxy should you not encounter any accidents! But, having only talent wouldn’t do in this world. One also needs background!”

“If you continue to act so recklessly and stir up troubles nonstop, you will one day provoke people that you cannot afford to provoke! Talented you may be, you will still be strangled and killed before your full potential!”

Long Ning was simply roaring her words.

“It would appear that Flying Feather Heavenly Sect is one with some background. Why don’t you tell me exactly what sort of background they possess. I wish to see if I can afford to provoke them or not.”

Chu Feng realized that the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect seemed to be more remarkable than he imagined.

Chu Feng was not an impetuous person. Right now, all he wanted to do was to figure out what sort of backing the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect possessed.

“The Dragon Clan! The Dragon Clan’s strongest Supreme Elder, Long Yinfeng! He is the backing of the Flying Feather Heavenly Clan!”

Long Ning was completely enraged and unable to maintain her calm. Thus, she revealed the backing of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect.

She even revealed how the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect came to cause trouble for him and, for the sake of preventing them, Long Daozhi gave in to their demands.

“Thus, senior Long had agreed to the demands of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect?” asked Chu Feng.

Chapter 4532 - Long Daozhi’s Cultivation

“That’s right. Just earlier, our Ancestral Martial Dragon City practically gave away all that our ancestors had accumulated to the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect.

“But, that was not purely so that we can return to the Dragon Clan. More than that, it was for your sake.

“If it wasn’t to save you, not to mention using all the wealth and resources we’ve accumulated, we would not necessarily agree to give them even half of it,” Long Ning spoke very emotionally.

“Thus, that Flying Feather Heavenly Sect is still here, correct?” asked Chu Feng.

“That’s right, they’re still here. I beg you, you must not provoke them again.

“If you are to do that, you will not only cause our Ancestral Martial Dragon Sect to forfeit our wealth and resources to them, we might even have to forfeit our lives.

“Chu Feng, I truly do not wish to blame you. But... but...

“Those are the wealth and resources slowly accumulated by our Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s ancestors!!!

“Because of you, my father had given all of our clan’s accumulated wealth to them. My father had become our Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s sinner...”

At this point, Long Ning was sobbing nonstop.

Even though she had shouted at him, Chu Feng was not angry at all after seeing how tears covered her face. Instead, he was feeling very sorry for her.

He understood Long Ning’s current frame of mind very well.

Chu Feng descended from the sky and gently patted Long Ning’s head.

“It’s alright. Everything’s fine now. Don’t cry anymore. Everything would be fine as long as they’re still here.”

“Come, I’ll bring you over. I’ll demand them to return everything.”

After he finished saying those words, a strong gale rose forth.

By the time the crowd reacted to what was going on, Chu Feng and Long Ning had disappeared.

“Where did they go?”

“Where’s brother Chu Feng?”

“He... he couldn’t possibly have gone to seek out the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect, right?”

Kong Tianhui, Kong Cixian and others immediately turned pale with fright.

Originally, they had no idea the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect possessed such a terrifying backing. After listening to Long Ning, they realized that the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect was an existence that they cannot afford to provoke.

Because of that, Kong Tianhui, Wuming Doutian and others all set off to chase after Chu Feng.

...

The Ancestral Martial Dragon City's main hall.

Long Daozhi and the experts of the Flying Feather Heavenly Clan were all still here.

Placed before them were thousands of gigantic chests.

The chests were filled with shiny treasures. Apart from treasured materials and resources, there were rare artifacts, miraculous medicines, secret skills, and high level weaponries.

In brief, the contents of the chests were all invaluable items.

Those chests could be said to be the Ancestral Martial Dragon City's entire wealth.

Many elders from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect were surrounding those chests and inspecting them.

As for the people from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, they were all feeling extremely distressed by this scene.

Some of the more disappointing elders even began to tear up secretly.

After all, those were the wealth and resources slowly accumulated by their ancestors.

After checking the contents thoroughly, the elders of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect reported, "Lord Sect Master, the quantity is right."

After learning that the quantity was right, the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect's Sectmaster and the Supreme Elder Dian Kuang started grinning from ear to ear.

"City Master Long, it would appear that boy by the name of Chu Feng is someone very important to you."

"You can rest assured. I will give you face. From today on, no one from our Flying Feather Heavenly Sect will touch that Chu Feng."

“As for your return to the Dragon Clan, you can leave that to our Flying Feather Heavenly Sect too,” said the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect’ Sectmaster.

“I’ll have to trouble Sectmaster Dian then.”

While Long Daozhi was also very pained by the amount of wealth he had to give up, there was nothing that could be done about it. As matters stood, he had to endure silently.

The people from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect lifted up those treasures. They were preparing to leave the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

“Wait!”

But, right at this moment, a loud voice exploded from afar.

Looking in the direction of the voice, the crowd noticed two figures standing in the sky.

They were Chu Feng and Long Ning.

“Chu Feng, why can’t you listen? I beg you, let’s return.”

Long Ning was no longer in a fury like before. Instead, she was humbly begging Chu Feng.

She only wished to bring Chu Feng away from here. She doesn’t want him to provoke the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect again.

Seeing Chu Feng’s arrival, the expressions of Long Daozhi and others also changed. They realized things were going to turn bad.

“Lord Sectmaster, that’s him! He’s the one that killed our sect members!”

Suddenly, a female disciple from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect pointed at Chu Feng and shouted.

That female disciple was the person Chu Feng spared before.

She was also the cause of the conflict between Chu Feng and the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect.

“Oh? So you’re that Chu Feng.

“It would appear that you are indeed a talent. It’s no wonder City Master Long shields you like so. You can rest assured. Since City Master Long is shielding you, I will naturally have to give him face. n.(Ovel&In

“But, since you’ve come, you’ll still have to provide an explanation for your behavior.

“I wouldn’t make things difficult for you. You merely have to apologize to my sect’s disciple and I will drop this matter,” said the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect’s Sectmaster.

His attitude was extremely arrogant. It was as if he was helping Chu Feng by giving him the opportunity to apologize.

“Apologize? Someone like her is worthy of my apology? Not to mention her, even you are not worthy of my apology.”

Chu Feng took a glance at the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect’s sectmaster. Contempt filled his eyes.

“What did you say?! Are you truly tired of living?!”

The people from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect were all enraged by Chu Feng’s words.

“Everyone, Chu Feng is still very young. I hope that you all will not make things difficult for him,” Long Daozhi immediately offered an explanation.

“Enough, enough. I’ll give City Master Long face today.”

After saying those words, the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect’s Sectmaster looked to Chu Feng, “Kid, you’re extremely lucky to have someone like City Master Long shielding you. I’ll let you off on his behalf this time around.”

He was looking at Chu Feng like he was taking pity on Chu Feng.

Seeing the Flying Feather Heavenly Clan’s Sectmaster being willing to spare Chu Feng, the people from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City heaved sighs of relief.

But, Chu Feng was unwilling to appreciate the so-called kindness of not looking further into this matter.

“Indeed, I am very lucky. Unfortunately, you all are very unlucky. You’re extremely unlucky to encounter me, Chu Feng,” said Chu Feng.

The people from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City immediately turned green in the face the moment they heard those words from Chu Feng.

As for those from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect, they all flew into rage.

“Insolent bastard! What did you say?!”

Chu Feng ignored the clowns from the Flying Father Heavenly Sect and looked to that female disciple, “Hey, do you still remember what I told you then?”

“Of course I do. You’re the one who told me to report the matter of you killing our Flying Father Heavenly Sect’s disciples to my sect.”

“You also told me that you’re coming to the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, that if we want to seek revenge, we should come to the Ancestral Martial Dragon City to find you,” said that female disciple.

“What?!”

“Chu Feng, you’re the one who told her you’re coming to the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, that they should come here to find you for revenge?”

Long Daozhi and Long Ning looked to Chu Feng with complicated expressions on their faces.

“That’s right. I told her that,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Chu Feng, you... you... you...”

Long Ning turned deathly pale with rage. She seemed like she was about to collapse from anger.

Even Long Daozhi was left speechless.

They did not anticipate for this disaster to be courted by Chu Feng personally.

“You still haven’t finished saying everything I told you. I didn’t only tell you to come seek me out at the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

“There’s more. That’s the most important part. Did you forget to report that?” Chu Feng said to the female disciple.

“I naturally remembered.

“You said that if anyone from our Flying Feather Heavenly Sect dared to touch you, you will have their life. That if we don’t believe that will happen, we can attempt it!” said that female disciple.

“Insolent!”

“Truly insolent! This insolent bastard, who gave him the nerve to dare look down upon our Flying Feather Heavenly Sect like so?!”

“Kill him! We must kill him! If we don’t kill him, how could our Flying Feather Heavenly Sect continue to exist after being humiliated like such?!”

The people from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect all exploded with anger. Their desire to kill Chu Feng soared nonstop.

As they were extremely conceited and harbored resentment toward Chu Feng to begin with, they were thoroughly furious after hearing those words.

“Kid, did you really say those words?” That Dian Kuang revealed a frown as he pointed to Chu Feng.

“That’s right, I said those words. What’s this? You wanted to give it a try?” Chu Feng asked with narrowed eyes.

Not only was there no trace of fear on his face, his eyes were filled with contempt as he looked to Dian Kuang.

As Dian Kuang was someone with a fiery temper to begin with, how could he possibly put up with such humiliation?

“You bastard! You truly wish to die!”

“Today, your daddy I will tear you apart alive!”

Suddenly, wind soared around Dian Kuang. Then, his body shifted. He was rushing toward Chu Feng.

His two hands spread open like claws. That posture of his...

He was really planning to tear Chu Feng apart.

“Woosh---”

But, before he could reach Chu Feng, a figure appeared before Chu Feng like a phantom.

Even though what appeared before Chu Feng was a person, the feeling that person gave off was akin to an impregnable wall that shielded Chu Feng behind it.

It was Long Daozhi.

Standing before Chu Feng, a vicious glint appeared in Long Daozhi’s eyes.

“Boom---”

Then, his oppressive might swept forth like a fierce yet invisible beast.

His powerful oppressive might swept across in all directions. Dian Kuang was unable to withstand it at all.

Even though Long Daozhi did not cause harm to Dian Kuang, Dian Kuang was still sent flying by his oppressive might as the difference in strength was simply too much.

Dian Kuang’s cultivation was only that of a rank five Utmost Exalted. Long Daozhi, on the other hand, was a rank seven Utmost Exalted.

Chapter 4533 - Nearly Vomiting Blood In Rage

“Rank seven Utmost Exalted. Father, you’ve... you’ve made a breakthrough in cultivation?”

Seeing Long Daozhi’s current cultivation, the worried frown on Long Ning’s face disappeared. It was replaced with a look of utter shock.

It was not only her. The others from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City were also overjoyed by this sudden turn of events.

They clearly remembered Long Daozhi's cultivation to be rank six Utmost Exalted. Yet, the aura he was emitting was that of a rank seven Utmost Exalted!

"It is all thanks to young friend Chu Feng that I was able to make a breakthrough.

"If it wasn't for young friend Chu Feng, Her Highness of the Dragon Clan wouldn't have rewarded me with their Dragon Clan's precious treasure, the Dragon Vein Source Stone.

"It is through using that Dragon Vein Source Stone that I was able to make this breakthrough so smoothly," said Long Daozhi.

Hearing those words, Long Ning's expression turned complicated as she looked at Chu Feng.

She seemed to realize why her father insisted on protecting Chu Feng, sparing no effort to use all their Ancestral Martial Dragon City's treasures and resources to do so.

Once the people from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect heard what Long Daozhi said, they started to panic slightly.

"Her Highness of the Dragon Clan? That Chu Feng knew the Dragon Clan's princess?"

Many elders and disciples revealed a slight amount of fear in their eyes as they looked at Chu Feng.

This was especially true for the female disciple that offended Chu Feng initially. She did not even dare to look at his face.

"Long Daozhi, never would I expect that you'll dare to spout all kinds of nonsense for the sake of protecting that brat.

"Her Highness of the Dragon Clan? How could a brat like that know the Dragon Clan's princess?"

“What you’ve said is simply an insult toward the Dragon Clan,” said the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect’s Sectmaster. He did not believe Chu Feng knew the Dragon Clan’s princess.

“Sectmaster Dian, what I said is absolutely true. Young friend Chu Feng is a close friend of the Dragon Clan’s Princess Xiaoxiao.

“If you don’t believe me, you can very well go and investigate this matter,” said Long Daozhi loudly.

He deliberately mentioned Chu Feng’s relationship with Long Xiaoxiao. He wanted to push the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect to a difficult situation so that they would back off. In the end, he still didn’t wish to have a complete fall-out with the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect.

“Long Daozhi, did you take us for fools?

“It is obvious to everyone that you possessed an extraordinary relationship with that Chu Feng. Had it not been for that, you wouldn’t have agreed to my demands.

“After all, while returning to the Dragon Clan is an important matter to you, you still pondered over the condition I spoke of for multiple days. Yet, for that brat’s life, you were willing to accept my condition doubled.

“With how extraordinary of a relationship the two of you have, if he’s close friends with High Highness, he would’ve most definitely helped you return to the Dragon Clan.

“There wouldn’t be any need for you all to come seek for our Flying Feather Heavenly Sect’s help, seek for my younger brother’s help.

“There could only be a single explanation for this -- that brat simply doesn’t know the Dragon Clan’s princess at all. Even if he does, they would at most be acquaintances, strangers coming together by pure chance,” said the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect’s sectmaster.

The people from the Flying Feather Heavenly Clan felt their sectmaster’s words sounded very reasonable.

Because of that, the fear disappeared from their hearts and they once again became aggressive toward Chu Feng. Their hatred toward Chu Feng even grew stronger than before.

They all felt that they were deceived. The feeling of being deceived was extremely unpleasant to them.

“Big brother, that Long Daozhi had grown tired of living! He actually dared to injure me! Kill him for me!”

“Today, I will have the Ancestral Martial Dragon City disappear from this world!”

Dian Kuang arrived beside the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect’s Sectmaster.

“Little brother, you can rest assured. Big brother will definitely uphold justice for you.”

After saying those words, the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect’s Sectmaster looked to Long Daozhi.

“Long Daozhi, you shouldn’t have done this. You should’ve never ruined your Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s future for the sake of a brat like that.

“As you’ve enraged my little brother, not even the celestial emperor himself would be able to save you.

“Now, you can only pay with your life.”

“Woosh---”

After he finished saying those words, the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect’s Sectmaster unleashed his oppressive might.

The heaven and earth immediately grew dark. The surrounding palaces immediately shattered apart.

He... was actually also a rank seven Utmost Exalted level expert.

“Chu Feng, bring Long Ning and back away from here.”

As matters stood, Long Daozhi realized that there was no way out.

The person in the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect that cannot be afforded to provoke the most was not their sectmaster. Instead, it was the sectmaster's younger brother Dian Kuang.

Now that Dian Kuang was determined to kill him, the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect's Sectmaster would definitely not show any leniency.

"Senior, you don't have to hold back. You can kill them directly."

"I will shoulder the responsibility of their deaths," Chu Feng said to Long Daozhi.

But, Long Daozhi did not dare to respond to those words.

"Young friend Chu Feng, please don't say anything anymore."

The elders of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City began to dissuade Chu Feng.

They were simply unable to watch on any longer. Why was Chu Feng so determined to die today? n-.0v**Elbln**

However, Chu Feng simply ignored them. Seeing that Long Daozhi was unresponsive, Chu Feng turned his gaze to the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect's Sectmaster.

"Hey, why are you still standing there? C'mon, attack."

"But, let me warn you ahead of time. If you are to attack us, I guarantee that you will not be able to leave this place alive," Chu Feng pointed at the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect's Sectmaster as he said those words.

Hearing those words, the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect's Sectmaster grew so furious that the corner of his mouth started twitching.

"Good, good, good. What an arrogant little brat. This old man had journeyed all over the martial cultivation world but never had I ever encountered someone who's unafraid of death like the way you are."

"Brat, remember carefully. Today, both you and the Ancestral Martial Dragon City shall perish from this world!"

"This is all your fault! It is all because you've offended people that you shouldn't have!"

As the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect's Sectmaster roared furiously, he soared into the sky.

His oppressive might was not only charging toward Long Daozhi, it was also aiming at Chu Feng and Long Ning.

But, his oppressive might failed to injure Chu Feng and Long Ning.

Turned out, his oppressive might was completely blocked by Long Daozhi.

"Flying Feather Heavenly Sect, I, Long Daozhi, had tolerated you all again and again!"

"But, you all continued to press on with your aggression. Since that's the case, I, Long Daozhi, will have you all realize exactly what sort of person I am!" roared Long Daozhi.

Seeing that there was no way out, Long Daozhi finally let the anger he suppressed in his heart explode.

The two rank seven Utmost Exalted both soared upward.

Then, explosions sounded from all directions and energy ripples began to wreak havoc.

Long Daozhi was locked in battle against the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect's Sectmaster.

Even though the experts from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City and Flying Feather Heavenly Sect were all present at this place, they were all only standing to the side. None of them engaged in battle with the opposing party.

Instead, they all retreated further away from the battle.

After all, the two people fighting in the sky above were two rank seven Utmost Exalted level experts.

Rank seven Utmost Exalted was a cultivation far superior to all the people present. They simply do not dare to approach the battle. They were afraid that they would be implicated.

In a battle of experts that are powerful, a single oppressive might would be able to completely destroy their body and shatter their soul.

“Chu Feng, look at what you’ve done.”

“Our Ancestral Martial Dragon City is now ruined. This is all your fault. This is all your fault.”

Long Ning was furious. Tears were flowing down from her eyes nonstop. Standing next to Chu Feng, she continued to blame him without stopping.

“Miss Long, don’t cry. You’re crying in vain. You’re wasting your tears, understand?”

“Rest assured. With me here, nothing will happen to the Ancestral Martial Dragon City. At least, the Flying Feather Heavenly Clan will possess no threat to your Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

“While it is true that someone will end up suffering today, that someone will be the people from the Flying Feather Heavenly Clan and not the people from your Ancestral Martial Dragon City,” Chu Feng comforted Long Ning.

“You... you... you...”

Hearing those words, Long Ning grew speechless from anger.

“Chu Feng, why did you become like this? Did you lose control over your mind from training?”

“With the way Long Ning has been persuading you, telling you not to come here, why did you still insist on coming here?”

“Look at the situation now? Is this what you wanted? The Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s years of continuation will be ruined by your hands.”

At this moment, even Kong Ci and Xian Yun arrived beside Chu Feng.

They knew what happened and felt sorry for Long Ning. Because of that, they also began to criticize Chu Feng.

“That’s right. This is exactly what I wanted. I wish to see exactly how strong senior Long Daozhi is now,” said Chu Feng.

“What, you...”

“Madness! You’ve most definitely gone mad!”

Chu Feng's words left Kong Ci and Xian Yun speechless.

As for the people from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, they were all gnashing their teeth furiously.

But, Chu Feng did not bother to pay attention to them. His gaze remained focused on Long Daozhi and the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect's Sectmaster's battle.

These two men both possess a cultivation of rank seven Utmost Exalted.

Furthermore, Chu Feng could tell that the two of them seemed to have both just become rank seven Utmost Exalted. Because of that, neither of them had attained complete control of their rank seven Utmost Exalted level strength.

But, it was clear from their fight that Long Daozhi was a bit stronger.

Truth was, Chu Feng had already heard about Long Daozhi's strength.

After all, when Long Daozhi fought against the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master, they both had the cultivation of rank six Utmost Exalted.

But, in that battle, Long Daozhi managed to defeat the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master in a very short period of time.

From this, it could be seen that even though Long Daozhi does not possess the ability to increase his cultivation as an Utmost Exalted, his battle power and battle experience were very powerful.

Chapter 4534 - Time For Me To Act

"Long Ning, don't be so worried. Your father is going to win soon," Chu Feng said to Long Ning.

But, Long Ning was already completely enraged by Chu Feng. She simply does not wish to even bother to pay attention to him.

Furthermore, as her cultivation was limited, she was unable to determine what was actually happening in the battle before her.

But, she was still worried for her father. As such, she had no choice but to seek out guidance from the experts of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

“Lord Elders, how is the battle progressing?” asked Long Ning.

“Lord City Master is dominating the battle more and more. Soon, the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect’s Sectmaster will be defeated,” said an expert from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

Hearing that sort of reply, Long Ning’s suspended heart was eased greatly. n--
0peL&1n

Her father was the current foundation of their Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

Even though they offended the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect, they could, if worst comes to worst, flee. As long as her father comes out alright, things would all be fine.

“How could this be?”

Soon, the experts from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City all began to frown.

“What’s wrong? What’s happening? Lord Elders, what happened?”

Seeing their reaction, Long Ning immediately inquired nervously.

“That Flying Feather Heavenly Sect’s Sectmaster seemed to be hiding his strength. His strength increased all of a sudden. Currently, Lord City Master is forced onto defense,” said the experts of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

“Ah?”

Long Ning clenched her fists upon hearing those words. She grew so nervous her body started shivering.

“He didn’t conceal his strength. He took a forbidden medicine. Those people of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect are truly despicable. It would appear that it’s time for me to act.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he began to walk toward the battle.

“Young friend Chu Feng, what are you doing? Don’t go over there.”

Seeing Chu Feng walking toward the battle, the experts of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City immediately stepped forward to stop him. They wanted to drag him back.

While they were angry at Chu Feng, they only blamed him for his willfulness leading to the current situation befalling their Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

They knew that Long Daozhi regarded Chu Feng very highly. As such, they would not allow for Chu Feng to do anything dangerous.

For the sake of stopping Chu Feng, they even reached out with their very hands to prevent him from proceeding. Some even unleashed their oppressive mights to seal Chu Feng's movements.

"Woosh---"

But, to their surprise, Chu Feng's body shifted slightly and, like a phantom, disappeared before them.

The experts of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City gave their all to stop Chu Feng. Yet, they failed.

This scene utterly astonished the people from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, Wuming Doutian and others.

But, the very next moment, even the people from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect were completely astonished.

Turned out, the battle between Long Daozhi and the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect's Sectmaster stopped.

After they stopped fighting, the energy ripples of their battle started to dissipate. Because of that, the crowd were finally able to see the progress of the battle in the sky.

But, upon seeing it, the crowd discovered that the reason for the intense battle to stop was because a person had entered the battlefield.

As for that person, he was someone recognized by all the people present -- the person that they felt to not know the immensity of heaven and earth, Chu Feng.

Chu Feng not only entered the battlefield, he was even standing before the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect's Sectmaster.

Chu Feng's arm was raised. It blocked the blade the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect's Sectmaster hacked down.

From his movement and posture, if Chu Feng didn't stop the incoming blade, it might land on Long Daozhi and cause serious injuries to him.

But, that was not what the crowd was focused on. What they were focused on was Chu Feng.

Lightning was flickering on Chu Feng's forehead. The character 'Divine' was dazzling so brightly.

Most importantly, the aura being emitted by Chu Feng could be felt by everyone.

It... was that of a rank seven Utmost Exalted!!!

"You... exactly who are you?"

The Flying Feather Heavenly Sect's Sectmaster looked at Chu Feng. A look of fear was present in his eyes.

"Who am I? Am I not that Chu Feng you wanted to kill?" said Chu Feng.

"How could you, a mere brat, possess this cultivation?" The Flying Feather Heavenly Sect's Sectmaster voiced his misgivings.

"This cultivation?"

"What's this? You're scared?"

"Then, what about this?"

"Zzzzzz---"

Dazzling lightning emerged on Chu Feng's body.

It was his Lightning Armor.

Once the Lightning Armor appeared, Chu Feng's aura soared again. From rank seven Utmost Exalted, his cultivation increased to rank eight Utmost Exalted.

At this moment, it was not only the people from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect and Ancestral Martial Dragon City that were stunned. Even Long Daozhi was completely flabbergasted.

As for the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect's Sectmaster, his face had turned pale in an instant.

It was from fear. He was completely terrified. Earlier, there was only a small amount of fear in his eyes. But now, fear had covered those eyes completely.

After all, a rank eight Utmost Exalted was an existence that he cannot contend against.

"What's this? Scared?"

"Don't be so scared just yet."

Chu Feng smiled. Then, the sky above started changing. Violent winds swept past as roars sounded from above.

A fierce abnormal sign covered this region completely.

At the same time that was happening, the auras of four sacred beasts emerged from Chu Feng's body.

The silhouettes of those four sacred beasts were all so very terrifyingly powerful. Like bodyguards, they spiraled around Chu Feng.

At this moment, Chu Feng's cultivation increased again. From rank eight Utmost Exalted, his cultivation increased to rank nine Utmost Exalted!!!

"Heavens! I'm... I'm not dreaming, right?"

Kong Tianhui's mouth was completely agape. He was rubbing his eyes nonstop. He even slapped his face ruthlessly.

It was not only him. Kong Ci and Xian Yun's mouths were also slightly open. Their beautiful eyes were opened so wide that they've turned perfectly round.

As for Long Daozhi, Wuming Doutian, Wuming Xiongmo, Wuming Yuanzhi, Long Ning and the others from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, they too had stunned looks.

They all felt what they're witnessing to be akin to a dream, a fantasy.

Chu Feng was able to increase his cultivation by three levels with his abilities even at Utmost Exalted realm?

That was simply something unheard of, something that they've never seen before.

Furthermore, this aura of his, it's at rank nine Utmost Exalted!

That's... peak Utmost Exalted, a fine line away from becoming Martial Exalted.

"It has clearly only been a short while since we last part."

"Yet, Chu Feng actually grew this much?"

Compared to the pure shock that others were feeling, Wuming Doutian's eyes were filled with complicated emotions.

Different from others, he used to be Chu Feng's enemy.

"Chu Hanxian, Chu Xuanyuan, your descendant is even more terrifying than the two of you," quietly muttered Wuming Doutian.

He couldn't help but wipe his forehead. Cold sweat from lingering fear was covering his forehead.

Fortunately his opponent was the Chu Feng from the past and not the current Chu Feng. Furthermore, the conflict between his Wuming Clan and the Chu Clan had come to an end.

Else, he could imagine exactly what sort of end will befall his Wuming Clan.

"Putt---"

Suddenly, a muffled sound came from above.

It was the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect's Sectmaster. He actually half kneeled in midair. He... was kneeling to Chu Feng.

"Milord, this old man was blind as a bat. I didn't know you were this powerful. Please be magnanimous and spare my Flying Feather Heavenly Sect."

This Flying Feather Heavenly Sect's Sectmaster was a quick-witted person. Seeing that he was no match for Chu Feng, he did not act stubbornly and immediately kneeled to Chu Feng and began apologizing to him.

“Big brother, why are you apologizing to him?! Stand up! How could we of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect bend our backs ourselves to others?!”

“I refuse to believe that he would dare do anything to us when Lord Long Yinfeng is backing us!”

Suddenly, a furious roar sounded from afar. It was Dian Kuang.

Dian Kuang’s roar jolted away the people from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

That’s right! The reason why the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect was scary has never been their own strength. Instead, it has always been the backing they possessed -- the Dragon Clan’s Supreme Elder Long Yinfeng.

“Chu Feng, don’t kill them.”

Even Long Daozhi immediately walked forward and placed his hand on Chu Feng’s shoulder.

He knew of Chu Feng’s personality. Thus, he was afraid that Chu Feng would kill the people from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect.

He knew how talented Chu Feng was. With his talent, he was certain that Chu Feng would be able to create a path for himself.

Because of that, Long Daozhi does not wish to see an existence akin to the Dragon Clan blocking Chu Feng’s path before he could reach his full growth potential.

“Lord City Master! Lord City Master!!!”

Right at this moment, several elders from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City rushed over.

They were panicking completely. It was like they were completely terrified by something.

When they saw that Long Daozhi and the experts from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City were all here, they reacted like they saw hope. Before Long Daozhi and others could ask them what’s wrong, they spoke, “Lord City Master, it’s the Dragon Clan! The people from the Dragon Clan came!”

“There’s a whole lot of them!” reported those elders.

“What? Dragon Clan? Where?” Long Daozhi asked.

“They’re about to reach our city walls!” said those elders.

“What? They’re outside already?!”

Hearing those words, the expressions of Long Daozhi and the others from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City all changed enormously. They felt as if a calamity was about to befall them.

“Woosh---”

Right at this moment, a figure flew away with lightning speed.

It was the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect’s Sectmaster. It was not only him, his younger brother Dian Kuang also flew away with him.

Hearing the report from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s elders, the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect’s Sectmaster knew that they’re saved.

Thus, he ignored everything else and grabbed his brother to flee this place. His intention was to seek help from the Dragon Clan.

“Crap!”

Seeing this, Long Daozhi immediately unleashed his full power to give chase.

He must stop them from reaching the Dragon Clan. He cannot allow them to meet.

If they do, with the personality of that Flying Feather Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, he will most definitely add details to his story and make venomous slanders.

At that time, it would truly be a calamity that would befall them.

But, to his surprise, Long Daozhi discovered that he was unable to move.

It was actually Chu Feng. Chu Feng’s palm was placed on Long Daozhi’s shoulder. He was the one who prevented Long Daozhi from leaving.

Chapter 4535 - Not Quite The Same

“Young friend Chu Feng, you...”

Long Daozhi looked at Chu Feng. Confusion filled his eyes.

Surprising him, Chu Feng actually smiled before looking at the people of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect.

“Your savior is here. What are you all still standing around for? Shouldn’t you quickly go and seek for help?”

Once Chu Feng said those words, the people from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect all soared into the sky at once and began to fly toward the entrance of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

None of the people from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City stopped them.

The reason for that was because they knew that they wouldn’t be able to stop them. All efforts were meaningless now. After all, the two most important people had already fled.

“We’re done for. We’re completely done for now.”

“With that Dian Kuang’s personality, he will definitely add venomous slanders and make false claims about us.”

“Why would it be like this? Why would the people from the Dragon Clan come to our Ancestral Martial Dragon City at such a time?”

“Could the Dragon Clan really dote on the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect so much that they’ll stick around them to protect them?”

At this moment, many people from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City were on the verge of collapse.

Grieving howls began to resound from them.

To them, the Dragon Clan was simply too high of an existence.

In their eyes, the Dragon Clan was second to only the Holy Light Clan.

But, their reverence toward the Dragon Clan was directly proportional to how much they feared the Dragon Clan.

To them, offending the Dragon Clan was no different from offending gods. All they could do once they committed that sin would be wait for the Dragon Clan to send them to hell. *no one)lb*.In

“Everyone, what are you all still standing around for? The Dragon Clan’s here. Are you all not planning to go over to greet them? Haven’t you all desired to return to the Dragon Clan the entire time?”

After saying those words, Chu Feng began to proceed toward the city entrance.

Different from the people of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect that were rushing over there, Chu Feng was slowly proceeding at an unhurried pace.

“Father, what are we to do now?”

Long Ning arrived beside Long Daozhi and tightly grabbed his arm.

Long Ning’s body was shivering violently. She was actually holding onto her father’s arm because she lacked the strength to stand firm on her own.

Never in her entire life had she ever felt this sort of fear before.

After all, that was the Dragon Clan.

“Lord City Master. Should we take this opportunity to flee?”

The other experts of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City also looked to Long Daozhi.

But, different from the helpless Long Ning, they were all putting forth suggestions.

Instead of waiting for death, fleeing might allow them to survive.

But, after Long Daozhi saw how at ease Chu Feng was as he left this place, he seemed to realize something.

“We’ve misjudged young friend Chu Feng. Faced with the pressure of the Dragon Clan, we’ve all lost our senses. But, let us not forget that young friend Chu Feng is not a reckless fellow,” said Long Daozhi.

“Lord City Master, what do you mean by that?” The crowd was confused by Long Daozhi.

“Come, let us go and check things out.”

As Long Daozhi spoke, he followed Chu Feng’s path and began proceeding toward the entrance of the city.

As for the others of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, even though they were feeling extremely terrified, they did not dare to go against their City Master’s desire. Thus, they braced themselves and followed after Long Daozhi.

...

Outside the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

An army of tens of thousands was flying over in the sky.

Riding exotic beasts and giant war chariots, they slowly arrived in an orderly manner.

Not only were their disposition of forces mighty, their Dragon Clan’s banner was also fluttering in the air.

As the Dragon Clan’s army was traveling very slowly, their appearance alarmed many people.

For example, the Starfall Holy Land and the other powers that were invited to the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, they did not possess the heart to worry about the remnant and the treasures. Instead, they all began to stealthily follow after the Dragon Clan’s army.

After all, to them, the Dragon Clan was an existence akin to god.

Very rarely do they ever witness appearances of colossuses like the Dragon Clan.

Since they were fortunate enough to witness it today, they naturally wanted to expand their horizons.

Majestically, the Dragon Clan's army arrived outside the Ancestral Martial Dragon City. But, they did not directly enter the city. Instead, they stopped outside.

When the guards of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City saw the Dragon Clan's army, they grew so nervous that they didn't even dare to utter a word. Instead, they all kneeled directly onto the ground.

The arrogant Dragon Clan did not take offense to the reactions from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City's guards.

Instead, several figures walked out from a war chariot.

They were all people that Chu Feng knew very well.

They were the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, Long Xiaoxiao, Long Xiaoxiao's mother and the Dragon Clan's Supreme Elder Long Duan.

Over half of the experts of the Dragon Clan were here.

After walking out, they directly started walking toward the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

But, all of a sudden, two figures appeared from within the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

They were the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect's Sectmaster and his younger brother Dian Kuang.

"Save us! Save us!!!"

Once they appeared, they did not bother with any superfluous words and began crying for help.

"Impudent! If you dare to approach another step, consider your life forfeit!"

Before they could approach, the Dragon Clan's guards revealed their weapons and arrested them.

"Milords, I am the Sectmaster of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect, Dian Xiong."

"I am the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect's Supreme Elder, Dian Kuang."

The Flying Feather Heavenly Sect's Sectmaster and Dian Kuang do not dare to show any disrespect toward the Dragon Clan. Both immediately kneeled onto the ground and introduced themselves.

Once they introduced who they were, the expressions of the then angry Dragon Clan's guards lessened somewhat. The Supreme Elder Long Duan even walked over to the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief's side.

"Lord Clan Chief, they possess some friendship with Lord Long Yinfeng. That Dian Kuang had once saved Lord Long Yinfeng's life.

"Before Lord Long Yinfeng entered closed-door training, he had informed me that if Dian Kuang comes seeking help, as long as it's not something too excessive, we should give him face and help him," Long Duan said to their Clan Chief.

Long Duan and Long Yinfeng were both Supreme Elders. Furthermore, they possessed similar cultivation and were on very good terms with one another.

"Oh?"

Hearing those words, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief that was originally not planning to even look at the two men finally spoke to question them, "Why are the two of you at the Ancestral Martial Dragon City? And why are you crying for help?"

"Could it be that something happened in the Ancestral Martial Dragon City?"

Once the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief asked those questions, the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect's Sectmaster and Dian Kuang reacted as if an opportunity had finally presented itself to them. They immediately explained everything.

Sure enough, the two of them did not disappoint the Ancestral Martial Dragon City. Their explanation was not the truth as to what happened at all. Instead, they were adding all sorts of details to their story and making a false counter charge against Chu Feng and the Ancestral Martial Dragon City. They made themselves out to be the victims and Chu Feng and the Ancestral Martial Dragon City to be the evil perpetrators that were guilty beyond redemption.

But, after hearing their stories, the expressions of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and elders grew increasingly uglier.

Especially Long Xiaoxiao. Killing intent appeared in her eyes.

“You mean to say that Chu Feng is here?!”

Before they could finish their story, Long Xiaoxiao interrupted them with a stern voice. Her tone was extremely hostile.

“That’s right. Chu Feng is in there. He willfully slaughtered innocent lives, killing many people from our Flying Feather Heavenly Clan. Your Highness, please uphold justice for us,” said the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect’s Sectmaster with a look of grievance.

“In other words, the two of you fought Chu Feng?” Long Xiaoxiao’s expression grew increasingly gloomier.

Not knowing their relationship, the people from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect thought Long Xiaoxiao was feeling furious for them.

Because of that, they were all overjoyed.

They truly did not anticipate that it would be the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and Princess that came here today.

More than that, they did not anticipate for Elder Long Yinfeng to have such a huge say within the Dragon Clan.

When it was known that they were humiliated and bullied by Chu Feng, even the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and Princess displayed such anger and killing intent.

They really thought that Chu Feng and the Ancestral Martial Dragon City would not be able to survive past today, that none of them would be able to escape.

Right at this moment, a large number of people flew out from within the Dragon City in a grandiose manner.

They were Chu Feng, Long Daozhi, Long Ning and others from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

When Long Daozhi discovered that even the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief came here, he began to lose his senses. Without hesitation, he immediately had all the people from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City kneel with him in midair.

“This lowly one is Long Daozhi. I pay my respect to the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, Your Highness and Lords!”

“We pay our respect to the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, Your Highness and Lords!!!”

Following him, voices resonated through heaven like thunder. They were not only the people from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City. Even Wuming Doutian, Kong Tianhui, Xian Yun and people from other powers all kneeled to the Dragon Clan.

Faced with these grand existences from the Dragon Clan, they behaved like lowly commoners before the emperor.

But, the eyes of the Dragon Clansmen were not on them at all. Instead, they were all on Chu Feng.

“Little benefactor, you’re really here.”

Seeing Chu Feng, the gloomy expression on Long Xiaoxiao’s face disappeared.

She rapidly flew toward Chu Feng. Once she got to him, she was unable to conceal her happiness.

Long Xiaoxiao’s cheerful appearance completely flabbergasted Kong Tianhui and others.

This was especially true for Long Ning, Kong Ci and Xian Yun. Their expressions were simply marvelous.

Wasn’t that the Dragon Clan’s high and aloof princess? Why would she be this enthusiastic toward Chu Feng?

Furthermore, she called him...

Little...

Bene...

...factor?

It was not only the people of the younger generation that were stunned by this sight. All the people present were stunned.

“Young friend Chu Feng, it is truly fate to meet you here again.”

Before everyone could come back from their state of shock, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief also walked over to Chu Feng with Long Xiaoxiao’s mother and other elders.

His enthusiasm dumbstruck the crowd once more.

“We were originally planning to pay your Chu Heavenly Clan a visit after we finish the matter with the Ancestral Martial Dragon City. Who would’ve expected that we’ll actually encounter you here.”

“This sort of fate is truly rare,” said the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief with a face full of smiles.

What? Pay the Chu Heavenly Clan a visit?

The enthusiastic attitude displayed by the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and elders had shocked everyone already.

But, the powerful Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief was actually planning to pay the Chu Heavenly Clan a visit?

Seeing this, the crowd were all shocked speechless. Complicated emotions filled their faces.

But, in terms of complicated emotions, the ones with the most complicated emotions on their faces would be the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect’s Sectmaster and his younger brother Dian Kuang.

They were taking delight in the disaster that was about to befall Chu Feng and the Ancestral Martial Dragon City earlier. But now, their faces were frozen stiff and were completely lost as to what to do.

The fear from their heart had spread through their entire body.

After all, it would appear to them that the current situation was not quite the same as what they were imagining.

Chapter 4536 - Return

“I never expect to see you all here either.”

“Speaking of it, senior, you mentioned that you’re coming here to take care of something? What might that matter be?” Chu Feng asked the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief.

Chu Feng was very respectful toward the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief. But, respect was all there was. There was no fear present at all.

His attitude of ease made the crowd become even more aware that Chu Feng possessed an extraordinary relationship with the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Indeed, I came here to take care of business. I’ve heard that the Ancestral Martial Dragon City possesses a rather close relationship with you. n./o--v)-e)-
L-)B(-l()n

“Even when you became acquaintanced with Xiaoxiao, it was because you desire to help the Ancestral Martial Dragon City so that they can return to our Dragon Clan.

“But, at that time, Xiaoxiao was insensible and lacked insight. She ended up missing out on allowing outstanding clansmen like the Ancestral Martial Dragon City the chance to return to our clan.

“Because of that, she was regretting her decision back then and has been mentioning this matter to me, asking me whether or not I can allow the Ancestral Martial Dragon City to return to our Dragon Clan.

“Once I learned about this matter, I decided to personally set off to come here.

“I intended to personally invite our fellow clansmen back to our Dragon Clan,”
The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief said to Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng revealed a faint smile.

But, Long Daozhi, Long Ning and the others from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City were all being overwhelmed with emotions. Their excitement exploded from within their bodies.

They were so overwhelmed with excitement that they began to shake uncontrollably.

There were even people among them that started crying tears of joy. It wasn't that they wanted to cry. It's just that they were simply unable to contain their emotions.

It was not only the people from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City. The others nearby were also feeling completely astonished.

It was one thing to be allowed to return to the Dragon Clan. But, for the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief to personally come to invite them...

Moreover, all of this was due to Chu Feng. Chu Feng was the reason for the Ancestral Martial Dragon City to receive such honor.

Oh how enormous of a face was this?

The relationship Chu Feng had with the Dragon Clan was actually this close?

But, compared to the others, the people from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect, from their Sectmaster to their elders and disciples, all have extremely ugly expressions. It was as if they were fed ten catties of dog shit.

Even though they've had a bad feeling the entire time, it was only now that they truly realize what sort of overwhelming calamity they've committed.

They originally thought Chu Feng to be a clown.

Now, they discovered that they were the actual clowns.

Most importantly, they discovered that the guards from the Dragon Clan had already surrounded them and were fiercely glaring at them.

Even the opportunity to escape had disappeared for them.

At this moment, the people of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect, their Sectmaster included, all felt like they'll die.

They finally realized why the Dragon Clan's clansmen and especially Long Xiaoxiao would be that furious after hearing their narration of suffering at the hands of Chu Feng.

Turns out, they were not furious at Chu Feng. Instead, they were furious at them.

Indeed, they managed to ignite the desire to murder within the hearts of the Dragon Clansmen. But, that murderous desire was not aimed at Chu Feng. Instead, it was aimed toward them.

“You damned trash! It’s all your fault that our sect’s going to perish!”

The Flying Feather Heavenly Sect’s Sectmaster glared maliciously at a female disciple standing behind him.

It was the female disciple that provoked Chu Feng initially.

If it wasn’t for her, the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect wouldn’t end up like this.

As for that female disciple, she was already covered in tears of fear. She also knew that she was the cause of today’s calamity.

But, she was only the fuse that ignited the situation. The true culprit that brought about this calamity was the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect’s Sectmaster himself.

If he didn’t try to force things to the extreme, the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect wouldn’t end up this way.

Unfortunately, it was already too late for him to regret things now.

All of them had their movements restricted by the Dragon Clan’s experts. They do not even possess the means to attempt to explain things to the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief. The only thing they could do right now was to kneel on the ground like prisoners and wait for their sentencing.

“Long Daozhi, are you willing to bring your clansmen and return to our Dragon Clan?” The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief asked Long Daozhi.

“I am. Lord Clan Chief, this subordinate is willing.”

Long Daozhi was overwhelmed with emotions. He was wiping his cheeks as he spoke.

Even though he was the grand City Master of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, he was still unable to stop himself from shedding emotional tears.

But, no one was ridiculing his behavior. Instead, they all understood it very well. This was especially true for the others of the Ancestral Martial Dragon

City. They all knew very well what their Lord City Master was going through right now.

To return to the Dragon Clan was the dream of their Ancestral Martial Dragon City, it was a dream since the time of their forefathers.

“Very good. Long Daozhi, hear my order. I will now confer you the title of our Dragon Clan’s Law Enforcement Elder. You are to be in charge of managing our Dragon Clan’s Martial Skill Pavilion.”

“From today on, all the people from your Ancestral Martial Dragon City will return to being members of our Dragon Clan.”

“Upon their return, they will all enjoy the proper treatment that all Dragon Clansmen should possess.”

After saying those words, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief waved his sleeve.

Then, several people walked out uniformly from the Dragon Clan’s army behind.

Standing in midair, they appeared very solemn yet graceful. They were all carrying chests.

They walked into the people from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City and began to distribute the contents of those chests to them.

Once the people from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City received the contents of those chests, even those that managed to keep their composure before, those that managed to not cry earlier, had their eyes turning red.

The reason for that was because what was given to them by the Dragon Clansmen was something that they yearned for day and night -- the Dragon Clan’s title plate!!!

It was not only the symbol of being Dragon Clansmen.

To them, those title plates were the dream that their ancestors all wanted to realize. It was an honor that no other object could replace.

They... really managed to return to the Dragon Clan!!!

“Lord Clan Chief, this subordinate’s status is truly low. I’m afraid that I am not qualified to take on such an important position.”

Even though Long Daozhi was feeling very excited about the offer, he was not confident.

A Law Enforcement Elder of the Dragon Clan’s Martial Skills Pavilion?

That was a position qualified to be held by only peak Utmost Exalted level existences.

“I said that you’re up for the task. Thus, you are up for the task.”

“Besides that, I can tell that the people from your Ancestral Martial Dragon City have grown used to following you. It might be difficult for them to become accustomed to things should they be allocated to other departments.”

“As such, once you all return to the Dragon Clan, the people from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City shall proceed to the Martial Skills Pavilion together with you. They will remain your subordinates.”

“Apart from that, as your Ancestral Martial Dragon City had protected young friend Chu Feng before, this title plate is my reward to you.”

The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief personally took out a golden title plate and handed it to Long Daozhi.

Seeing that title plate, the crowd, even many from the Dragon Clan itself, all felt envious of Long Daozhi.

That was no ordinary title plate. It was a death exemption title plate.

With that title plate, even if Long Daozhi was to commit some sort of grievous crime, he will be able to escape the punishment of death one time.

“Lord Clan Chief, I... This subordinate had done nothing to be worthy of such generosity.”

Even though Long Daozhi was so overjoyed that his eyes were brimming with tears of excitement, he did not dare to accept the title plate.

Being allowed to return to the Dragon Clan was already something that surpassed his expectations. He never expected that he would be able to receive this sort of generosity from the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief.

"You are wholly qualified to receive this," said the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief with a smile.

"Senior Long, you should accept it. You couldn't possibly be intending to have my father keep holding it, right?" said Long Xiaoxiao with a smile on her face.

Compared to the time when she first met Long Daozhi, her attitude toward Long Daozhi grew much friendlier.

"Thank you Lord Clan Chief."

Hearing those words from Long Xiaoxiao, Long Daozhi immediately accepted the death exemption title plate.

After he accepted the title plate, he couldn't help but glance at Chu Feng.

He knew that he, Long Daozhi, was not the reason for all this.

All of this was bestowed to him and his Ancestral Martial Dragon City by Chu Feng.

It was Chu Feng who accomplished the dreams of his forefathers.

It was not only Long Daozhi that was looking at Chu Feng.

All the people from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City were looking at Chu Feng.

Especially Long Ning, complicated emotions filled her eyes.

The things Chu Feng said to her earlier had thoroughly enraged her.

But, recalling his words now, Chu Feng was not deceiving her at all. Rather, he was telling her the truth.

It wasn't Chu Feng that was foolish. Rather, she was the foolish one. Even though she was clearly his friend, she failed to discover that he had become this powerful already.

He became so strong that... even a colossus like the Dragon Clan would be so friendly toward him.

It was no wonder that Chu Feng would not place the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect in his eyes.

With the Dragon Clan as his backing, not to mention a mere Flying Feather Heavenly Sect, very few powers in the entire Holy Light Galaxy would dare to touch Chu Feng.

“Little benefactor, it seems to me that these people from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect had offended you, no?”

Suddenly, Long Xiaoxiao turned her gaze to the crowd from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect.

Once Long Xiaoxiao said those words, the people from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect all started shivering.

Finally, they’re going to face the consequences of their actions!!!

Chapter 4537 - All Because Of Chu Feng

“Lord Clan Chief, Your Highness Princess, we...”

“Shut it! If you dare utter another word, I’ll tear apart your mouth!”

The Flying Feather Heavenly Sect’s Sectmaster attempted to explain things. But, before he could finish saying anything, he was shouted down by Long Xiaoxiao.

Once Long Xiaoxiao said those words, the Dragon Clan’s guards immediately took out their weapons and aimed it at the faces of the people from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect. Those weapons were right next to their mouths.

They seemed to be saying that they will cut off their tongues if they dared to say anymore.

With the situation like this, not even the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect’s Sectmaster dared to say anything anymore. Like the others from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect, he had a miserable and anxious look.

Seeing the expression of the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect's Sectmaster, Chu Feng was unable to contain his laughter.

"I wouldn't call it offending me. Merely, their manner of conduct was truly vile. While I have no idea what they've done in the past, they've decided to bully the Ancestral Martial Dragon City today."

"The Ancestral Martial Dragon City has shown grace to me in the past. They are my benefactors. Thus, I, Chu Feng, naturally cannot tolerate my benefactors being bullied. That's why we ended up having conflict," Chu Feng said to Long Xiaoxiao.

"Young friend Chu Feng, exactly what sort of malicious deed had they done? Is it possible for you to tell us about it?" asked the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief.

Chu Feng didn't bother to beat around the bush either. He directly informed them what happened.

Of course, there was no need for Chu Feng to add details to the story. Merely by telling the truth was enough to ignite vast killing intent in Long Xiaoxiao's eyes.

Long Xiaoxiao was not the only one. Even the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief's eyes were overflowing with killing intent.

"Utterly impudent!"

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief shouted loudly. The surrounding air turned bone-chillingly cold.

Everyone could feel the chilliness emitted by the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief.

It was as if, as long as he willed it, the surrounding will instantly perish.

The people from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City and Starfield Holy Land have simply never before seen such a sight. Even though this matter had to do with them, they were still utterly terrified.

"As a Supreme Elder of my Dragon Clan, how could Long Yinfeng fail to distinguish right and wrong like so?! How could he help these filthy things?!"

“Pass my order! Long Yinfeng is to be stripped of his Supreme Elder status the moment he comes out of his closed-door training!” loudly said the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief.

Once he said those words, Long Daozhi and others felt even more astonished.

As for the people from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect, their faces turned even more ashen with despair.

Even Long Yinfeng, the person they were relying on, has been stripped of his Supreme Elder position. They were all able to imagine exactly what sort of end would come down to them, insects in the eyes of the Dragon Clan.

“Father, how do you plan to punish these people from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect?” asked Long Xiaoxiao.

“People of the Dragon Clan, heed my command.

“The Flying Feather Heavenly Sect relied on Long Yinfeng to commit outrageous acts. Their behavior has brought slander upon our Dragon Clan’s reputation. Their punishment shall be death on the spot. Leave none alive,” said the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Father, I think that punishment isn’t suitable,” said Long Xiaoxiao.

Hearing those words, the crowd thought that Long Xiaoxiao was planning to ask for leniency for the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect.

After all, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief has already sentenced the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect to death.

But, surprising everyone, Long Xiaoxiao said, “The reason why these people dared to act with disregard for everything was all because they were relying on Elder Long Yinfeng’s backing..

“I believe that Elder Long Yinfeng shall be the person to take care of these people.

“Thus, I think that using Elder Long Yinfeng’s invention, the Thousand Punishments Platform, to take care of these people would be most suitable,” said Long Xiaoxiao.

Hearing those words, many people from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect fainted from fear.

As for those that didn't faint, they began to howl in grief and beg for forgiveness.

Earlier, they do not even dare to beg for forgiveness. But now, they had no choice but to do so.

In fact, they were not the only ones terrified. After hearing Long Xiaoxiao's suggestion, even Long Daozhi and others couldn't help but suck in a mouthful of cold air.

"Senior, what sort of punishment is that Thousand Punishments Platform?"

Curious, Chu Feng went over to Long Daozhi's side and quietly asked him about it.

Long Daozhi knew a lot about the Dragon Clan. Thus, he knew about the Thousand Punishments Platform too.

After hearing Long Daozhi's explanation, Chu Feng learned the so-called Thousand Punishments Platform was a type of punishment.

Those receiving the punishment will undergo a thousand different kinds of punishment in a seven day period.

Even if someone managed to survive the seven days and the thousand different punishments, they will still not be spared. Instead, they will be beheaded.

In simpler terms, the Thousand Punishments Platform was meant to give those on death roll a miserable death.

"That girl is truly ruthless."

Chu Tian looked at Long Xiaoxiao.

After all, it was Long Xiaoxiao who raised that proposal.

Truth was, Chu Feng had experienced first-hand how ruthless Long Xiaoxiao was on their first meeting. But, it just so happened that Chu Feng did not dislike her ruthlessness. On the contrary, he admires it.

“Very well, let’s do as Xiaoxiao suggested.”

“We’ll bring back the people from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect to our Dragon Clan and imprison them for the time being. Once Elder Long Yinfeng exits his closed-door training, he shall personally carry out their punishment,” ordered the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Plop, plop, plop---”

Suddenly, a series of muffled explosions were heard. It was the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect’s elders. They were committing suicide by expanding their bodies.

Seeing that their death were certain, they do not wish to go through a hellish torture and decided to end themselves.

After witnessing the suicide of some elders, the others began to imitate them. Even the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect’s Sectmaster and his younger brother Dian Kuang were planning to commit suicide.

Unfortunately, before they could kill themselves, a power enveloped them.

Enveloped by that power, they were unable to even kill themselves.

Turned out, that was the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief’s power.

“Properly watch over them. Before receiving their punishment, they must be kept alive,” ordered the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief.

At this moment, the anguished wailings of the people from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect had reached an extreme level.

If one didn’t know where those miserable screams came from, one might even think that they’re hearing the sound of people being tortured in hell.

The people from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect were not only begging nonstop for forgiveness from the Dragon Clan, they were even begging Chu Feng for forgiveness.

They all knew that their current situation was all due to them having offended Chu Feng.

But, Chu Feng showed no sign of mercy toward them.

The Flying Feather Heavenly Sect's Sectmaster possessed an exceptionally awful moral quality and had committed all sorts of evil.

As for the elders and disciples, they knew how wicked their Sectmaster was yet were still wholeheartedly following him.

Thus, they were nothing more than jackals of the same tribe. If they were allowed to live, they will definitely continue to harm others. Their deaths were well justified.

It was not only Chu Feng and the people from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City that felt no sympathy for them, even the bystanders like the Starfield Holy Land did not feel any sympathy for them.

They were all enraged merely by hearing what the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect did to the Ancestral Martial Dragon City. They all felt that the people from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect all deserved to die.

What the crowd didn't notice was that there were some other people feeling frightened after witnessing how the people from the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect were arrested by the Dragon Clan.

Standing among the crowd, Wuming Doutian was repeatedly wiping away the cold sweat on his forehead.

He couldn't help but covertly examine Chu Feng with his eyes. All the while, he was wiping off his cold sweat and sighing in relief.

"Fortuna, fortunately, fortunately he's not an enemy now."

...

With the arrival of such important guests, Long Daozhi would naturally not show any neglect.

After he invited the people from the Dragon Clan into the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, he immediately began to show the utmost amount of hospitality.

Truth be told, this level of hospitality was never shown by the Ancestral Martial Dragon City before. They were simply trying to present all the goods that their Ancestral Martial Dragon City possess to entertain the Dragon Clansmen.

But, although they were doing that, they were not feeling distressed from the wealth and resources they're consuming. Instead, they were extremely happy.

Excitement filled all the people in the Ancestral Martial Dragon City. It was a scene of joy and liveliness never before present in the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

After all, returning to the Dragon Clan was something that they dreamed for generations.

But, whether it might be the elders of the normal clansmen, the people from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City were all discussing one person -- Chu Feng.

They all knew that it was all due to Chu Feng that they were able to return to the Dragon Clan.

After Chu Feng met with the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, he took out the black shadow, the picture scroll his clansmen were imprisoned in.

He wanted to see if any of the experts of the Dragon Clan knew the location on the picture scroll.

To his disappointment, even the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and numerous other experts do not recognize the location indicated by the scroll.

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was originally planning to accompany Chu Feng to pay the Chu Heavenly Clan a visit.

But, Chu Feng refused them.

He did not mention the current situation of his Chu Heavenly Clansmen. The reason for that was because he felt that the Dragon Clan would not be able to help him in that matter. He also did not wish to worry them. Thus, he decided to undertake everything himself.

As for the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, he was not particularly interested in the Chu Heavenly Clan anyways. The reason why he wanted to pay them a visit was all so to befriend Chu Feng.

Since Chu Feng refused, he didn't bother insisting either.

The Dragon Clan's arrival at the Ancestral Martial Dragon City and inviting them to return to the Dragon Clan was also done to win Chu Feng's favor.

Because of that, the Dragon Clan decided to stay in the Ancestral Martial Dragon City for several days.

During this period of time, they've classified the Ancestral Martial Dragon City as a branch of their Dragon Clan. Furthermore, Long Daozhi was to continue to manage the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

During the days Chu Feng was staying in the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, a lot of his friends were accompanying him. There were no mutual deception or life and death battles. This brought relief upon his tense mood and the pressure he was shouldering.

Unfortunately, happy times were always be short-lived.

Judging from the timing of things, the tournament for juniors held by the Holy Light Clan was about to begin.

Ignoring the fact that Chu Feng wanted to prove himself and win honor for the Chu Heavenly Clan, Chu Feng didn't want to miss out on the prize the Holy Light Clan prepared for the victor of the tournament.

Because of that, Chu Feng would not allow himself to miss this first tournament no matter what happens.

Not only did he need to obtain the Holy Light Bloodline Essence, Chu Feng also had to make the people from the Holy Light Galaxy remember his name.

Because of that, Chu Feng set off for the tournament with the Dragon Clan.

Long Daozhi, Wuming Doutian, Long Ning, Kong Tianhui and many other friends of Chu Feng also accompanied him.

They've actually heard about this tournament for juniors too.

It was just that a grand occasion like that was something too far from their reach. None of them had ever thought about going to spectate the tournament.

But, things were different now...

They now knew of Chu Feng's strength. They wanted to witness for themselves how Chu Feng would display his brilliance on the stage known as the entire Holy Light Galaxy!

Chapter 4538: Storm Realm

The location for the tournament was the strongest and largest starfield in the Holy Light Galaxy, Holy Light Starfield.

As the home of the Holy Light Clan, there was no other power that dared to expand their influence into the Holy Light Starfield, making the Holy Light Clan the sole dominant power there.

But that being said, there were only so many members in the Holy Light Clan to rule over the massive Holy Light Starfield.

The home base of operations to the Holy Light Clan was a place known as the Ancient Martial Realm, but the upcoming tournament was going to be held not in the Ancient Martial Realm but another place known as the Storm Realm.

The Storm Realm was a slightly unusual realm amidst the vast galaxy.

It was often covered in storm clouds, and snowstorms were commonplace. As a result of that, its land was covered in a thick layer of snow, and the temperature was extraordinarily low.

It was impossible to discern day and night, or see the sun, moon, and stars in the Storm Realm.

Such realms were unsuitable for cultivators to live in, so it would usually be left barren.

After all, most cultivators pursued a transcendental lifestyle, preferring to surround themselves amidst beautiful sceneries. The more heavenly a place looked, the more likely it was for cultivators to settle down there.

The Storm Realm was clearly not a place where most cultivators would dream of settling down at.

Yet, an incredibly powerful clan had once risen up from this land—the Rampaging Storm Clan.

The Rampaging Storm Clan was an extremely bloodthirsty and cold clan. It was extremely strict on its own clan members.

Every single clan member would be put through an aptitude test right after their birth. Those who met the mark would be accepted into the clan, trained to be future warriors.

As for those who failed, the plight that befell them was miserable. They would be killed and forged into cultivation resources for the growth of the other clan members.

If one were to look at the Rampaging Storm Clan from its practices, it was practically no different from demonic sects.

However, there was no one who could deny that the Rampaging Storm Clan was an incredibly powerful and feared existence. In the time right after the Ancient Era, when this galaxy was at its peak, the Rampaging Storm Clan was ranked amongst one of the top powers.

Even the current Holy Light Clan couldn't even hold a candle to the Rampaging Storm Clan back then.

It was just that at some point in time, for unknown reasons, the Rampaging Storm Clan vanished from the face of the world.

No one knew the reason behind its disappearance. To this date, it remained a mystery.

...

After a long travel in the teleportation formation, Chu Feng and his group of people finally stepped onto the ground of the Storm Realm.

"This is the Storm Realm? It's really the same as the rumors!"

As soon as Chu Feng stepped out from the teleportation formation, he began observing the world around him.

This realm was cloaked in a layer of snow and frost, but the sky was pitch-black. A thick layer of storm clouds harnessing crackling lightning had sealed off the entire sky, making it impossible to see other realms from here.

It was fortunate that there were lighthouses built by cultivators here and there that brought some illumination. These lighthouses were all over ten thousand

meters tall, and they were distributed equally over the lands. Due to that, visibility was not an issue.

If not for the lighthouses, the only source of light would have been the occasional spark of lightning from the clouds. Under such circumstances, even the white snow would look no more than a murky swamp.

Under the illumination of the lighthouses, Chu Feng saw the silhouettes of countless cultivators, both on land and in the sky. Even with a quick glance, it looked nothing like the barren land depicted in the rumors.

In fact, in Chu Feng's long journey through many realms, he had never seen such huge crowds congregating in a single realm before.

Needless to say, these people were here for the grand tournament that was going to be held here very soon. This was a major event for all juniors in the Holy Light Galaxy!

Regardless of whether one was from a Lower Starfield, Middle Starfield, or Upper Starfield, everyone wished to witness with their own eyes the birth of a new legend amongst the juniors.

The incredible bustle here awed even Long Xiaoxiao, Long Ning, Kong Tianhui, and the others, and they couldn't help but feel even greater anticipation for the upcoming tournament.

On the other hand, Chu Feng's thoughts were wandering in another direction. He recalled a few friends he had made a while back, the Mystic Cave Saints.

Chu Feng first met them in the Reincarnation Upper Realm, when he was paying a visit to Master Yuan Shu.

His first impression of the Mystic Cave Saints wasn't too good. He thought that they only cared about their own self-interests, and that they were scheming and despicable.

It was only when Chu Feng really came into contact with them that he realized that the Mystic Cave Saints actually weren't that bad. On the contrary, if they considered you as a friend, they would be the most loyal buddies you would ever have.

Due to several incidents that necessitated their cooperation with one another, Chu Feng ended up becoming friends with them. Eventually, they even barged into the gravesite of the Great Monstrous Slayer Emperor together.

It was there that Chu Feng finally learned about the tragic history behind the Mystic Cave Saints.

They were initially born to an extremely powerful clan known as the Mystic Cave Clan. However, the Mystic Cave Clan was massacred by an even greater power, who happened to be the previous owner of this Storm Realm, the Rampaging Storm Clan.

As Chu Feng thought of the Mystic Cave Saints as his friend, he inevitably viewed the Rampaging Storm Clan as his enemies. While it was true that the Rampaging Storm Clan had already vanished from the world for many years, Chu Feng still couldn't help but feel a little heavy inside stepping on the place where they once called home.

But before Chu Feng could really take a closer look at this realm, he found himself in a position where he had to quickly leave the area.

The Dragon Clan was one of the strongest powers in the Holy Light Galaxy, after all.

As such, their appearance immediately caught the attention of the cultivators that had gathered around the teleportation formation, and a few individuals who had some past ties with the Dragon Clan immediately began approaching them, hoping to make use of this opportunity to build up closer ties.

However, the Dragon Clan was not interested in dealing with this at the moment. So, they quickly set off and headed toward a place known as the Coiling Dragon Snow Mountain.

Despite its grand name, the Coiling Dragon Snow Mountain was a completely barren land that had no treasures or even beautiful scenery to speak of. The reason why it was named so was due to the mountain resembling a dragon coiling on the land.

The Dragon Clan chose to head here because this was the place which they had agreed on with the Yu Heavenly Clan, Monstrous Herd Temple, and Cloudsky Immortal Sect to gather at.

...

Massive war chariots flew across the air as the army of the Dragon Clan made their way toward the Coiling Dragon Snow Mountain.

A figure was standing at the vantage point of the largest war chariot, and he was no other than Chu Feng.

He was finally able to take a good look at the Storm Realm and enjoy some rare private time to himself. It was really a relief that he was finally freed from Long Xiaoxiao and Kong Tianhui, who were both scarily clingy at times.

It was not to say that he didn't enjoy his time with them, but he would still like to have some time to himself occasionally.

Unfortunately for him, before he could really indulge in his alone time, he noticed a few people approaching him. He wasn't really repulsed though since these were familiar faces to him.

Long Daozhi, Long Ning, and the elders from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

There was also an old friend amongst them too, and that was the strongest world spiritist of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, Master Long Xuan.

In any case, one could say that the most influential figures of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City were all right here at this very moment.

"Long Ning, you should stop your father and your elders. You know that I'd feel uncomfortable if they suddenly start thanking me or something," Chu Feng turned to Long Ning and urged her.

He was saying these words because he noticed that Long Daozhi and the crowd from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City all had a solemn look on their faces at this very moment. From this, he figured out that they must have come here to thank him for his aid in helping them return to the Dragon Clan.

Even though Chu Feng managed to make the first move, it was still to no avail. Long Daozhi still led everyone over and bowed down to Chu Feng deeply as a symbol of gratitude.

Faced with such a situation, Chu Feng could only heave a helpless sigh and accept their gesture. He knew that they would probably feel uncomfortable if he didn't accept this formality.

Following that, they sat down together and began chatting leisurely.

It was just that the conversation was no longer as natural as it was before. Nine out of ten sentences spoken were either direct or masked compliments toward Chu Feng.

Those who were here at this very moment had witnessed Chu Feng's growth over time, and they knew deep well that he was not someone who could be constrained by limits. Despite so, it was still beyond their imagination that he could advance through the ranks so quickly.

Of course, Chu Feng felt deeply uncomfortable to see his friends and elders talking to him in such a manner, so he quickly changed the topic.

"I almost forgot. Elder, I have prepared a gift for you."

As Chu Feng spoke, he took out the Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock.

"Great heaven! Isn't that the legendary Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock?"

Long Daozhi and Master Long Xuan gasped in astonishment as soon as they caught sight of the item, and their eyes glowed with excitement.

It was clear that they recognized this item.

"It looks like the two of you recognize it. Since that's the case, I'll spare myself from the trouble of introducing it. Elder, I believe that this item will be useful to you. I won't be able to put it to good use anyway if I keep it with me, so I ask you to accept it."

Chu Feng said as he pushed the Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock over to Long Daozhi.

"That won't do. How can I accept something this valuable?"

Long Daozhi waved his hand frantically as he rejected Chu Feng's gift. He couldn't bring himself to accept it, especially since he, as a member of the Dragon Clan, knew just how valuable it was.

“Elder, please don’t stand on ceremony with me. If not for your help back then, I wouldn’t be here today,” Chu Feng insisted as he forcefully placed the Triple Dragon Coiling Soul Lock into Long Daozhi’s hands.

Faced with Chu Feng’s obstinacy, Long Daozhi could only accept it.

While he felt undeserving to accept this invaluable gift, it didn’t stop his eyes from glowing anticipation when it fell into his hands.

It wasn’t just Long Daozhi who was reacting in such a manner. Master Long Xuan and the others were also staring at it fixedly, unable to tear their eyes away from it.

Chu Feng also felt pleased to see that Long Daozhi and the others were delighted by his gift.

Previously, when Long Daozhi stepped in and saved him and the Chu Heavenly Clan, Chu Feng swore to him that he would definitely return the favor in the future.

And now, he had finally fulfilled the vow he had made back then.

“Little benefactor!”

A voice that was deeply familiar to Chu Feng suddenly sounded from below. He had heard this voice countless times over in recent days.

And when he gazed downward to take a look, he saw Long Xiaoxiao looking up at him with a beaming smile.

It was said that a person’s eyes would glow when she was looking at a person she fancied, and the eyes that Long Xiaoxiao looked at Chu Feng with was indubitably glowing.

“Paying respects to Your Highness!”

Long Daozhi and the others quickly stood up and bowed formally to Long Xiaoxiao.

“Elder Long, there’s no need to stand on ceremony with me. You’re my little benefactor’s benefactor, which makes you my benefactor too. Remember this, if anyone dares to bully you in the Dragon Clan in the future, make sure to tell me. I’ll stand up for you!”

After saying those words, Long Xiaoxiao charged forth to wrap her hand around Chu Feng's arm as she said, "Little benefactor, come with me for a moment. There's something that I need to tell you."

"What is it? Is it inconvenient for you to speak here?" Chu Feng asked.

"Yes, it's inconvenient."

Long Xiaoxiao said as she forcefully dragged Chu Feng away with her.

"This lad Chu Feng... He has indeed not let me down. He has really... grown up now. He's now a huge figure in the Holy Light Galaxy. It's just a pity that I didn't get the chance to see Chu Feng crossing blows with the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect's sectmaster," remarked Master Long Xuan lamentably.

Master Long Xuan had something up previously, so he wasn't at the Ancestral Martial Dragon City when it all happened. It was only after the arrival of the Dragon Clan that he managed to make it back to the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

Due to that, he only heard about the conflict that had transpired between Chu Feng and the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect from others.

Chapter 4539: Love Rival

"There's no need to worry about that. There's still the upcoming tournament, remember? It'll be far more exciting to see Chu Feng facing up against the strongest juniors in the Holy Light Galaxy," said Long Ning.

"Yes, you're right. Given Chu Feng's current prowess, he would surely be able to make a name for himself through this tournament. Looks like it won't be long before the name 'Chu Feng' is known throughout the entire Holy Light Galaxy!

"While I knew that he would eventually achieve great things in the future, I must say that I didn't expect him to accomplish so much within such a short span of time. The last time I saw him, he was still fighting against the juniors in the Ancestral Martial Starfield, but in the blink of an eye, he had already risen to the top of the Holy Light Galaxy."

Master Long Xuan remarked deeply. n..0Vεℓℓ1n

He could still remember the sight of Chu Feng vying for a position amongst the Ancestral Martial Decastars back in the Nine Dragons Upper Realm.

Back then, Chu Feng was still struggling to match Linghu Hongfei in a direct battle. Had it not been for Chu Feng's world spirit intervening in the battle, he could have very well lost the battle.

But now that he was looking at Chu Feng once more, he was no longer the same person he was from before. Putting aside Linghu Hongfei, there were probably not many juniors in the entire Holy Light Galaxy who could stand against Chu Feng!

The rate at which Chu Feng was growing had far surpassed Master Long Xuan's expectations.

"It's no wonder why this lad refused to become my disciple. I was indeed unworthy of it," muttered Master Long Xuan with a voice so soft that only he could hear.

"Young hero Chu Feng is truly a man destined for greatness. Even his father and grandfather are no match for him. Long Ning, I believe that young hero Chu Feng is still quite fond of you. You must make sure to grasp his opportunity well. If young hero Chu Feng could really become our son-in-law, that would truly be..."

An elder from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City told Long Ning.

Long Ning didn't respond to those words, but her face still turned a little red.

Women tended to fancy competent men, and Chu Feng was the cream of the crop.

Furthermore, he was also the one who had helped them return to the Dragon Clan, such that it was no exaggeration to say that he was the benefactor of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

It would be a lie if Long Ning said that she had no feelings for Chu Feng.

"Don't talk nonsense."

Yet, who could have thought that Long Daozhi would immediately berate the elder who said those words.

“Can’t you tell that Princess Xiaoxiao fancies young friend Chu Feng too?” Long Daozhi added.

And those words were like a thorn stabbing into Long Ning’s heart.

That’s right. She might have been compatible for Chu Feng back then, but things were no longer the same as before.

Even if Chu Feng didn’t scorn her, she didn’t have the courage to fight with Long Xiaoxiao for Chu Feng. It was no longer possible for her and Chu Feng to get together anymore.

With such thoughts in mind, Long Ning’s face drooped down in disappointment.

...

Meanwhile, Long Xiaoxiao had pulled Chu Feng onto another war chariot. There was no one else on this war chariot as it was Long Xiaoxiao’s personal vehicle.

“What’s wrong, Xiaoxiao?” asked Chu Feng.

“I have a question for you. Are you in love with that Long Ning?”

As Long Xiaoxiao asked that question, her eyes were completely focused on Chu Feng, almost as if she was trying to discern if he was lying.

“I don’t. Long Ning is a friend to me, just like Kong Tianhui,” replied Chu Feng.

“What about Xian Yun then?”

“She’s a friend too.”

“T-then... Kong Ci?”

“They are all friends.”

“Alright. I have no more questions.”

A satisfied smile suddenly blossomed on Long Xiaoxiao’s face.

“Say, Your Highness, did you really pull me here just to ask me these questions?” asked Chu Feng.

“Hey! What do you mean by ‘these questions’? These aren’t minor issues. I have to verify whether they are my love rivals or not!” exclaimed Long Xiaoxiao indignantly.

“Love rivals? What are you talking about?” asked Chu Feng.

“Are you really refuting that? Haven’t you noticed how the three of them look at you? It’s obvious that they have feelings for you!” Long Xiaoxiao insisted.

“Even so, they aren’t love rivals. They are my friends,” said Chu Feng.

“I...”

Long Xiaoxiao still wanted to argue on this matter, but she was unable to find the words to convey her emotions.

And in the next moment, her face suddenly turned gloomy, looking almost like a deflated ball. The atmosphere grew heavy along with her mood.

Looking at the usually lively Long Xiaoxiao suddenly turning like that made Chu Feng’s heart ache a little. He wanted to say something to console her, but after some thought, he decided against it.

Chu Feng admitted that he was not a loyal person, or else he wouldn’t have fallen in love with Zi Ling, Su Rou, and Su Mei together. However, he had no intention of becoming a philanderer either. He wouldn’t get close to any woman just because she was outstanding or beautiful.

He did have a good impression of Long Xiaoxiao, but he had always regarded her as a good friend. He was aware that he didn’t carry any romantic feelings for her.

He could tell that Long Xiaoxiao fancied him, and that really put him in a spot. He didn’t want to hurt Long Xiaoxiao, but at the same time, he didn’t want to deceive her either. If he forced himself to be with her, it would only be unfair to the two of them.

“Alright, I’ve finished saying what I want to. I’ll be leaving now.”

Long Xiaoxiao broke the silence as he prepared to leave the area.

“Xiaoxiao, wait a moment,” Chu Feng suddenly called out.

“What? Are you going to emphasize that we’re friends now too?” Long Xiaoxiao replied grudgingly.

Her words made Chu Feng realize that he had hurt her through her insistence that they were friends earlier.

Sensing that Chu Feng was placed in an awkward position, Long Xiaoxiao, who was still indignant a moment ago, suddenly put out a smile and said, “Have you forgotten? We aren’t just ordinary friends. You’re my little benefactor too! So, what did you call me for?”

Long Xiaoxiao’s reaction only made Chu Feng’s heart hurt a bit more. This lass was truly good to him. Just so not to put him in a spot, she suppressed the indignance and sorrow she felt to smile to him.

Faced with such a Long Xiaoxiao, Chu Feng felt deeply hesitant whether he should really say those words aloud. But in the end, he felt that it was still necessary to do so.

“Xiaoxiao, can you... promise me one thing?” Chu Feng asked.

“My little benefactor, feel free to ask anything of me!” Long Xiaoxiao replied heartily.

“Be it Long Ning, Kong Ci, or Xian Yun, they are all my friends. The strength and standing of my friends mean nothing to me; as long as I consider them as my friends, I’ll do everything I can to protect them. So, can I ask you not to hurt them?”

Chu Feng knew deep down that even though Long Xiaoxiao looked no different from a docile sheep before him, she was actually a vicious person deep down. This was apparent from how she had chosen to deal with the Flying Feather Heavenly Sect.

He felt that it was necessary to say these words aloud because he was worried that Long Xiaoxiao would view Long Ning and the others as a threat and attempt to harm them.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4540: Gathering of Peers - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4540: Gathering of Peers

Chapter 4540: Gathering of Peers

“What are you saying? Do you think of me as a vicious old witch who goes around killing the innocent? Putting aside the fact I’m not such a person, even if I am, I still wouldn’t touch them. Do you know why?” asked Long Xiaoxiao.

“That’s because you’re a kind princess,” replied Chu Feng.

“Pui. I’m not kind at all.”

Long Xiaoxiao pouted. She didn’t like anyone describing her as kind.

“Then why is it so?” asked Chu Feng curiously.

“That’s because I’m afraid that you’ll get angry. You might not care about how I feel, but I care about how you feel.”

As Long Xiaoxiao said those words, the indignance from before reappeared on her face.

“Ah...”

Chu Feng found himself at a loss of words. He really had no idea how he should face Long Xiaoxiao’s feelings.

“What are you ah-ing for? You know the feelings I have for you, but you’re still trying to speak up for other women before me. You’re really... making light of the feelings I have for you! Hmph, you better reflect on it! Or else, you might really lose me!”

Long Xiaoxiao waved her hands before leaving in a huff.

Her attitude was a little different this time. She was not only indignant, but she was maddened too.

“This...”

Chu Feng was a little surprised by this situation. The Long Xiaoxiao in his impression wasn't a person who would be angered easily. No matter how he treated her, she would usually respond to him with a smile.

But thinking back, it looked more like she didn't dare to get angry, as if she was afraid that she would displease Chu Feng. For the longest time, she had placed herself in a humble position before Chu Feng.

As such, it was perplexing to Chu Feng why she would fly into a rage when all he did was to remind her not to hurt Long Ning and the others.

"Ah, it's truly hard to figure out the mind of a woman."

Chu Feng shook his head helplessly.

He always found it much harder to deal with women than men. No matter how good his relations with his brothers were, they would never fall in love with him. However, it was different when it came to women.

Many of them ended up developing feelings for him, such that he often found himself in a position where he didn't know what he should do.

...

The war chariots of the Dragon Clan continued to race across the air with an incredible speed.

Soon, Chu Feng and the others finally arrived at the agreed upon Coiling Dragon Snow Mountain. There, those from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect, Monstrous Herd Temple, and Yu Heavenly Clan had already been waiting for a long time.

Chu Feng saw many familiar faces amongst them. Most of the elders that Chu Feng knew of were here.

And as for those from the same generation, there was Kui Wudi, Bao Yue, Yu Lie, Yu Hong, Yu Yin, Yin Daifen, Fu Feiyue, and the others.

They were all the most skilled juniors of the Holy Light Galaxy, so it was expected that they would participate in this tournament.

“Young master Chu Feng, we finally meet once more! You don’t know how much I miss you ever since we parted at the Nine Souls Galaxy. Sometimes, I’d even see you in my dreams!”

Yin Daifen was extremely passionate when she met Chu Feng, and she acted as if they were close with one another.

“You sure know how to dream,” remarked Long Xiaoxiao.

Her sarcasm in his words was clear for everyone to hear, but Yin Daifen acted as if she didn’t sense it at all. She continued looking at Chu Feng warmly, as if she was looking at her own lover.

Chu Feng knew deep well what kind of person Yin Daifen was, so he didn’t pay any heed to her. At the same time, he couldn’t help but wonder how someone as nice as Yin Zhuanghong would end up having such a scheming little sister.

“Young master Chu Feng, please follow me. I have a surprise prepared for you,” Yin Daifen said as she tugged Chu Feng’s arm.

“What are you doing?!”

Long Xiaoxiao grew agitated upon seeing Yin Daifen’s actions.

Yet, who could have thought that Yin Daifen would pay no heed to Long Xiaoxiao at all. She continued pulling Chu Feng along with her.

Klang—

It was then that a cold glint of light flashed across the air. Long Xiaoxiao had actually drawn her sword and pointed it at Yin Daifen!

“Xiaoxiao, don’t be disrespectful!”

Sensing the tension in the air, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief immediately bellowed at Long Xiaoxiao to stop.

Given the current close ties the Dragon Clan had with the Cloudsky Immortal Sect, it was extremely inappropriate for Long Xiaoxiao to draw her sword on Yin Daifen.

However, Long Xiaoxiao had no intention to back down, even if it was on her father's command.

"Yin Daifen, let go of my little benefactor right now or else I'll get nasty on you!" Long Xiaoxiao threatened coldly.

Yin Daifen, on the other hand, shrugged away Long Xiaoxiao's threat with a chuckle, saying, "Why should I let go just because you say so? Who do you think you are to Chu Feng?"

Those words made Long Xiaoxiao fly into a greater state of rage. She pierced her sword forth to attack Yin Daifen.

However, her sword was stopped right after. Her father, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, had intervened in the situation.

"Miss Xiaoxiao, please calm down. Yin Daifen has really prepared a small surprise for young friend Chu Feng," another voice sounded in the air.

It was a Supreme Elder from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

As domineering as Long Xiaoxiao was, she knew better than to snub the words from a Cloudsky Immortal Sect's Supreme Elder, so she retracted her blade.

Nevertheless, she still looked at Yin Daifen with a displeased look and said, "Just come clean with whatever surprise you have. Is there a need for you to hug my little benefactor like that? Miss Yin, you should have some self-respect."

Those words seemed to have awakened Chu Feng as he quickly swung aside Yin Daifen's hand.

However, Yin Daifen didn't lose her temper at Chu Feng's reaction. Instead, she directed a sweet smile toward him.

Even though her character was not worth a mention, she did have a pleasing appearance to look at.

"Young master Chu Feng, you'll know once we get there."

Yin Daifen soared into the sky as she spoke, and Chu Feng, after a moment of hesitation, decided to follow suit.

Of course, there was no way Long Xiaoxiao would allow Yin Daifen to be alone with Chu Feng, so she tagged along too.

As the Cloudsky Immortal Sect was the first one to arrive here, they set up a few palaces on top of this Coiling Dragon Snow Mountain so that everyone could rest comfortably.

The place where Yin Daifen brought Chu Feng to was the most majestic palace of all.

This palace was not built out of spirit power. Rather, it was a high-level treasure that prevented even Chu Feng from seeing through what was within.

Yin Daifen landed at the entrance of the palace, but she didn't head in. Instead, she stood at the doorway and said, "Young master Chu Feng, the surprise is inside. You can head in and have a look for yourself."

Without standing on ceremony, Chu Feng walked up to the doors of the palace and opened them.

In the moment that the doors were opened, what unfolded before Chu Feng's eyes was not a palace but a beautiful garden with blooming flowers and chirpy birds.

There were many people standing in the midst of the garden, and they were all familiar faces to Chu Feng.

They were all from the Red-dress Holy Land. Even the sectmaster of the Red-dress Holy Land, Han Xiu, was here too!

Most notably of all though, there was one person who was dressed in the robes of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect despite being affiliated with the Red-dress Holy Land.

And this person was Yin Zhuanghong.

From the moment that Chu Feng saw Yin Zhuanghong, Han Xiu, and the others gathered here, indescribable joy flooded his heart.

He recalled how the Cloudsky Immortal Sect had forcefully taken Yin Zhuanghong with them back then, causing Han Xiu and everyone else in the Red-dress Holy Land to fly into a fluster.

No one could have expected that a day would come where those from the Red-dress Holy Land would be hailed as esteemed guests by the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

Of course, the reason why Han Xiu and the others were treated in such a manner was mostly due to Yin Zhuanghong's credit. After all, Yin Zhuanghong was now the treasure of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

At the same time, Chu Feng could sense that Yin Zhuanghong had managed to advance her cultivation considerably.

Chapter 4541: Battling the Sculpture

Yin Zhuanghong's current cultivation had already reached rank one Utmost Exalted level.

While it was still nowhere up to par with her younger sister, considering her cultivation back then, the rate at which she was growing was nothing short of terrifying.

Chu Feng first greeted Han Xiu and the others before turning his gaze to Yin Zhuanghong, saying, "You sure grew fast. Looks like you have been faring well as the Cloudsky Immortal Sect!"

"So says the real monster here," Yin Zhuanghong replied.

"Oh? Who are you talking about?" Chu Feng asked with a smile.

"Hah, you're asking the obvious."

Yin Zhuanghong shot Chu Feng a disdainful look, but a smile had slowly crept onto her usually wintry face. It was a faint smile, but it was deeply entrancing.

All of the men present felt as if they had just taken a shot to their heart.

It wasn't just because of how beautiful Yin Zhuanghong's smile but how rare she revealed it, which only made her smile even more precious.

"Young friend Chu Feng, I have long heard of your name. It's a pleasure to be able to meet you today!"

A masculine voice suddenly sounded from the depths of a garden

Chu Feng turned his gaze over and saw a white-robed middle-aged man holding a paper fan in his hand walking over. While he looked to be a middle-aged man, it was likely that he was far older than his appearance suggested.

As soon as this white-robed middle-aged man walked out, everyone in the Cloudsky Immortal Sect quickly bowed down deeply to pay respects to him, including Han Xiu and the others.

Judging from their response, the identity of this white-robed middle-aged man was made apparent to Chu Feng.

He was no other than the sectmaster of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

The Cloudsky Immortal Sect might have come to power later than the Dragon Clan and the other major powers, but anyone who dared to underestimate them would come to regret their decision.

Even Supreme Elder Zhao Chunqiu of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect was already an expert on par with the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the others, so there was no doubt that the sectmaster of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect would be even more powerful.

Due to that, Chu Feng did look forward a bit to meeting the sectmaster of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect, and he wasn't disappointed by what he saw.

Unlike the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, the sectmaster of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect didn't command the aura of a conqueror that gazed down on the world. On the contrary, he gave off the impression of a gentle person, someone who had no fangs to bare.

Despite so, Chu Feng felt something unfathomable inside the other party. At the very least, he was unable to see through just how powerful the other party was.

That being said, he felt that the strength of the sectmaster of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect surpassed that of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the others.

"Junior Chu Feng pays respects to the sectmaster of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect."

Knowing the other party's true identity, Chu Feng quickly bowed down and greeted him, not daring to show any disrespect at all.

On the other hand, the sectmaster of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect quickly stepped forward to support Chu Feng up.

Following that, the mysterious sectmaster of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect began complimenting Chu Feng unreservedly. Perhaps it was to win Chu Feng's goodwill, he brought up Yin Zhuanghong many times and expressed the high expectations he had for her.

He also mentioned that he was the one who brought Han Xiu and the others over.

To put it in simpler words, the Red-dress Holy Land was currently under the protection of the behemoth known as the Cloudsky Immortal Sect

Truth be told, it was indeed a pleasant surprise for Chu Feng to have been able to meet Yin Zhuanghong, Han Xiu, and the others here today.

After conversing with Chu Feng for a while, the sectmaster of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect took his leave to pay his respects to the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the others.

Just like how the older generation had their own circle to chat with, juniors like Chu Feng also had their own circles too.

Due to Chu Feng's widespread reputation, many of the juniors of major powers, including Yin Daifen, Yu Hong, and the others, had all gathered around him. Of course, they were still lacking in fighting prowess compared to Chu Feng, but nevertheless, they were still the top prodigies of their respective powers.

After chatting for a while, Chu Feng learned that while the Storm Realm had always been the territory of the Holy Light Clan, there were still quite a few legends surrounding it.

There were rumors that the Rampaging Storm Clan had left behind a sculpture, and this sculpture was a depiction of the strongest warrior of the Rampaging Storm Clan, dubbed as the Storm War God.

The Storm War God had been an almighty existence back then, and he was known to have never lost a fight. Even the sculpture he created was not to be underestimated.

There were rumors that the sculpture could bring forth a phenomenon, and that the greatest secret of the Rampaging Storm Clan was hidden inside the sculpture.

In any case, with rumors abound, even the juniors of major powers couldn't help but be curious about it, let alone Kong Ci, Kong Tianhui, Long Ning, and the others.

There was still some time left before the start of the tournament, so someone suggested heading over to the sculpture of the Storm War God to take a look. In the end, Chu Feng, together with a group of juniors, began making their way toward the sculpture.

Those in the group knew that their identities could possibly bring about unintended disturbances, so they chose to disguise themselves and stow away the tokens that usually hung by their waist. This way, they would be able to pay a visit to the legendary Storm War God's sculpture and admire it peacefully.

In truth, Long Xiaoxiao's gesture wasn't excessive either.

Perhaps it was because someone stumbled upon this place coincidentally, or that the legend regarding the sculpture had already spread far and wide, but there was already a huge crowd gathered in the area by the time they arrived.

Be it on land or in the sky, there were cultivators no matter where one looked.

Had Long Xiaoxiao and the others not kept their identity tokens, they would have surely caught the attention of the crowd around. n-.0vElbIn

After all, the powers they belonged to were only second to the Holy Light Clan in the Holy Light Galaxy.

"Is that how the Rampaging Storm Clan looks like?"

The majestic sculpture gripped the hearts of the spectators, and there were even those that thought it looked divine. However, Chu Feng found himself viewing it in enmity.

That being said, he still proceeded on to observe the massive sculpture carefully.

The man depicted in the sculpture was armored, and he wielded two massive war hammers in his hands. He looked like a human from his outer appearance, but he had an excessively muscular physique that surpassed even that of ferocious beasts. It looked as if his entire body was pulsating with strength.

While Chu Feng carried hostility toward the sculpture, he had to admit that it did look intimidating, such that just the sight of the sculpture was enough to fill one's heart with deference or even terror.

Boom!

It was at this moment that a loud rumbling suddenly sounded from the sky above.

The storm clouds that were looming above suddenly began funneling downward like a hurricane down into the Storm War God, fusing as one into it.

It felt like the storm was summoned by the powers of the Storm War God's sculpture to wreak havoc upon the world.

The crowd immediately backed away out of fear.

But while there were some who were fearful of the storm clouds, there were also those who were excited by it.

"The rumors are actually true! The sculpture is really able to summon a phenomenon!"

"How incredible!"

Looking at how the powers of wind and lightning had engulfed the massive sculpture, Long Xiaoxiao and the others began to tremble in excitement too.

Under the roaring wind and rumbling lightning, the lifelike sculpture looked as if the sleeping war god had awakened from his long slumber, foreboding something ominous.

"Can we leave? I'm not getting a good feeling from this," Kong Ci suddenly asked Chu Feng.

"It's all just a show. What are you getting so scared for?"

Some people amongst the crowd grumbled, and there were even a few who shot looks of disdain toward Kong Ci.

Faced with such a situation, Kong Ci could only lower her head silently, not daring to say a word at all.

She might have been a lofty figure in the Ancestral Martial Starfield, but these were the most talented juniors of the Dragon Clan, Monstrous Herd Temple, Yu Heavenly Clan, and the Cloudsky Immortal Sect over here.

In terms of strength and standing, she couldn't compare with them at all. Naturally, she didn't think that she was worthy of speaking on equal terms with them.

"Kong Ci is my friend. Please watch your tone when you address her," Chu Feng suddenly spoke up sharply.

Chu Feng's words made those who were just putting down Kong Ci earlier on quickly shut their mouths, and some of them even began apologizing to her.

This alleviated the awkward look on Kong Ci's face by a little.

After this short interjection, the crowd turned their sights back to the Storm War God's sculpture.

"That is...?"

Chu Feng's pupils dilated a little.

To his astonishment, he realized that there were some changes happening to the sculpture!

Chapter 4542: The Incomplete Mantra

Amongst the crowd gathered here around the sculpture, there were those who shrieked in horror, but at the same time, there were also those who roared in excitement.

Those who were more cowardly turned around and fled the area. Only the gutsier ones dared to stay around to continue watching the phenomenon.

It was not without reason that the crowd was reacting in such a manner. The war god sculpture had begun shuddering under the torrent of wind and lightning, as if it was being infused with life.

There were even some who saw bone-chilling murderous intent in its eyes.

However, the truth was that it was all just an illusion. It was simply a mirage produced by the storm that created the impression that the sculpture was coming to life.

“As expected of an artifact left behind by the Rampaging Storm Clan.”

“It’s no wonder why there are rumors that the Holy Light Clan intended to take this war god sculpture away with them but were unable to do so. It looks like there’s indeed something special about it!”

The crowd remarked in awe.

While the crowd was marveling at the incredible craftsmanship behind this war god sculpture, Chu Feng’s eyes were fixated on the mouth of the war god sculpture.

Infused with the power of the storm, the war god sculpture looked as if it was alive. There was a flicker in its eyes, and its hands were moving as well. There were even subtle movements from its fingers. Needless to say, its mouth was also opening and closing ever so slightly too.

While these effects were just a mirage—the sculpture actually hadn’t moved in the least at all—Chu Feng still noticed a pattern in its movement.

The mouth of the sculpture wasn’t just moving incessantly without any order. Instead, it appeared to be conveying a message.

Thus, Chu Feng used his Heaven’s Eyes to take a closer look, and the results didn’t let him down. The war god sculpture was chanting a mantra.

Chu Feng had no idea what this mantra was used for, but he still made sure to memorize every single word of it.

But before Chu Feng could take down the full mantra, the storm shrouding suddenly began to dissipate, causing the war god sculpture to swiftly revert

back to normal. As a result, he only managed to memorize an incomplete mantra.

“Xiaoxiao, do you know when this sculpture phenomenon will appear again?” Chu Feng turned to Long Xiaoxiao and asked.

While he had no idea what that mantra was used for, he had a feeling that it was bound to be something extraordinary. After all, this was a heritage left behind by that legendary Rampaging Storm Clan!

“I heard that this phenomenon doesn’t appear commonly. It could take from a few years to several centuries before it happens again. I was just intending to come here to take a look at the sculpture, but who could have thought that we would be so lucky as to stumble upon the legendary phenomenon?” Long Xiaoxiao remarked happily.

“Is that so? We were really lucky then.”

Despite saying such words, Chu Feng couldn’t help but feel deeply disappointed on the inside.

If what Long Xiaoxiao said was true, Chu Feng would have probably no chance to uncover the full mantra. Even if it only took just a few months for the phenomenon to reappear, Chu Feng didn’t have the luxury to be squandering his time here. After all, there were still too many things that he had to do.

He couldn’t invest so much of his time in something which he didn’t even know the use for.

“This young friend over here, are you... the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Chu Feng?”

A voice suddenly sounded beside Chu Feng at this moment.

In truth, Chu Feng had already noticed that someone was staring at him, but he didn’t pay any heed to it thus far. He didn’t think that there would be anyone else who could recognize him here.

So, he turned his head over to look at the person who just called him.

It was an old man, but his face looked unfamiliar. Chu Feng was certain that he wasn’t acquainted with this old man.

“May I know who you are?” Chu Feng asked politely.

As soon as Chu Feng asked that question, a delighted smile broke out of the old man's face.

"It's really you, young friend Chu Feng!"

The old man became extremely agitated upon realizing that he had got the right person. He quickly took out a token from his chest and flashed it to Chu Feng.

Written on the token were the words 'Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan'.

It went without saying that Chu Feng recognized this clan. It was the clan which Chu Lingxi's mother, Gu Mingyuan, came from.

The 'Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan' was one of the strongest powers in the Ancestral Martial Starfield other than the Wuming Clan and the three cities.

Given Chu Feng's ties with Chu Lingxi and Gu Mingyuan, as well as his widespread reputation in the Ancestral Martial Starfield, it wasn't too surprising for someone from the 'Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan' to recognize him.

"Ah, so it's an elder from the 'Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan'!" Chu Feng greeted amicably.

"Yes. This old man's name is Gu Yang, and I'm an elder from the 'Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan,'" Gu Yang introduced himself to Chu Feng.

"It's a pleasure to meet you, Elder Gu Yang. Elder, if I may ask, what are you doing here? Could it be that Chu Lingxi and Elder Gu Mingyuan are here too?"

The first thought that came to Chu Feng's mind was that they could have been accompanying Chu Lingxi here.

"Young friend Chu Feng is indeed sharp-witted. Yes, Lingxi is here to attend the tournament too, and we're here to accompany her," Gu Yang replied.

"Oh? May I ask where Lingxi and Elder Gu are at at the moment?"

Chu Feng was overjoyed to hear that Chu Lingxi was really here.

Thinking about it, ever since the battle between the Chu Heavenly Clan and the Linghu Heavenly Clan, he had never met Chu Lingxi and Gu Mingyuan anymore.

Since fate had brought them together here, it was only natural for him to pay them a visit. Otherwise, who knew when they would have a chance to meet one another again?

“Young friend Chu Feng, allow me to lead you over,” Gu Yang said.

“I’ll be troubling you then, Elder Gu.”

With this, Gu Yang began leading the way forward, and Chu Feng followed him.

It went without saying that Long Xiaoxiao and the others also tagged along with Chu Feng as well since there was nothing else to see now that the phenomenon was over.

However, when Gu Yang noticed the huge procession behind Chu Feng, a slight knit formed on his forehead as he asked doubtfully, “Young friend Chu Feng, are they your friends?”

“Yes, they’re all my friends. Elder Gu, is there a problem?”

Chu Feng could sense that there was a deeper intention behind Gu Yang’s question.

“Hmm... Pardon me when I say this, but I’m afraid that it won’t be convenient for all of them to come along with us,” Gu Yang voiced his opinion uncomfortably.

Those words immediately incurred the wrath of the crowd. One must know that the group that was tagging along with Chu Feng right now were the elites of the younger generation in the Holy Light Galaxy, so they were highly respected no matter where they went.

To put it in a harsher way, they wouldn’t have even spared a glance to Gu Yang if not for the fact that he was obviously acquainted with Chu Feng. In their view, Chu Feng was nothing more than an ant.

“Inconvenient? Do you know who we are? Are you trying to say that we’re inconveniencing you?”

Someone in Chu Feng’s group began voicing his dissatisfaction toward Gu Yang’s words.

“Shut your mouth! How can you act so disrespectfully to young master Chu Feng’s elder? Hurry up and apologize!”

However, that person was met with Yin Daifen’s angry scolding right after. As it turned out, the one who had spoken up was from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

Yin Daifen’s scolding made that person realize that he had spoken out of place too. While he felt indignant to have to apologize to someone of Gu Yang’s caliber, he still lowered his head and did so out of deference to Yin Daifen and Chu Feng.

“No no, there’s no need to apologize. I’m at fault here too. It’s just that... it’s really a little inconvenient,” Gu Yang replied with a sheepish smile.

His temper was surprisingly good, such that he didn’t lose his temper despite having been berated by someone far younger than him.

“Everyone, you should head back first. I’ll look for you all later on,” Chu Feng turned to Long Xiaoxiao and the others and said.

Despite Long Xiaoxiao and Yin Daifen’s high prestige amongst the younger generation, they were still very heeding of Chu Feng’s words. And given that even Long Xiaoxiao and Yin Daifen were already leading by example, the other juniors couldn’t possibly pull their weight and act wilfully either.

As such, Chu Feng and Gu Yang were left to travel with one another.

“Young friend Chu Feng, I must say that it’s really a huge relief to be able to meet you here. You must talk to that lass, Lingxi, properly and have her reconsider her decision!” Gu Yang exclaimed.

“Reconsider her decision? Did something happen to Lingxi?” Chu Feng asked.

Chapter 4543: Chu Lingxi Is Forced Into a Marriage

“Hai, it’s our fault. We shouldn’t have allowed Lingxi to do as she pleased and participate in this tournament. If we hadn’t come here, we wouldn’t have gotten into this mess,” Gu Yang replied with a look of remorse.

“Elder, what happened? You need to tell me what happened for me to be able to help,” Chu Feng said.

Gu Yang exhaled deeply out of helplessness before he began recounting how it all started.

After the battle between Chu Feng and the Linghu Heavenly Clan, Chu Lingxi and her mother returned back to the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan.

In a bid to raise her cultivation, Chu Lingxi made a decision.

As someone who possessed both the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan’s bloodline and the Heavenly Bloodline, she decided to seal off her Heavenly Bloodline and focus her effort on developing her Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan’s bloodline. This way, she would be able to raise her cultivation much faster.

In truth, the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan’s bloodline that Chu Lingxi possessed was far stronger than her Heavenly Bloodline. It was simply out of her previous aversion for the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan that she chose to focus on her Heavenly Bloodline, resulting in her failing to maximize her potential.

And over the years of her neglect, her Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan’s bloodline had also accumulated a humongous amount of power too.

Chu Lingxi’s decision proved to be the right one as her cultivation did grow extremely swiftly after her decision.

Within a short span of time, she had managed to raise her cultivation up to rank nine Exalted level cultivator.

With such a level of cultivation, she could already be considered as a fairly powerful expert across the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield, possibly one of the top juniors.

It just so happened that Chu Lingxi heard of the tournament held by the Holy Light Clan at this moment, and she was drawn to the idea of participating in the tournament.

Of course, she understood that while her cultivation was considered to be formidable in the Ancestral Martial Starfield, it was still far from sufficient for her to achieve any good results in such a high-level tournament that spanned the entire Holy Light Galaxy. Nevertheless, she was hoping to rake in some experience and expand her horizons through the tournament.

Gu Mingyuan was fully supportive of this idea of hers too.

As such, Chu Lingxi, Gu Mingyuan, and a few experts of the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan made their way over to this Storm Realm.

However, they never expected that as soon as they stepped out of the Ancient Era's teleportation formation, they would meet that person.

Lu Wantong.

Lu Wantong was a prophet. While his prophecies were not as clear as those of the All-seeing Heavenly Master, the disciple of the Dao Enlightenment Sage Exalted, the prophecies he made were still viewed very highly.

Due to his skills as a prophet, Lu Wantong was a partner to many major powers in the Holy Light Galaxy, which meant that he had great connections and a strong background here.

And even if one were to put aside his frightening connections, he, himself, was also a powerful rank five Utmost Exalted level cultivator. Such a person was not someone whom the current Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan could afford to offend.

But sometimes, even if you don't go courting for trouble, trouble will still knock on your door.

Lu Wantong was moved from the moment he caught sight of Chu Lingxi, so he tried to approach her.

Of course, Chu Lingxi and Gu Mingyuan turned him down, but who could have thought that Lu Wantong refused to give up just like that?

He made an ultimatum, declaring that Chu Lingxi had to marry him within seven days or else he would make sure that the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan would be obliterated from the face of the Holy Light Galaxy.

This ultimatum inevitably frightened those from the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan.

This was also the reason why Elder Gu Yang was calling Chu Feng over to have to talk to Chu Lingxi too. n((OvelB1n

“Elder Gu, what do you want me to say to Lingxi then?”

Chu Feng immediately caught Gu Yang’s drift, such that his tone was slowly growing less polite and more wintry.

However, Gu Yang was too caught up with himself to notice the changes occurring to Chu Feng. He simply took Chu Feng’s words at face-value and assumed that the latter was willing to help them convince Chu Lingxi, and a relieved smile broke out of his face.

“It goes without saying that you should advise Lingxi to marry Lu Wantong!

“That man is not someone whom we can afford to offend. If Lingxi continues to turn him down, not only will she be put under great stress, our Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan could possibly be destroyed as well!

“I can’t tell you how relieved I am to have been able to meet you here, young friend Chu Feng. I know that you are on close terms with Lingxi. I’m confident that she’ll listen to your words!”

Gu Yang’s face was smiling brightly as he said those words. He was simply relieved to have found his savior at a time like this, or else things could have really ended badly!

“How in the world are you able to bring yourself to force your kin into misery just so that you can save your own skin?” Chu Feng asked with a chilling voice.

It was only upon those words were spoken that Gu Yang noticed that Chu Feng’s attitude was a little different from what he imagined it to be.

“Young friend Chu Feng, are you... unwilling to talk to Lingxi on our behalf?” Gu Yang probed carefully.

“I won’t allow anyone to force Lingxi to do what she dislikes,” Chu Feng replied sharply.

“Is that so? Hehehe...”

The politeness abruptly dropped from Gu Yang’s voice, and a cold sneer escaped from his lips. He halted his footsteps and said, “Young friend Chu Feng, if you aren’t willing to help us on this matter, I’ll have to ask you to leave.”

His message was very clear—Chu Feng shouldn’t even dream of meeting Chu Lingxi if he wouldn’t help them convince her on this matter.

Boom!

But barely after Gu Yang spoke those words, the surroundings suddenly grew freezingly cold.

Strong wind and snow were common occurrences in the Storm Realm, resulting in its low temperature all year round.

With Gu Yang’s pinnacle Exalted level cultivation, he was able to maneuver around this world without being affected by the low temperature. But all of a sudden, the temperature plummeted to a level where it felt like the coldness itself was a weapon that was piercing into his skin to freeze him alive.

It was completely unbearable even for a cultivator like him. At this rate, it wouldn’t take long for him to turn into a snowman.

But why would the surroundings suddenly grow so freezingly cold?

Gu Yang couldn’t understand what was going on.

It was then that Chu Feng’s voice sounded once more, enlightening him to the truth.

“If not on the account that you’re an elder of the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan, you would have been a dead corpse by now.”

As it turned out, the chilling air was released by Chu Feng as a warning to Gu Yang.

Gu Yang stiffly turned to look at Chu Feng, and in the young man's eyes, he saw overflowing killing intent that nearly froze his blood.

"D-don't kill me. I'm just considering the future of the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan! You also know that we can't afford to offend someone of Lu Wantong's standing!"

Finally realizing the position he was in, Gu Yang immediately kneeled down before Chu Feng and began wailing out of fright.

Chu Feng glared at Gu Yang for a moment longer before finally reining in his killing intent.

"Lead the way," Chu Feng ordered.

Given the current state of affairs, how could Gu Yang possibly dare to disobey Chu Feng? He quickly led the way forth.

A while later, they finally arrived at the entrance of a city.

"Young friend Chu Feng, my clan members are all there," Gu Yang pointed into the city as he said.

Chu Feng's face slowly turned livid in displeasure as he looked at the city.

He could tell that the city was constructed using spirit power. It was the means of a Dragon-mark Saint Cloak World Spiritist, and he knew that Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan didn't have such a world spiritist amongst them.

Other than that, he also noticed that there were a few cultivators lurking in the shadows around the city, and none of them were from the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan.

To put it in other words, this was a cage that Lu Wantong prepared for the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan so as to ensure that they wouldn't be able to escape.

"Lu Wantong, I sure would like to see just what kind of formidable figure you are to dare coerce our Lingxi to serve as your concubine."

Chu Feng harrumphed coldly as he began making his way toward the city.

Chapter 4544: Who Doesn't Have Connections?

While this city was prepared by Lu Wantong in order to trap those from the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan, he didn't go so far as to do it blatantly. At the very least, the guards securing this city were all hidden in the shadows.

The ones guarding the entrance were still from the clan members of the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan, such that it appeared that the city belonged to them if one were to just look at it from the surface.

Due to this, Chu Feng and Gu Yang were able to enter the city unimpeded.

After entering the city, Gu Yang continued leading the way for Chu Feng until they finally stopped before a residence.

"Young friend Chu Feng, Lingxi and Mingyuan are inside the residence. I won't be following you in," Gu Yang said before taking his leave.

Chu Feng was able to peer inside the residence directly without much problem, and he could see Gu Mingyuan in the front yard. Chu Lingxi was nowhere to be seen, but in any case, he still allowed Gu Yang to take his leave too.

Chu Feng had noticed that there was a peculiar look in Gu Yang's eyes when he walked away, and the direction the latter was heading toward was the city gates too. These clues made it very obvious to him what Gu Yang was up to, but this simply played to Chu Feng's favor.

So, he didn't pay Gu Yang any heed and walked straight into the residence.

"Elder Gu."

Chu Feng called out before even entering the residence.

While the residence was formed out of spirit power, it didn't have the effect of voice isolation. As such, Gu Mingyuan was able to hear Chu Feng's voice loud and clear.

"Chu Feng? It really is you! I didn't think that I would be able to meet you here!"

Gu Mingyuan immediately rushed out upon hearing that voice, and an overjoyed expression appeared on her face when she saw that it was indeed Chu Feng.

If not out of consideration of the difference in their standing, Gu Mingyuan might have just given Chu Feng a hug. After all, Chu Feng was a junior whom she favored a lot.

“Chu Feng, I’ve heard of your recent affairs. It seems like you’re quite a formidable figure now, aren’t you? I heard that you even managed to defeat Wuming Doutian, making the Chu Heavenly Clan the true overlord of the Ancestral Martial Starfield. No one would dare to oppose you anymore. It looks like you’ve grown a lot since we last met!” Gu Mingyuan remarked.

“Hehe, it’s all thanks to elder’s teachings that I was able to come this far,” Chu Feng replied with a chuckle.

“Hoh, your mouth is still as sweet as ever. However, I must say that you’re really improving at an unbelievable pace. I reckon that you are already a match for your father!” Gu Mingyuan said.

“Elder, you’re flattering me. How can I be compared to my father? I still have much to work on.”

Chu Feng was definitely not saying these words out of mere humility. His impression of his father was an extremely powerful figure who possessed unfathomable strength. While he didn’t know for certain what his father’s cultivation level was, he knew deep well that there was still a huge rift standing between him and his father.

“Alright, you should quit it with the humble act. At the very least, the accomplishment you have made at your age surpasses that of your father.

“Ah right, I don’t think that you would be here just to join in the commotion. You’re here to participate in the tournament too, right?” Gu Mingyuan asked.

“You’re right, elder. I did come here to participate in the tournament. I happened to meet Gu Yang while I was taking a look around, and I learned from him that you’re here too. So, I came over to pay you a visit,” Chu Feng said.

“Gu Yang? Gu Yang was the one who brought you here? What is that fellow up to this time around...”

Upon hearing that name, Gu Mingyuan’s face visibly darkened in hostility.

Her response was more than enough to tell Chu Feng that she carried a deep abhorrence for Gu Yang.

“Gu Yang brought me here with the intention to talk to Lingxi,” Chu Feng said.

“He told you about Lingxi’s current situation?” Gu Mingyuan asked.

“Yeah, he told me that you coincidentally met a person named Lu Wantong as soon as you arrived here, and that Lu Wantong person is currently insisting on marrying Lingxi,” Chu Feng said.

“Coincidentally? Hah! I never knew that Gu Yang is such an actor!” Gu Mingyuan spat through gritted teeth upon hearing Chu Feng’s words.

Gu Mingyuan’s response made Chu Feng realize that there was something more to the situation than he knew about.

“Elder, calm down first. Why don’t you tell me what happened?”

.....

Meanwhile, Gu Yang had already left the city.

As soon as he was outside, he immediately approached one of Lu Wantong’s subordinates hiding in the shadows. After a quick conversation, the two of them flitted off into the distance hurriedly.

However, what neither Gu Yang nor the subordinate knew was that a group of people was watching their actions from afar.

And this group of people was made of Long Xiaoxiao and the prodigies from the four behemoths of the Holy Light Galaxy.

Long Xiaoxiao and the other prodigies did say that they wouldn’t tag along, but they still chose to follow Chu Feng secretly.

It wasn’t just that. They also heard the conversation Chu Feng had with Gu Yang loud and clear too.

“That old Gu-something fellow must be heading off to send a tip-off to Lu Wantong, huh?” Yu Hong muttered as he watched the two departing figures disappearing into the distance.

“He’s thinking of playing the role of a backstabber? Hah, I’ll slaughter him right now!” Yu Yin sneered.

But just as he was about to make a move, an oppressive might suddenly held him in place, stopping him from doing anything.

“Princess Xiaoxiao, why did you stop me?”

Yu Yin turned to look at Long Xiaoxiao in astonishment.

It was Long Xiaoxiao who had used her oppressive might to stop him.

She was the one who was the closest to Chu Feng amongst them all, so she should have been more furious than anyone else after seeing Gu Yang’s despicable actions. As such, Yu Yin had no idea why she was stopping him from going after Gu Yang.

“Have you heard of Lu Wantong before?” Long Xiaoxiao turned to the crowd and asked.

“I have heard of him. He’s a Dragon-mark Saint Cloak World Spiritist, but if one were to just look at his mastery of world spiritist techniques, he’s still sorely lacking. He has only grasped rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation thus far.

“By a stroke of luck, he managed to gain possession of a prophecy-related treasure, allowing him to foretell the future with a decent level of accuracy. In fact, he could be said to be one of the most skilled prophets in the Holy Light Galaxy apart from the All-seeing Heavenly Master.

“However, he’s also known for being lustful and despicable. As long as it’s aligned with his interests, he has no qualms with working with anyone at all. Due to that, he has quite a massive network of connections. There are many powers that are on close terms with him.

“In view of the prophecies that Lu Wantong are able to make for them, they don’t hesitate to lend their strength to Lu Wantong regardless of what vile

deeds he's intending to do. Far too many innocent women have fallen prey to his tyranny."

The Cloudsky Immortal Sect's Fu Feiyue told Long Xiaoxiao.

"Do you think that we need to fear Lu Wantong?" Long Xiaoxiao looked at the crowd and asked.

"Fear him? Hah, who does he think he is? Putting him aside, even those connections of his means nothing to our Yu Heavenly Clan!" Yu Hong harrumphed proudly.

"Those powers that Lu Wantong are acquainted with are mere small fries from Middle Starfields. They are nothing more than ants in the eyes of our Monstrous Herd Temple!"

Kui Wudi and Bao Yue's eyes were filled with contempt.

"Princess Xiaoxiao, why don't you get straight to the point?" Fu Feiyue asked.
nove)lb.In

"Chu Feng has saved all of our lives before. To be more exact, he's the benefactor of the Dragon Clan, Cloudsky Immortal Sect, Yu Heavenly Clan, and Monstrous Herd Temple. Do you think that it's necessary for us to repay this favor?" Long Xiaoxiao asked.

"That goes without saying!"

The group of prodigies exclaimed.

"So, isn't it a good chance for us to do so? That arrogant Lu Wantong has gotten far too used to getting his way that he thinks that he can climb over the head of my little benefactor. Hah, he must be thinking that our little benefactor has no connections!" Long Xiaoxiao mocked coldly.

"Princess Xiaoxiao, I get your point. I'll return to my clan right now and report this matter to our Lord Clan Chief!" Yu Hong said.

"Let's make a move right now."

The lips of the juniors curled up in delight after hearing Long Xiaoxiao's plan, and they immediately got to action.

Before Long Xiaoxiao took her leave, she turned to Long Ning and the other juniors from the Ancestral Martial Starfield and said, “Long Ning and Kong Ci, you should stay here. We’ll be right back.”

After saying those words, she quickly soared into the air and left the area.

The others refrained from showing contempt toward Long Ning and Kong Ci out of respect for Chu Feng, but in truth, they looked down on these juniors from the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

The only one who truly accepted them was Long Xiaoxiao.

Chapter 4545: Chu Lingxi’s Breakthrough

After Long Xiaoxiao’s departure, all that was left in the area were the juniors from the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

“My little sisters, did you hear those words? They said that my Brother Chu Feng saved their lives. Not only so, but he’s also the benefactor of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, Cloudsky Immortal Sect, Yu Heavenly Clan, and Monstrous Herd Temple!” Kong Tianhui looked at the others with widened eyes as he exclaimed.

“Yes yes, we have ears too in case you haven’t noticed. We heard their words loud and clear,” Kong Ci replied.

“It’s no wonder why all of them treat Brother Chu Feng so respectfully. Even powerhouses like the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, Cloudsky Immortal Sect’s sectmaster, Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster, and Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief treat him with such amicable attitudes!

“As it turned out, Brother Chu Feng is their benefactor!” Wuming Xiongmo remarked with wonderment.

“Brother Chu Feng is already at a completely different level from us now,” Wuming Yuanzhi said.

Those words brought about nods of agreement from the others.

It was a little disheartening to see someone who used to be with them rising so far beyond their reach whereas they were still stationary on the spot, but nevertheless, there were still delighted smiles on their faces. They were Chu

Feng's friends, and they earnestly felt happy for him to see how far he had come, especially after all of the adversities he had been through.

Triumphing over challenges after challenges, the adversaries of yesterday were no longer with a mention to him anymore.

"It looks like we'll never be able to catch up to that fellow in our lifetime," Kong Ci suddenly remarked.

"You're right, it doesn't look like we stand a chance anymore."

The group smiled wryly to themselves.

As those from the same generation as Chu Feng, it had once crossed their minds that they should try devoting themselves all in and try to catch up with Chu Feng.

However, all of them had ended up resigning themselves to fate. They knew that no matter what they did, they would never be able to catch up with Chu Feng anymore.

"Catch up with Brother Chu Feng? Such a thought has never crossed my mind before. All I feel now is just curiosity," Kong Tianhui said.

"Curiosity? About what?" the group asked.

"I'm curious to find out how far Brother Chu Feng can go at this rate," Kong Tianhui said.

Those words brought anticipation to the faces in the group. They also shared the same thoughts as well.

...

Meanwhile, Chu Feng entered the residence together with Gu Mingyuan.

Gu Mingyuan used a special means to seal off the residence so that she could talk to Chu Feng privately without anyone eavesdropping. Due to that, Chu Feng was finally able to find out just what had happened.

In the end, it turned out that it wasn't a coincidence at all that Chu Lingxi ended up getting eyed by Lu Wantong. It was Gu Yang who orchestrated it all.

Gu Yang was an ambitious man who hoped to make the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan the overlord of the Ancestral Martial Starfield one day.

When Gu Mingyuan was still younger, Gu Yang treated her quite well because he thought that she had the talent to fulfill his vision. Initially, Gu Mingyuan did share the same ambitions as him, but as she lost time and time again to Chu Feng's father, her passion gradually faded.

Following that, when the Chu Heavenly Clan finally became the overlord of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, it became even more impossible for Gu Mingyuan to challenge the top seat of the Ancestral Martial Starfield as she would risk turning the Chu Heavenly Clan into her enemy.

As a result, this ambition appeared to have completely died out by this point.

But while it was impossible for Gu Mingyuan to make a move on the Chu Heavenly Clan due to Chu Lingxi, it didn't mean that the entire Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan agreed with her decision.

Gu Yang was one example. He had never forgotten his ultimate goal all this while, not even once.

After seeing that the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan no longer stood a chance at overthrowing the Chu Heavenly Clan with its own prowess anymore. Gu Yang turned to look for alternative solutions.

It was out of coincidence that Gu Yang came to be acquainted with Lu Wantong. When he learned that Lu Wantong had a deep fascination for female cultivators who were both talented and beautiful, the first thing that came to his mind was that he could offer Chu Lingxi up to Lu Wantong in exchange for his aid.

And with the power and influence Lu Wantong commanded, the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan would finally be able to put the Ancestral Martial Starfield under its thumb!

Thus, Gu Yang took the initiative to approach Lu Wantong and tell him about Chu Lingxi.

When Lu Wantong learned that there was actually such a gem hidden amidst the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan, his lust was stoked. He immediately demanded Gu Yang to bring Chu Lingxi to him.

Everything else happened just as Chu Feng knew it.

Under the tip-off from Gu Yang, Lu Wantong was able to camp outside the Ancient Era's teleportation formation and catch a glimpse of Chu Lingxi. He was enamored with her right away, so she began to coerce him to marry her.

When Gu Mingyuan learned that Gu Yang was behind all of this, she was infuriated.

As a member of the clan, she did hope for the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan to rise to greater heights, but not at the expense of selling her own daughter!

She would have had Gu Yang killed right away if not for Lu Wantong threatening to obliterate the entire Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan if any harm were to come to Gu Yang.

Considering that Lu Wantong did have the ability to pull that off, Gu Mingyuan was left with no choice but to swallow her fury.

"Elder, it isn't just because of Lu Wantong's threat that you didn't kill Gu Yang. More than that, it's because you still harbor some kinship toward him."

The reason why Chu Feng was saying this was because he understood just what kind of person Gu Mingyuan was. She wasn't the type to hold back in the face of threats.

"Ey, it looks like I really can't hide anything from you. I'm infuriated by his actions, but at the same time, I'm also indebted to him because of all he has done for me so far. He's a family member who carries a lot of weight in my heart.

"I have no qualms with punishing him, but I really can't bring myself to take his life," Gu Mingyuan said with a bitter smile.

Chu Feng could more or less understand how Gu Mingyuan was feeling at the moment.

But all of a sudden, Chu Feng suddenly sensed something, and his eyes narrowed a little.

He quickly turned his sight toward the southeast direction, and he noticed the presence of a room there.

“Elder, open the doors. I’ll help Lingxi,” Chu Feng told Gu Mingyuan.

“Chu Feng, you’re able to see what Lingxi is doing?” Gu Mingyuan asked in astonishment.

Given the sharpness of Chu Feng’s eyes, it wasn’t too difficult for him to figure out what Lingxi was doing. The latter was cultivating at the moment, and she was reaching a crucial phase.

If she managed to make a breakthrough, she would be able to advance to Utmost Exalted level. Otherwise, she would suffer a heavy rebound.

“Elder, open the doors. Lingxi needs my help right now. I’m sure you don’t want Lingxi to ruin her future over a moment of hastiness, right?” Chu Feng told Gu Mingyuan urgently.

Those words made Gu Mingyuan realize how severe this matter was. She quickly took out a key and opened the door for Chu Feng to enter.

When the door opened, a spirit formation gate appeared before their eyes. Beyond the gate was a small sealed world covered in frost.

In the middle of this world, there was a lotus that emanated a golden radiance, and Chu Lingxi was seated on top of this lotus with her eyes tightly close, focused on her cultivation. n./o--v)-e)-ℒ-)B(-l()n

Due to how focused she was, Chu Lingxi was completely oblivious to Chu Feng’s approach.

Chu Feng knew that this golden lotus was a unique cultivation treasure that carried a high level of compatibility with Chu Lingxi’s Ancient Clan Bloodline.

However, there were downsides to using this golden lotus too. If Chu Lingxi were to fail to make a breakthrough on this golden lotus, she would have to pay a heavy price for her failure.

In truth, Chu Feng had already noticed Chu Lingxi from the moment he walked into the residence. He knew that she was cultivating, but as everything was still proceeding fine earlier, he refrained from interrupting her.

However, just a moment ago, a frown formed on Chu Lingxi's forehead, and her aura began to waver as well. This made Chu Feng, who had plenty of experiences with breakthroughs, realize that she had encountered a problem in her cultivation.

As such, he immediately asked Gu Mingyuan to let him in so that he could help Chu Lingxi.

Chu Feng quickly began constructing a formation with his spirit power. During the process, he took out quite a lot of different cultivation treasures and fused them into his formation.

Upon seeing this sight, even Gu Mingyuan couldn't retain her composure anymore.

Putting aside the fact that the cultivation treasures he had brought out were all invaluable items, even the spirit formation that he was constructing pulsed with tremendous strength that was far beyond what she expected.

She only heard that Chu Feng had made a significant breakthrough in his cultivation, allowing him to defeat Wuming Doutian. However, she didn't think that Chu Feng would manage to make such a great advancement in his world spiritist techniques too.

With his current skills, not even Master Liang Qiu from the Ancestral Martial Starfield could come close to him.

Under Chu Feng's aid, the frown on Chu Lingxi's forehead gradually smoothed out, and her aura slowly started to calm down. At the same time, the rate at which she absorbed the power from the golden lotus increased as well.

Soon enough, Chu Lingxi's aura began transforming.

Sensing the changes in Chu Lingxi's aura, Gu Mingyuan clasped her mouth in shock, and even her eyes began reddening a little.

Chu Lingxi's aura had just risen from pinnacle Exalted level to Utmost Exalted level.

Even though it was only rank one Utmost Exalted level, which was nothing compared to the top-notch prodigies of the Holy Light Galaxy, it was a big deal in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

To Gu Mingyuan, who had great expectations of Chu Lingxi, this was definitely a huge moment. Her daughter had already caught up with her cultivation despite her young age.

It had already become an inevitability that her daughter would surpass her in the future.

Gazing upon her daughter, Gu Mingyuan couldn't help but nod proudly. Without a doubt, her daughter was going to become the star that would lead their clan to greater heights.

Chapter 4546: Unforgivable

"I've succeeded... I've succeeded! Hahaha, I have managed to conquer it! I have managed to become an Utmost Exalted level cultivator!"

Chu Lingxi's eyes shot open as she leaped to her feet and cheered joyfully.

However, at the moment that she turned around to take a look, she suddenly froze in shock. She stared with her eyes widened and mouth agape.

"I... This... What's going on?"

Chu Lingxi stared at Chu Feng in such great bewilderment that the joy on her face had vanished without a trace.

"Why are you so surprised? Is my face that hard to recognize?" Chu Feng teased.

"Damn it, did I still fail in the end? Did I lose control of my cultivation and die? Or else how could you be standing before me?"

The flustered Chu Lingxi fidgeted nervously as her mood grew lower and lower.

"Silly lass, you succeeded! You managed to conquer our Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan's Bloodline Lotus. You're now a full-fledged Utmost Exalted level expert!"

Gu Mingyuan stepped forward and gave Chu Lingxi a tight hug. The tears that were already glistening in her eyes finally flowed down in an outburst of emotions.

Asa mother, it was her dearest hope that Chu Lingxi could surpass her and live a life greater than she did, and her wish had just come true.

“Mother, am I... really not dreaming? Is this all real?”

Feeling the warmth coming from her mother’s embrace, the dazed Chu Lingxi realized that she wasn’t dreaming.

“Silly lass, of course it’s all true! Chu Feng came here to participate in the tournament held by the Holy Light Clan too. He heard that we were here, so he came over to pay us a visit.

“It’s also thanks to his help that you were able to make such a smooth breakthrough. He used quite a bit of cultivation treasures in order to help you, so you should relay your thanks to him properly.”

Gu Mingyuan wiped away her tears as she said to Chu Lingxi with a smile.

“It was Chu Feng who helped me? No wonder! I was thinking why everything suddenly went so smoothly. I was clearly already on the verge of...”

Chu Lingxi knew just how close to death she came earlier in her cultivation. But just as she thought that it was all hopeless, everything suddenly calmed down as if it was just a false scare.

She had been perplexed about it all this while, which was also why she suspected that she might have died when she saw Chu Feng earlier. However, after hearing her mother’s explanation, she finally understood what was going on.

It was all thanks to Chu Feng’s help.

“Aiyo, my little brother Chu Feng. It looks like you owe you another one,” Chu Lingxi said with a reluctant tone, as if she detested the idea of owing yet another favor to him.

But despite her words and tone of voice, she was unable to conceal the joy and excitement of seeing him here.

“What do you mean by little brother? You should be calling me big brother,” Chu Feng retorted.

“What do you mean by big brother? You’re obviously the younger one here,” Chu Lingxi replied sharply.

“In the world of cultivators, seniority is decided by one’s cultivation level. You were the one who said those words yourself, so how can you renege on it now?” Chu Feng pointed out.

“I don’t recall saying those words. I only know that I’m the big sister and you’re the little brother,” Chu Lingxi insisted unreasonably.

“Alright, the two of you should stop bickering with one another. We need to quickly get out of here. It’ll be too late to escape once Lu Wantong gets here,” Gu Mingyuan said anxiously.

Following that, she turned to Chu Feng and continued, “Chu Feng, you came at a good time. I was still uncertain about the success of the plan, but now that you’re here, I doubt that we’ll face any troubles.”

As she spoke, she took out a book from her bosom.

It was an old book with runes inscribed all over it. Every single page in this book was a talisman that harnessed an aspect of a formation. If one were to put all of the talismans in the book together, it would form a relatively powerful formation known as the teleportation formation.

However, what was unique about this teleportation formation was that it was driven not by spirit power but martial power.

“Elder, you had Lingxi risk her life to cultivate using the lotus so that she could advance to Utmost Exalted level and activate this treasure together with you and escape from here?” Chu Feng asked Gu Mingyuan.

The answer was already obvious enough now, but Chu Feng still wanted to verify the facts anyway.

“Chu Feng, don’t blame my mother for this. There’s a reason for...”

Chu Lingxi was just about to explain the situation when Gu Mingyuan suddenly interjected sharply

“Lingxi, Chu Feng already knows the situation we’re in.”

“Since you know the situation we’re in, the more you shouldn’t blame my mother. I would rather die than to marry that Lu Wantong! Rather than to die in vain, I might as well gamble my life for a possibility to get away instead!” Chu Lingxi said.

“I have no intention of blaming your mother. Why would I do that? I’m just infuriated at that Lu Wantong and Gu Yang. If I hadn’t come here today, your future would have been ruined. I can’t let the culprit, Gu Yang, get away after all he has done!”

At this point, Chu Feng turned over to look at Gu Mingyuan and said, “Elder, I have a request.”

“What is it?” Gu Mingyuan asked.

“I can’t spare Gu Yang after what he did. I want to kill him, and I hope that you won’t stop me,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, you can’t do it. Gu Yang is in cahoots with Lu Wantong now, and I can’t allow you to offend Lu Wantong!” Gu Mingyuan said.

“Lu Wantong? Hmph! He’ll suffer the same fate as Gu Yang too!”

As Chu Feng spoke, his robe began to flutter as his aura burst forth.

“This aura...”

Both Gu Mingyuan and Chu Lingxi’s eyes widened in shock upon sensing the incredible power coming from Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, could it be that... you are at rank six Utmost Exalted level?” Gu Mingyuan asked.

She had to ask that question because even she was unable to properly ascertain Chu Feng’s current cultivation.

She had felt Lu Wantong’s aura, and she knew that Lu Wantong was a rank five Utmost Exalted level cultivator. However, Chu Feng’s aura was far stronger than that of Lu Wantong’s.

For that reason, she guessed that Chu Feng might have already reached rank six Utmost Exalted level.

“Yes, elder. I have indeed reached rank six Utmost Exalted level. There’s no need for us to fear that Lu Wantong and run away anyway. What we should be doing is to settle the score for them. We should let them see the consequences of forcing my little sister Lingxi into an unwanted marriage!” Chu Feng sneered.

“No, that won’t do. We should still leave. What’s scary about Lu Wantong is not his cultivation but that massive network of connections behind him!

“If it was on normal occasions, we could have still given it a try. However, due to the tournament hosted by the Holy Light Clan, all of the powers across the Holy Light Galaxy are now gathered here, and many of them are familiar with Lu Wantong.

“Back then, when we first met Lu Wantong after stepping out of the Ancient Era’s teleportation formation, there were several elders standing behind him. While these elders didn’t make a move, I could sense from their presence that their cultivation was above that of Lu Wantong’s.”

Gu Mingyuan didn’t want to put Chu Feng through this danger.

“Oh? The Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan actually found some reinforcement? Well, I sure would love to see just who is so brazen as to dare stand in my way!”

It was then that a furious bellow sounded from outside the residence.

Glancing outside, Chu Feng could see that a huge army of people had arrived. They were floating in mid-air, gazing down on the residence.

These people were dressed in different uniforms, which revealed their different affiliations. There were only around several hundred people amongst them, but each of them stood tall and proudly, as if they were lofty deities standing before mere mortals.

If there was anyone amongst them who didn’t fit in amongst the group, it would be indubitably Gu Yang.

As Chu Feng and the others had guessed, he had run off to report the matter, and he was the one who called these people here.

What was worthy of mentioning though was that Gu Yang was standing at the forefront of the group, beside an elder.

This elder wore an elaborate world spiritist cloak that pulsated with the power of a Dragon Mark Saint-level spirit power, revealing his identity as a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

However, compared to his extravagant world spiritist cloak, his looks were really sorely lacking. If one were to just look at his appearance... Well, it would be better not to do so.

One could still overlook his wrinkles and age spots since it was simply a common trait amongst the elderly. His puffy hair could also be tolerated since there were indeed people in the world who liked such a hairstyle.

But there was nothing that could possibly justify the long strands of hair hanging from his nostrils. Just the look of it was enough to make any ordinary human retch.

And when he spoke, his teeth, filled with yellow and black bits, really made one's stomach churn in disgust.

"Is that fellow Lu Wantong?" Chu Feng pointed to the elder as he asked Chu Lingxi.

"Yeah, it's him," Chu Lingxi replied with a nod.

"This Gu Yang really deserves to be killed a thousand times over!"

Chu Feng could no longer repress his rage anymore as he stepped forth to face the crowd in the sky.

Had it been anyone else, Chu Feng might have still been able to tolerate it, but Gu Yang, for his own ambitions, actually tried to set Chu Lingxi up with such an old and hideous person.

This was unforgivable. He would make Gu Yang pay the price of his actions!

Chapter 4547: We're Here For Chu Feng

“Chu Feng, listen to me. You mustn’t clash against them directly!”

Sensing the fluctuations in Chu Feng’s emotions, Gu Mingyuan reached out to grab Chu Feng anxiously, hoping to stop him from doing anything reckless.

It was just that before her hands could reach Chu Feng, the latter had already disappeared from sight.

Peng—

With a loud explosion, shattered stone fragments and brick tiles flew all over the place.

In the blink of an eye, an entire half of the residence had been shattered. The culprit behind the destruction was not anyone else but Chu Feng.

With a speed reminiscent of a comet, he flew toward the sky and shattered the residence that stood in his path. He ascended all the way till he was finally standing before Lu Wantong and the others.

Out of the sheer fury burning in his heart, Chu Feng didn’t bother hiding his cultivation. As such, his rank six Utmost Exalted level aura had already engulfed this entire city, drawing the attention of everyone inside the city.

“What powerful aura! Who is it? It feels weirdly familiar...”

“Oh my god, isn’t he... the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Chu Feng?”

“It really is Chu Feng!”

“Why would Chu Feng possess such a powerful aura?”

“His aura feels even stronger than that of Lu Wantong. Could it be that... he’s already at rank six Utmost Exalted level?”

A huge uproar broke out within the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan.

They had no idea that Chu Feng was here, so the commotion alarmed them. After feeling the aura that Chu Feng had released, they felt a mixture of astonishment and relief.

It was true that there were quite a few ambitious clan members in the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan who hoped for Chu Lingxi to marry Lu

Wantong so that Lu Wantong would pave the way forth for them, but the majority of them still empathized with Gu Mingyuan and Chu Lingxi. They couldn't bring themselves to sell out their own people for the sake of rising through the ranks.

It was just that they were all too weak. They didn't have the strength to stand against Lu Wantong and change everything.

However, it was different now. Chu Feng was here, and he had the power to turn things around.

For this reason, the crowd from the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan thought of Chu Feng as their savior, and they were more than delighted with it.

"Gu Yang, is he that Chu Feng you spoke of?"

Even Lu Wantong's face turned grave after feeling the aura that Chu Feng was emanating.

To have reached rank six Utmost Exalted level at such a young age, it was apparent that Chu Feng was no ordinary individual.

With his cultivation, he could easily stand amongst the ranks of the strongest juniors in the Holy Light Clan.

"Yes, Milord. It's him," Gu Yang replied.

"What's the background of this fellow? Is he a junior?" Lu Wantong asked.

"Milord, he's just an ordinary brat from the Ancestral Martial Starfield. His only affiliation is the Chu Heavenly Clan. Despite his superior talents, he has no background to speak of.

"However, this man is known to be vicious and vindictive, and I reckon that he harbors lustful intention for Chu Lingxi. You mustn't spare him, or else it could lead to a great deal of trouble in the future!

"His old enemies in the Ancestral Martial Starfield made the mistake of letting him escape with his life, and as soon as that man grew up and wielded the strength to exact vengeance, he didn't hesitate to massacre all of them."

Gu Yang knew what Lu Wantong was worried about, so he quickly whispered to the latter.

After hearing what Gu Yang had to say, Lu Wantong, who was still a little worried a moment ago, immediately calmed down, and a gleeful smile broke out on his face, revealing his disgusting yellowish black teeth. There was a vicious glint in his narrowed eyes.

“Brat, you think that you can butt into the business of others just because you have that bit of talent? I’ll show you what the consequences of sticking your ass where it doesn’t belong!” Lu Wantong sneered coldly.

Chu Feng’s talents and character were of no importance to him. All Lu Wantong needed to know was whether Chu Feng had any backing since he wasn’t planning on letting him live past today if that was the case.

In Lu Wantong’s view, no matter how powerful an individual might have been, it would be futile if he didn’t have any backing he could fall back on.

“Haha, you’ll show me the consequences? You?”

Chu Feng burst into laughter, ridiculing Lu Wantong’s threat.

“Hahahahaha!”

Lu Wantong also laughed alongside Chu Feng as well, as if mocking the naivety of the young man before him.

“Brat, as expected of someone who has walked out from the bottom of a trash pile. You’re really a frog in a well. Do you think that you can do as you please just because you have a bit of talent? Hah, I’ll let you know the power of having connections today!”

As Lu Wantong spoke, he waved his hands grandly, and several armies immediately appeared outside the city.

They were the armies from 19 different powers. They boasted such great numbers that they looked like ominous storm clouds congregating together from all directions.

“This is…”

Upon seeing such a massive line-up, the crowd from the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan, who had just felt a spark of hope of turning the situation around, suddenly paled in fear.

They recognized quite a few powers amidst the armies from the uniforms they wore, and they were all dominant powers ruling over Middle Starfields by themselves.

“I’m interested to see just who dares to challenge Master Lu’s authority today!”

The leaders of these powers stepped forth and voiced their support for Lu Wantong.

As they spoke, they unhesitatingly released their oppressive might toward Chu Feng.

The weakest amongst them all was at least at Utmost Exalted level, and the strongest went as high as pinnacle Utmost Exalted level.

“It’s all over. We’re goners now.”

“That traitor Gu Yang! How can he do this to Lingxi?”

Sensing the pinnacle Utmost Exalted level auras lingering the area too, the crowd from the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan fell into despair.

On the other hand, the smile on Lu Wantong’s lips grew even more gleeful as he relished in the looks of despair around him. He turned his gaze back onto Chu Feng once more and said, “You’re nothing more than a rat from a trashy third-tier Starfield. Do you comprehend the disparity between us now? You want to oppose me, but do you even have the qualifications to do so?”

Faced with Lu Wantong’s taunts, Chu Feng was just about to speak when a furious bellow suddenly sounded from the sky above.

“Who is the one causing such a huge ruckus here?”

The voice was loud and forceful, sounding several times more jarring than the deafening rumble of thunder. It shook the air and quaked the earth, compelling countless cultivators who had gathered here to collapse to the ground in fright.

This was because the voice carried an unstoppable oppressive might as well, and it was a force that even the oppressive might from the 19 powers combined didn't stand a chance again.

It was the oppressive might of a Martial Exalted level cultivator!

"Martial Exalted level? Why would a Martial Exalted level expert be drawn here?"

Putting aside the clan members of the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan, even Lu Wantong and his allies were shaken by the abrupt presence of a Martial Exalted level cultivator!

They were still able to put on the airs of a god before the Ancestral Martial Starfield's Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan and Chu Feng, but if the other party was a Martial Exalted level cultivator, they could only quickly tuck their tails between their legs and stand humbly.

Boom boom boom—

A loud rumbling sounded from the eastern horizon.

Following that, a massive warship tore through the layers of clouds and appeared before everyone's sights. The imposing warship was one thing, but what that really brought fear to the hearts of the onlookers were the flags fluttering above the warship.

"Cloudsky Immortal Sect. It's the rising power of the Holy Light Galaxy, Cloudsky Immortal Sect!"

"Even though it originates from a Middle Starfield, there are rumors that the Cloudsky Immortal Sect has several Martial Exalted level cultivators in their ranks. In terms of prowess, it's comparable to behemoths like the Dragon Clan and Monstrous Herd Temple!"

"What are they doing here?"

The crowd was horrified by the presence of those from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect. Even Lu Wantong's group was showing their unease at the current turn of events.

Compared to other Martial Exalted level cultivators, those from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect were even more so frightening.

While their history wasn't as long as that of the other behemoths, their reputation had already spread far and wide across the Holy Light Clan as a force to behold.

Boom!

In the next instant, another resounding explosion sounded by the western horizon of the sky, and yet another army appeared before everyone's eyes.

The expressions of the crowd turned from one of fear into one that was completely dazed. Their minds couldn't keep up with the swift changes that were happening before their eyes.

"My gosh, is that the Dragon Clan? What are they doing here?"

And that wasn't the end yet.

Two more armies appeared after that from the southern and northern horizon of the sky. They were the Yu Heavenly Clan and Monstrous Herd Temple respectively.

At this point in time, there was no one present who wasn't perspiring buckets of cold sweat.

If the Cloudsky Immortal Sect was the strongest power amongst the Middle Starfields, the Dragon, Monstrous Herd Temple, and Yu Heavenly Clan were indubitably publicly acknowledged behemoths that were only second in terms of power to the Holy Light Clan.

"It's all over. I never thought that Lu Wantong would actually have the power to bring the Dragon Clan, Monstrous Herd Temple, Cloudsky Immortal Sect, and Yu Heavenly Clan here!" Gu Mingyuan exclaimed in horror.

The others from the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan also had ashen looks on their faces.

Even Chu Lingxi had a tight frown on her forehead as she began to fluster.

Unprecedented despair gripped them by their necks, choking the oxygen out of their lungs.

The four strongest behemoths of the Holy Light Galaxy aside from the Holy Light Clan were standing right before them at this very instant. How could they stand a chance against them?

“Paying respects to Milord.”

Lu Wantong and his allies all immediately descended to the ground and kneeled on the floor.

As it turned out, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, Cloudsky Immortal Sect’s sectmaster, Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster, and Yu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had all just walked out from their respective carriages.

The presence of such legendary figures left everyone’s hearts nearly thumping out of their chests. One must know that these four people could easily shake the Holy Light Galaxy at its core with just a single word!

No one amidst the crowd dared to even look at them in the eye. They feared that they would inadvertently displease them somehow and bring about a catastrophic disaster to their companions.

Meanwhile, the four leaders of the behemoths shot at one another before descending simultaneously. But to everyone’s surprise, they headed straight toward Chu Feng and took their stance behind him.

For a moment, no one knew what to make out of this abrupt and almost ludicrous situation.

The four leaders of the behemoths gazed down at the kneeling Lu Wantong before speaking up, “Young hero Chu Feng, are these the ants who tried to climb over your head?”

Those words crashed down like a tsunami on the hearts of everyone present, be it Lu Wantong, his allies, Gu Mingyuan, or the crowd from the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan. They were utterly shocked by this twist.

This was especially so for Gu Mingyuan and Chu Lingxi. They glanced at one another in incredulity, not daring to believe that this was actually happening.

The four behemoths had actually come to back Chu Feng up!

Chapter 4548: I’ll Make a Choice on Your Behalf

While Gu Mingyuan, Chu Lingxi, and the crowd from the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan were astonished by Chu Feng's relationship with the four behemoths, Lu Wantong and the others were completely horrified.

They would have never thought that Chu Feng would have such a frightening background too.

How could a person possibly be so well-connected as to have the four behemoths stand up for him at the same time?

One must know that other than the Holy Light Clan, there should have been no one else who had the influence to move all of these four behemoths simultaneously!

This was no junior from a trashy Starfield that they were dealing with here; he was actually the demon himself!

"Gu Yang, didn't you say that he comes from the lowly Chu Heavenly Clan and has no background whatsoever to speak of?"

Lu Wantong looked at Gu Yang with eyes so sharp that it looked as if he wanted to tear the latter into shreds. Had it not been for Gu Yang's words, he would have never landed in such an awkward position!

"I-I-I..."

Gu Yang also didn't expect things to turn out like this either. He was so frightened that his words became incoherent.

How was he to know that Chu Feng would have such a frightening background? There was no way he would have dared to think of dethroning the Chu Heavenly Clan had he known this!

"A mere Chu Heavenly Clan? Is that how you describe the clan which young friend Chu Feng comes from? Lu Wantong, it looks like arrogance has really gotten to your head! You're courting your own death!"

The Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster seemed to be acquainted with Lu Wantong, but his attitude toward the latter was incredibly hostile at this moment.

In fact, it wasn't just him. The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, and even the seemingly gentle Cloudsky Immortal Sect's sectmaster were looking at Lu Wantong and his group coldly.

"Milords, please listen to my explanation. I was deceived by Gu Yang. I carry no ill will toward Lord Chu Feng. It's all the doing of this Gu Yang!"

Lu Wantong unhesitatingly tossed the blame over to Gu Yang.

"You issued her an ultimatum to my little sister Chu Lingxi, saying that she had to marry you or else you would obliterate the entire Ten Thousand Province Ancient Clan. Are you going to blame that on Gu Yang too?" Chu Feng asked.

"It's a misunderstanding! You can't just listen to one side of the story! Gu Yang told me that Miss Chu Lingxi is interested in me, which is why I came here to pay her visit. Yet, when I came here, she rejected me publicly, putting me in an awkward position. It's under such circumstances that I made such a declaration. I just wanted to scare them; I had no intention of hurting them at all!"

Lu Wantong was still trying his best to wriggle his way out of this crisis.

But in truth, everyone present knew just what kind of person Lu Wantong was. He had simply committed too many evil deeds in the past.

As such, the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster and the others weren't interested in hearing his explanation at all. Instead, they turned to look at Chu Feng to seek his verdict.

"Young friend Chu Feng, how do you wish for this Lu Wantong to be dealt with?"

"We can't leave such black sheeps to continue bringing harm to the others and smear the reputation of the Holy Light Galaxy. In my opinion, a person like Lu Wantong... deserves not to exist on the face of the world! Elders, what do you say?" Chu Feng asked.

Shoosh—

And right after Chu Feng said those words aloud, the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster thrust his palm outward. n--ø--V.-e./l).b((l)n

With a dull thud, Lu Wantong's body was torn to shreds, causing blood to spew all over the air.

The Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster didn't even bother saying anything at all. He went right in and claimed Lu Wantong's life.

This blood-curdling sight left all of Lu Wantong's allies horrified. It was so frightening that they felt like their souls were going to dissipate from sheer fear.

"Milord, please spare us! We were all fooled by Lu Wantong! We were all oblivious to the truth!"

The crowd quickly kneeled to the floor and pleaded for mercy. Otherwise, these powerhouses could very well have them killed in the next instant out of a whim!

This was really no joking matter here.

If things were to blow up, not only would they lose their lives, but even the powers behind them could be utterly destroyed too.

They were filled with regrets over their folly. If only they knew that the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan had the backing of the little monster known as Chu Feng, they would have never gotten involved in this matter.

"You're all people with high standings in your respective Starfields. Are you trying to tell me that you don't have the ability to discern right from wrong?" the Clodusky Immortal Sect's sectmaster asked coldly.

"We have done wrong! We really know our mistakes now! Milord, please spare our lives! It's a moment of folly that we ended up siding with Lu Wantong! We'll never do it again!"

The crowd continued pleading for mercy. There was nothing else they could do given the current situation.

"Whether you'll live or not, that's not our call to make. It's young friend Chu Feng's words that count!" the Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster said as he turned to look at Chu Feng.

“Young friend Chu Feng, tell us how you wish to deal with them. We’ll make sure that this matter is wrapped up to your satisfaction,” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Lord Chu Feng, we’re victims of Lu Wantong’s deception too! We didn’t know better either! It’s unfair to fault the ignorant. Even though we have come here with him today, we had no intention whatsoever to harm anyone from the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan at all. So, please give us a chance to make amendments!”

The leaders of Lu Wantong’s allied powers tried their best to justify their actions and plead with Chu Feng for mercy.

“Elders, I’m not too experienced with this kind of matter, so I’ll have to ask you to make a judgment on my behalf. However, I’d just like to say that Chu Lingxi is not just a member of our Chu Heavenly Clan, she’s also my blood-related little sister too. Elder Gu Mingyuan is also my benefactor too,” Chu Feng told the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and the others.

While he didn’t give a clear response as to how he wanted these powers to be punished, he had clearly expressed his intention that he couldn’t allow this matter to rest easily.

While these powers were no match for the four behemoths, they were still the dominant power in their respective Middle Starfields. If they were to kill all of them here, the balance of power of the Holy Light Galaxy would be shaken, and that could very well incur the displeasure of the Holy Light Clan.

Had it been under normal circumstances, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and the others would have probably let them off with a stern warning. After all, this wasn’t exactly a major issue. However, since Chu Feng was involved in this matter, they were obliged to give him a satisfactory answer.

“What are you all waiting for? If you don’t want to die, kneel down and apologize to the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan. Show your sincerity in making compensations. If any of us were to find your sincerity lacking, you need not dream of walking out of here alive!” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Thank you, Lord Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief! Thank you, Lord Chu Feng!”

There was no way the crowd would dare to hesitate in this situation. They quickly thanked Chu Feng before formally apologizing to the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan. Then, they took out all of their treasures and presented them to the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan as compensation for what they did.

Even when those treasures were placed right into the hands of the clan members of the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan, they still couldn't bring themselves to believe that this was really all happening at the moment.

Any single one of the treasures they had just received was easily worth more than the full fortune of the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan.

In truth, Chu Feng understood the difficulties faced by the Dragon Clan and the others too. Even with the great power they possessed, they couldn't just obliterate multiple dominant powers of Middle Starfields so easily. Furthermore, they were just accomplices in this matter.

So, he was still satisfied with how the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief wrapped things up.

After these powers compensated the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan, they immediately fled from this land. They wouldn't want to stay here for even a moment longer, or else they might just shrivel up from all of the stress.

However, there was one person who couldn't escape, and he was no other than Gu Yang.

"Young friend Chu Feng, since Gu Yang is a member of our Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan, I'll leave it to you to decide on how you wish to deal with him," the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief said.

This was an opinion shared by the other three powerhouses too.

"Lord Chu Feng, please spare me! Please spare me!"

"I have no intention of harming Lingxi. I'm doing this with the welfare of the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan at heart. It's only out of a moment of folly that I did something so foolish!"

Gu Yang was crying so much that it felt like he was going to melt into tears. He knelt before Chu Feng as he kowtowed his head again and again on the ground.

“You said that you had no intention of harming Lingxi? The cheek of you to say such words!” Chu Feng sneered coldly and he took step after step toward Gu Yang.

Every step Chu Feng came closer to him, Gu Yang’s heart would tremor in fear. He felt as if the gates of hell were slowly approaching him.

“Mingyuan, save me, please! I don’t want to die! I know my mistakes now, really! I’ll devote my life to making amendments toward you and Lingxi, so please!”

Knowing that Chu Feng had no intention of letting him off, Gu Yang could only turn to Gu Mingyuan for help.

“Chu Feng, forget it. Despite what Gu Yang did, he’s still a member of our Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan. I’ll discuss his punishment with the other elders in the clan.”

In the end, Gu Mingyuan was still unable to harden her heart against Gu Yang.

However, Chu Feng didn’t pay any heed to Gu Mingyuan. Instead, he turned to Chu Lingxi and asked, “Little sister Lingxi, tell me. How do you think I should deal with Gu Yang?”

“I...”

Chu Lingxi was put into a position of dilemma. She shot a glance at her mother, and for a very long while, she was unable to make up her mind.

It went without saying that she couldn’t bring herself to forgive Gu Yang after what he had done. It was her entire life that he was ruining here! But at the same time, she knew that her mother treasured her bonds with Gu Yang, or else her mother would have never spoken up on Gu Yang’s behalf.

As a result, Chu Lingxi was put in a difficult position.

Shoosh—

It was at this instant that Chu Feng suddenly released a punch toward Gu Yang's face. The sheer force reduced his flesh and bones into a puddle of thick crimson fluid, ending his life thoroughly.

"You need not say anything anymore, little sister Lingxi. I've already decided for you," Chu Feng turned to Chu Lingxi and said.

Chapter 4549: Daoist Niantian

Chu Feng..."

Chu Lingxi looked at Chu Feng in gratitude.

If she were to follow her heart, she would have had Gu Yang killed as well. However, in view of her mother, it was likely that the choice she would have made in the end was to give Gu Yang a chance.

In a sense, Chu Feng had helped her accomplish something that she wanted but couldn't do.

With a deep exhalation, she turned to look at her mother.

As expected, Gu Mingyuan was deeply conflicted after seeing Gu Yang's death. A rare hint of sorrow surfaced in her usually valiant and determined eyes.

Gu Mingyuan was definitely not an indecisive and soft person. On the contrary, she was someone who could toughen her will and make difficult decisions.

It was just that Gu Yang carried great weight in her heart. He had supported her through the political shenanigans in the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan, and she was deeply grateful to him for it.

She could never forget the help he had offered her in her younger years, and that was what put her in a spot.

"Elder, Gu Yang is a black sheep in the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan. I know that he's a member of the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan, but Chu Lingxi is also a treasured clan member of our Chu Heavenly Clan. I can't think of a single reason to forgive him after what he had done to Lingxi," Chu Feng told Gu Mingyuan.

“Young hero Chu Feng, you’re right. Gu Yang deserves to die. Even if you hadn’t killed him, our Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan wouldn’t have let him off either!”

“Yes, you’re right. Chu Lingxi is also a treasured clan member of our Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan. so it’s unforgivable for Gu Yang to try to harm her for his own selfish motives. We would have never let him off easily. He should be lucky that he’s getting off so easily!”

The other elders of the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan quickly spoke up in agreement to Chu Feng’s judgment.

How could they possibly dare to blame Chu Feng for his decision? Had it not been for Chu Feng’s intervention, they could have very well lost their lives here!

Perhaps out of fear that Chu Feng would feel burdened by this matter, they turned to Gu Mingyuan and asked, “Mingyuan, even if you were the one handling this case, I trust that you wouldn’t let Gu Yang off either, right?”

They were hoping for Gu Mingyuan to say something so as to dispel Chu Feng’s considerations.

Given that things had already been settled, Gu Mingyuan took a deep breath to compose herself once more before she turned to Chu Feng and said, “Chu Feng, it’s true that I’m indebted to Gu Yang for his help in my earlier years, but the heinous deed he has committed this time around is unforgivable. I admit that I would have indeed been unable to kill him, but I don’t blame you for doing it either.”

These were the heartfelt words from Gu Mingyuan. She couldn’t bring herself to kill Gu Yang, but she wouldn’t blame Chu Feng for doing it either.

Deep down, she knew very well that Gu Yang deserved it, and she, too, resented him for trying to sell out her daughter.

This incident could be said to be a blessing in disguise for the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan. Not only did they manage to escape from this calamity, but they also obtained generous compensation from the other powers.

As such, they felt deeply grateful to Chu Feng, as well as the behemoths who had come here to back Chu Feng up. They quickly prepared a banquet in order to host everyone here.

Typically speaking, behemoths like the Dragon Clan would never associate themselves with minor powers like the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan. It was beneath them to do so, and it was viewed as an insult to their reputation.

Given so, how could they possibly attend the banquet prepared by the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan?

However, out of consideration of Chu Feng, they eventually accepted the offer and attended the banquet. However, what was the most amazing of all was that none of these powerhouses were actually putting on airs.

Those from the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan would have never imagined that a day would come where they could sit down with those from the Dragon Clan, Monstrous Herd Temple, Yu Heavenly Clan, and Cloudsky Immortal Sect and toast to one another.

This was already an unprecedented honor of their Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan, worthy of going down in their clan's history.

In fact, there were a few who thought that even if they were to drop dead right now, their lives would not have been in vain.

One thing that those from the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan noticed during the banquet was that the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster, Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, and Cloudsky Immortal Sect's sectmaster were all very respectful to Chu Feng, almost as if they were fawning on him.

This made this acutely aware that Chu Feng's current standing was far greater than what they could imagine.

After all, these people were already the most powerful and influential individuals in the present Holy Light Galaxy other than the Holy Light Clan.

Noticing all of this, Gu Mingyuan and Chu Lingxi couldn't help but look at Chu Feng with a deeply complicated look in their eyes.

“Lord Mother, it looks like it’s no longer possible for me to catch up with Chu Feng’s footsteps any more,” Chu Lingxi remarked regrettably to her Gu Mingyuan.

“You silly lass. You’re already outstanding enough as it is. Why must you compare yourself with Chu Feng? Back then, I was put on the same pedestal as Chu Xuanyuan too, but I knew full well the gap between me and him. I’m unable to match him at all,” Gu Mingyuan said as she consoled Chu Lingxi.

However, Chu Lingxi’s little face hardened in indignance as he said, “I know that it’ll be tough, but I don’t intend to give up. I won’t allow that fellow to continue calling me ‘little sister’. I am the one who should be the big sister here!”

Seeing this, Gu Mingyuan chuckled to herself before patting Chu Lingxi’s head, saying, “You’re indeed my daughter. I love your tenacity!”

“Oh? What a commotion here!”

It was at this moment that a voice suddenly sounded from the sky above.

Everyone immediately turned their gaze upward, and there were even a few who carried hostility in their eyes.

They had already sealed off this place in advance so as to avoid being disturbed, but the person who had just spoken breached the barrier they had put in place to intrude on their gathering.

This was a blatant show of disrespect toward the four behemoths!

A gray-haired old daoist wearing a blue robe and holding onto a horsetail whisk descended from the sky. Even though the old daoist was standing right before his eyes, Chu Feng was unable to feel the other party’s presence at all. There was simply something enigmatic about him.

“Daoist Niantian.”

The eyes of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and the others softened upon seeing upon old daoist, and the hostility on their faces changed into smiles.

It was apparent that they recognized this old daoist.

“What brings the old hermit here today?” the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster asked.

“I, Niantian, wouldn’t visit for no reason,” Daoist Niantian said as he turned his sights to Chu Feng and the other juniors.

“Since all of our young friends are here, I’ll get straight to the point. I’ve already activated the Niantian Gambling Formation here in the snowy plains of this Storm Realm, and I’d like to invite all of you to have a go at it!”

As Daoist Niantian spoke, he waved his sleeves, and eight balls of light flew toward Chu Feng, Long Xiaoxiao, Yin Daifen, Fu Feiyue, Yii Hong, Yu Yin, Bao Yue, and Kui Wudi’s bodies. The balls of light flew with incredible speeds, only to come to a halt right before the eight of them.

It was then that Chu Feng noticed that the ball of light was actually a talisman paper. The talisman paper appeared to store a formation within it, but not even Chu Feng was able to tell what kind of formation it was.

“Thank you, Elder Niantian.”

Long Xiaoxiao and the others thanked Daoist Niantian gratefully as they excitedly accepted the talisman papers.

“There’s no need to stand on ceremony. In fact, I’m thankful that you’re willing to play along with an old man like me. The Niantian Gambling Formation will be activating very soon. I’ll see you there then!” Daoist Niantian said before he took his leave.

The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and the others quickly got up from their seats to walk Daoist Niantian away.

“Xiaoxiao, what’s the background of this Daoist Niantian?” Chu Feng asked Long Xiaoxiao as he examined the talisman paper in his hand,

Judging from everyone’s reaction thus far, it would appear that Niantian was no ordinary person.

“Little benefactor, you don’t know who Daoist Niantian is?” Long Xiaoxiao stared at Chu Feng in shock.

“You lass! Would I ask you if I knew who he is? Stop keeping me in suspense and tell me who he is,” Chu Feng said.

So, Long Xiaoxiao began to explain Daoist Niantian’s background to Chu Feng.

As it turned out, Daoist Niantian was one of the elusive experts in the Holy Light Galaxy. He was extremely powerful, such that no one was able to say for certain just how strong he was. Many viewed him as an existence that equaled Old Man Compliance.

However, compared to Old Man Compliance, Daoist Niantian was an even more mysterious person. If Old Man Compliance was known for his Ancient Compliance Castle, Daoist Niantian would be known for his Niantian Gambling Formation.

As the name suggested, the Niantian Gambling Formation had something to do with gambling. The chips that were used in this gamble was not money but an aura known as the Niantian Energy, which was known to be a cultivation resource.

The chips would be distributed by the Niantian Gambling Formation, but not everyone was qualified to obtain them.

As it turned out, the talisman papers that were just distributed to Chu Feng and the others were the chips.

And what made it all even more so incredible was that the Daoist Niantian actually handed the talisman papers to them in person. In the previous gambles, those who were qualified to have the Daoist Niantian distribute the chips to them in person tended to receive a lion’s share of them.

To put it simply, Daoist Niantian had just given them a godsent opportunity to raise their cultivation at no cost, and there was a chance that they would walk out of the gamble with huge rewards.

This was the first reason why Long Xiaoxiao and the others were so excited about this matter.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4550: The Start of the Gamble - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4550: The Start of the Gamble

Chapter 4550: The Start of the Gamble

Following that, Long Xiaoxiao and the others moved on to tell Chu Feng about the affairs surrounding Daoist Niantian.

As it turned out, it had been many years since Daoist Niantian went into seclusion, so it had been a long time since the Niantian Gambling Formation had appeared on the face of the world.

Daoist Niantian had once said that there were no longer any major events in the Holy Light Galaxy that was worthy of him activating the Niantian Gambling Formation.

To phrase his words in another manner, the fact that he was willing to activate his Niantian Gambling Formation once more likely meant that a huge event that could very well determine the future of the Holy Light Galaxy was going to happen very soon.

And the reappearance of Daoist Niantian here, where the tournament for the juniors was going to be held, likely meant that the things that Chu Feng and the others were going to do in the future would bring about huge changes in the world.

This was the second reason why Long Xiaoxiao and the others were so excited.

After hearing Long Xiaoxiao's explanation, Chu Feng couldn't help but look forward to the activating of the Niantian Gambling Formation.

While they were chatting with one another, a purple streak of light suddenly rose from the horizon before flowing outward at an incredible speed. It surged across the air in all directions, casting a brilliance so blinding across the lands that even the sun was put to shame.

In the blink of an eye, the purple light had already flitted past the heads of Chu Feng and the others to head even further off.

In just a few moments, the sky was already completely dyed purple. It looked so beautiful that even Chu Feng, who had seen all sorts of sceneries, couldn't help but be amazed.

"It's activating?"

Long Xiaoxiao and the others exclaimed in agitation upon seeing the purple light.

From their words, Chu Feng understood that the purple light was Daoist Niantian's way to announce that the Niantian Gambling Formation had been activated.

The banquet was immediately put on a hold, and Chu Feng and the others quickly headed in the direction where the purple light had come from.

With Daoist Niantian's imposing reputation and the words he had put out before he went into seclusion, everyone understood that the activation of this Niantian Gambling Formation was a prelude to something even greater.

As such, no one was willing to miss this precious opportunity to witness history being made before their eyes.

Nearly everyone who caught sight of the signal rushed over at the fastest time possible to where the Niantian Gambling Formation was.

The Niantian Gambling Formation was quite a distance away from where Chu Feng and the others were at, so by the time they arrived, there was already quite a huge crowd gathered around. That being said, there were still many more on their way over.

In the blink of an eye, this snowy plains was already completely filled with cultivators, be it on land or in air.

Other than the Holy Light Clan, all of the notable powers of the Holy Light Galaxy had all gathered here.

However, Chu Feng's attention was not on the crowd but the Niantian Gambling Formation floating above the snowy plains.

It was purely a formation made out of runes, so it didn't have a tangible appearance. These runes were all emanating with faint purple light, irradiating the entire snowy plains under their glow

The translucent purple light appeared to be nothing formidable at first glance, but the power harnessed within them left Chu Feng deep in awe.

As a world spiritist himself, Chu Feng could tell that the Niantian Gambling Formation was indeed an incredibly formidable formation.

He was starting to understand why even powerhouses by the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the others were so respectful to Daoist Niantian. Even by conservative estimates, it was likely that Daoist Niantian's strength was above that of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the others.

As for whether Daoist Niantian was really on the same level as Old Man Compliance, Chu Feng dared not to say for sure. However, if he were to just evaluate it solely based on the prowess exerted by the formation, he would say that Daoist Niantian was indeed worthy of being considered as an equal to Old Man Compliance.

After all, those from the Holy Light Galaxy also didn't have a clear idea of how powerful Old Man Compliance was. They were just gauging it relatively against other cultivators, and by such a standard, it would indeed be fair to put them on the same standing as one another.

After releasing the purple light, the Niantian Gambling Formation fell silent.

Nothing happened at all until night finally fell. By then, the purple light emanated from the Niantian Gambling Formation had finally rallied most cultivators that were currently in the Storm Realm.

Boom boom boom boom boom!

The snowy fields began to tremor, and the soil that was hidden deeper under layers of snow suddenly rose up to form eleven hulking mountains. The height of each mountain was different from one another.

From left to right, similar to a staircase, each mountain was higher than the previous.

While everyone was still wondering what the significance of these eleven mountains was, the first mountain from the left, also the shortest mountain of all, suddenly glowed a brilliant purple light.

The purple light began moving along the surface of the mountain, reminiscent of a brush, and it swiftly formed five massive words before everyone's eyes.

Yin Clan Manor, Yin Buyu!

As soon as the final word was formed, a huge commotion broke out amidst the crowd.

From the discussions he was hearing all around, Chu Feng learned that Yin Buyu was the name of a person.

Yin Buyu had an extraordinary birth. He came from the one of the Upper Starfields of the Holy Light Galaxy that was known as the Death Starfield.

The Death Starfield was known to be a place that was filled with many powerful non-associated cultivators, resulting in having no nominal ruler. However, there were still some major powers that had managed to stand their ground there.

The Yin Clan Manor was one of the stronger powers amongst them, and Yin Buyu was the young master of the Yin Clan Manor.

On top of his extraordinary birth, Yin Buyu was also blessed with great talents too. It was said that he had already managed to reach rank five Utmost Exalted level several years back, making him one of the more well-known prodigies of the Holy Light Galaxy.

However, one thing that was worthy of mention was that it was not just Yin Buyu but the entire Yin Clan Manor that was brought to this place. And in the very moment that Yin Buyu's name appeared on the purple light, the person-in-question alighted from a war carriage and appeared before everyone's eyes.

The bustle amongst the crowd immediately rose to a new high as everyone looked at the Yin Clan Manor excitedly.

In just an instant, the limelight was all on Yin Buyu.

Chapter 4551: Differentiation of Ranking

Unable to withhold his curiosity, Chu Feng turned to look at Yin Buyu too.

Yin Buyu had a good-looking face and an exceptional disposition. Wearing a neat green robe and holding a foldable paper fan in hand, he looked like an accomplished individual. Like many other prodigies, however, he looked upon others with unconcealed condescension, but he did have the right to look down on others.

It was apparent that Yin Buyu enjoyed having the limelight on him as he actually clasped his fist and began greeting those that were looking his way.

Weng!

Barely after Yin Buyu's name appeared, purple light began moving around the second mountain, and yet another name appeared.

Windmounting Sect, Jiang Changkong!

As soon as this name appeared, the eyes of the crowd, which were still fixed on Yin Buyu a moment ago, turned toward another direction, where several massive warships were floating in mid-air.

Hung up high on the warships were flags with the words 'Windmounting Sect' written on them.

Chu Feng noticed that when the words 'Windmounting Sect, Jiang Changkong' appeared on the second mountain, Yin Buyu's face suddenly turned incredibly awful.

From the discussions around him, Chu Feng quickly understood the reason behind Yin Buyu's reaction.

Windmounting Sect was a power from Death Starfield too, and Jiang Changkong was the closed-door disciple of the Windmounting Sect's sectmaster. Even though he wasn't the son of the Windmounting Sect's sectmaster, his talents still made him deeply favored by the latter.

Similar to Yin Buyu, Jiang Changkong had also made his name a long time ago,

While they weren't as powerful as Yu Lie, they were still deemed as prodigies by the world. At the very least, their reputation far exceeded that of Long Xiaoxiao and the others.

Given that Jiang Changkong and Yin Buyu were both from the Death Starfield, it was inevitable that the two of them would be compared with one another, so they didn't have a good opinion of one another.

And one year ago, they finally clashed with one another.

The duel ended up in Jiang Changkong's victor, leaving Yin Buyu to bear the reputation of being 'second to Jiang Changkong'.

From the moment that their names appeared right after one another, everyone immediately came to a realization—this was the ranking of the juniors in the Holy Light Galaxy.

The taller the mountain, the higher one's ranking was.

Yin Buyu and Jiang Changkong were originally already on bad terms with one another, and for it to be officially declared in such a manner before the crowd only served to further madden him.

In any case, the realization that this was a ranking made everyone curious as to whose name would appear.

Soon, a name appeared on the third mountain from the left.

Monstrous Herd Temple, Kui Wudi.

This name made the crowd tremble in excitement.

As compared to the Windmounting Sect and Yin Clan Manor, the Monstrous Herd Temple was more well-known and powerful, and it was publicly acknowledged to be a power second only to the Holy Light Clan.

If one were to just compare their influence, neither the Windmounting Sect nor the Yin Clan Manor was a match for the Monstrous Herd Temple.

"What the hell! Is Daoist Niantian joking around here? How can I, Kui Wudi, be so weak? Is this my ranking?"

But in contrast to the cheering crowd, Kui Wudi wasn't too happy about the appearance of his name. His reaction left the crowd chuckling a little. Some offered their consolations while others made fun of him.

That being said, Long Xiaoxiao, Yin Daifen, Fu Feiyue, and the others only grew more anxious after the appearance of Kui Wudi's name. They wondered if their names would appear, and what their ranking would be if it did.

Would it be a low ranking?

If that was the case, it would really be embarrassing.

But what they were even more so afraid of was for their names to not appear at all.

If their names weren't on any of the mountains, wouldn't it mean that they weren't even a match for Yin Buyu and Jiang Changkong?

The answer gradually revealed itself as names appeared on the subsequent mountains. This was the order from the shortest to the tallest, the weakest to the strongest...

Yin Clan Manor, Yin Buyu.

Windmounting Sect, Jiang Changkong.

Monstrous Herd Temple, Kui Wudi.

Monstrous Herd Temple, Bao Yue.

Yu Heavenly Clan, Yu Yin.

Yu Heavenly Clan, Yu Hong.

Cloudsky Immortal Sect, Fu Feiyue.

Cloudsky Immortal Sect, Yin Daifen.

Dragon Clan, Long Xiaoxiao.

Up to this point, all of the strongest juniors from the Dragon Clan, Monstrous Herd Temple, Yu Heavenly Clan, and Cloudsky Immortal Sect had already appeared.

One thing about the ranking was that no one expected the juniors of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect to be ranked so high. After all, the Cloudsky Immortal Sect originated from a Middle Starfield, and it was the youngest of the four behemoths. Naturally, the populace didn't have as much of an understanding of them.

In fact, there were even some who felt that the Cloudsky Immortal Sect was inferior to the Windmounting Sect and Yin Clan Manor, so none of them expected their juniors to fare so well.

As for Long Xiaoxiao, while her name was not well-known in the Holy Light Galaxy, she was, after all, from the Dragon Clan. As such, no one really carried any doubts regarding her strength or talent. They were curious to see just what kind of power the junior of the Dragon Clan, Long Xiaoxiao, possessed to actually be able to be ranked in the third place.

At the same time, the crowd also began to look forward as to whose names would appear in the last two mountains.

Finally, a name appeared on the second-highest mountain.

Yu Heavenly Clan, Yu Lie.

"Yu Lie?!"

The appearance of Yu Lie's name caused a huge commotion amongst the crowd as the excitement in the air grew to a new high.

Yu Lie's name was simply too well-known that it was impossible not to tremble in agitation upon hearing it. That was the man who was acknowledged to be one of the three most talented prodigies in the Holy Light Galaxy back then! n-.o/)V--e-.l//B-/1.(n

Even the strongest junior of the Holy Light Clan, Shengguang Yu, was defeated in his hands!

Chapter 4552: Who Is Chu Feng?

It was just that Yu Lie had gone into closed-door training ever since he defeated Shengguang Yu. His long years of absence had brought about many rumors, none of them verifiable.

If Yu Lie's name was appearing here too, did it mean that he would be participating in the tournament too?

"If Yu Lie is really coming here too, the first place for this tournament would be pretty much confirmed. After all, the Holy Light Clan wouldn't be participating in this tournament, so there wouldn't be any juniors in the Holy Light Galaxy who would be able to stand a chance against him."

The crowd felt that the results were already decided if Yu Lie were to participate in the tournament. This was how deeply-ingrained Yu Lie's strength was in their minds.

"No, that's not right, Yu Lie is only in second place here. The name on the tallest mountain still hasn't appeared yet. Doesn't that mean that someone stronger than Yu Lie has appeared in the Holy Light Galaxy?"

Someone suddenly mentioned.

No one thought that Yu Lie's name would appear here, but its appearance only built up the tension for the revelation of the final mountain.

Finally, the purple light began to gather once more, and a name formed on the tallest mountain of all.

Chu Heavenly Clan, Chu Feng.

When those five words came into appearance, the commotion suddenly fell silent. It was almost as if time had stopped.

Everyone stared unblinkingly at those five words, wondering if their eyes were tricks on them. It was only a while later that a massive uproar broke out amongst them.

"Chu Heavenly Clan? What the hell is that?"

"Who in the world is Chu Feng?"

Everyone was surprised by that name on the very last mountain because they had never heard of it before! They quickly browsed through the list of top powers of the Holy Light Galaxy in their minds, but the words 'Chu Heavenly Clan' reaped them no results at all.

All of this was pointing to the fact that both Chu Feng and the Chu Heavenly Clan were nobodies at all!

“Chu Feng? Could it be that Chu Feng who defeated Lu Jie?”

Someone suddenly thought of a plausible Chu Feng.

“Lu Jie... You’re referring to the disciple of the Dao Enlightenment Sage Exalted?”

Another person sought clarification.

“Yes, I’m referring to him. The man who was dubbed as the most talented junior world spiritist in the current Holy Light Galaxy, Lu Jie. Back then, in the Ancient Era Domain, other than the Dao Enlightenment Sage Exalted himself, nearly all of the world spiritists were present there.

“Chu Feng managed to awe everyone by defeating Lu Jie and obtaining the Ancient Era Domain’s heritage. Right, he also has a master who is a Martial Exalted level cultivator! If I recall correctly, his master has grasped the terrifying rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation!”

“Ah, I remember him too! Chu Feng’s master is not only powerful, but he’s a vicious man too. Even the renowned Grandmaster Luo Tuo and Ghost-faced Heavenly Exalted were killed by him!”

There were many people who witnessed the happenings at the Ancient Era Domain back then. It was so shocking that only those who had witnessed it in person would have been able to grasp just how intense the situation was.

Soon, more and more people began to recall bits and pieces of Chu Feng’s history, causing his reputation to swiftly spread amongst the crowd.

This made those who didn’t have much of an understanding of Chu Feng realize that even if this man didn’t have a powerful background, he was definitely a force to be reckoned with.

That being said, even if he was able to defeat Lu Jie as a world spiritist, it didn’t necessarily mean that he was equally powerful as a cultivator too.

They could understand it if Chu Feng had appeared in one of these eleven mountains, but it was a little hard for them to accept him appearing in the tallest one, ranking even higher than the legendary Yu Lie.

As such, there was a lingering sentiment that Chu Feng was unworthy of his current position.

Weng!

All of a sudden, the purple light that had spread out wide earlier in the day began to contract into a purple sphere above the Niantian Gambling Formation before dissipating into nothingness.

When all of the purple light finally vanished from sight, a silhouette came into appearance.

This person was the master of the Niantian Gambling Formation, Daoist Niantian.

“Lord Niantian, may I ask what do the names on the eleven mountains signify?”

“Milord, why did Yu Lie’s name appear on one of the mountains? Does this mean that he’ll be participating in the tournament too?”

“Lord Niantian, is Chu Feng really worthy of having his name appear on the highest mountain?”

Daoist Niantian’s appearance immediately brought forth numerous questions from the crowd.

“Everyone, this ranking is based on my own judgment. It’s not indicative of the results of the tournament that’s going to happen,” Daoist Niantian answered the crowd’s question.

It was just that the answer left everyone feeling even more confused.

This would mean that Daoist Niantian acknowledged Chu Feng’s strength, but why would that be so?

Was Chu Feng really that formidable of a person? n((OvelB1n

“Lord Niantian, do you really view Chu Feng to be even stronger than Yu Lie? Could it be that you’re acquainted with Chu Feng?”

The crowd voiced out their confusion.

However, Daoist Niantian couldn’t be bothered to explain himself anymore.

He began forming hand seals with a single hand, causing purple light to glow from his body. His actions swiftly incurred a response from the Niantian Gambling Formation.

Shoosh!

Daoist Niantian flung his sleeves grandly, and innumerable droplets of purple light swiftly formed and scattered all around the surroundings.

Chapter 4553: A Shocking Action

“Quick, snatch the purple droplets!”

It was as if everyone had gone into a frenzy this time around. They quickly leaped into the air and used whatever means possible in order to grab those droplets of purple light.

They knew that the droplets of purple light were the chips that they would be able to use in the Niantian Gambling Formation later on. Once the gamble finally came to an end, they would be able to exchange these droplets of purple light for Niantian Energy.

However, the crowd swiftly noticed that they were unable to catch hold of the droplets of purple light.

This was a limitation that applied not only to Utmost Exalted level cultivators but Martial Exalted level cultivators too.

The droplets of purple light appeared to already have targets in mind, and they flew right into the bodies of their intended targets. Only those who were chosen by the droplets of purple light could obtain them; there was no way to intercept at all.

And in truth, everyone had already expected this to happen. This wasn’t the first time that the Niantian Gambling Formation had appeared in this world, after all.

They only tried to snatch it earlier in hopes that it might work, but when they realized that it was impossible to do so, they swiftly calmed down and resigned themselves to fate.

While these chips were free, not everyone had the qualification to obtain a chip.

In the end, there was a small portion of people who didn't receive a droplet of purple light, which meant that they had lost their rights to participate in the gambling formation.

"The gamble is very simple this time around. We'll be gambling on who will emerge as the strongest junior of this tournament.

"Choose the person whom you think is the strongest of all, and at the end of the tournament, return to this formation, and the formation will grant you the reward you deserve. Alright, you may proceed away to place your bets," Daoist Niantian told the crowd.

"Lord Niantian, may I ask if Yu Lie will be participating in the tournament?"

"Is Long Xiaoxiao here as well?"

"Will those two from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect be joining in too?"

The crowd bombarded questions upon Daoist Niantian.

As many of them hadn't seen them around, they weren't sure if they would be participating in the tournament as well. If they were to bet on Yu Lie or Long Xiaoxiao but they ended up being absent, they would have wasted their bets for nothing.

Shoosh!

It was at that moment that Daoist Niantian suddenly raised his hand, and the droplets of purple light that had already entered the cultivators' bodies suddenly flew back out and returned back to Daoist Niantian's hands.

"Milord, what do you mean by this?"

The crowd asked in bewilderment.

“If I were to give you all the answers, would I even need you to place your bets? Anyone who continues asking any question will have their chips taken away from them,” Daoist Niantian replied in displeasure.

Those words made everyone widen their eyes in realization.

Those who had their droplets of purple light taken away were those who had asked a question to Daoist Niantian earlier.

Given the current circumstances, it was apparent that there was no way they would be getting any clues out of Daoist Niantian. They could only rely on their own judgment for this gamble.

So, the crowd began to make their move.

They walked into the gambling formation and fused the purple droplet of light in their bodies into the mountain of the person they had decided to bet on.

The eleven mountains swiftly glowed purple under the dark sky, creating quite a beautiful sight.

The radiance emanated by the eleven mountains differed based on the number of droplets of purple light they received. After everyone made their choices, the radiance emanated by the mountains, from the brightest to the dimmest, was as followed...

Long Xiaoxiao.

Yin Daifen.

Fu Feiyue.

Yu Lie.

Yu Hong.

Yu Yin.

Kui Wudi.

Chu Feng.

Jiang Changkong.

Yin Buyu.

While everyone knew that Yu Lie was incredibly powerful, they felt that it was unlikely that he would participate in this tournament out of consideration that he hadn't appeared in public view for such a long time.

As a result of that, Yu Lie wasn't the person that received the most vote.

While the crowd had little understanding of Long Xiaoxiao, Yin Daifen, Fu Feiyue, and the others, they were still the top geniuses nurtured by the four behemoths. Given so, it was impossible for them to be weak.

Besides, Daoist Niantian must have his own reasons for showing his evaluation of their strength too. There were many cultivators who decided to trust in Daoist Niantian's judgment, which resulted in Long Xiaoxiao, Yin Daifen, and Fu Feiyue receiving the most bets.

There was one exception to that rule though, and that was Chu Feng.

Daoist Niantian had placed Chu Feng's name on the highest mountain, but that did little to inspire confidence in the latter. Chu Feng's humble background made him look shady, and the only thing that the crowd knew about him was that he had managed to defeat Lu Jie.

Make no mistake, that was indeed a formidable feat, but it was still too much of a stretch to call him the strongest junior over that.

As a result, not many people betted on Chu Feng.

Nevertheless, he still ended up ranking higher than Jiang Changkong and Yin Buyu, and this made the two of them rather displeased.

"Young friends, aren't you going to participate in the gamble too?" Daoist Niantian turned to Chu Feng and the others were and asked.

Daoist Niantian's question was initially met with incomprehension from the crowd, but when the air tremble a little and the armies of the Dragon Clan, Yu Heavenly Clan, Monstrous Herd Temple, and Cloudsky Immortal Sect showed themselves, a huge commotion immediately broke out.

But when they looked at the juniors present amongst them, they immediately felt bitter regret.

That was because they spotted Yu Lie's figure amongst them.

"Yu Lie is really here! That man who has disappeared for decades is here!"

"My gosh! If Yu Lie is here, the result of the tournament is pretty much decided!"

"How could I have been so dumb as to not bet on Yu Lie? Sigh..."

Such bitter complaints sounded all around.

But while there were some who regretted their decisions, there were also those who could hardly stop their smiles from showing on their faces.

The fact that Yu Lie was in the fourth place showed that he did receive a substantial amount of bets on him.

They were really just gambling on the odds that Yu Lie was here, and it looked like they had betted correctly.

"Looks like it's our turn to choose now."

Under everyone's gazes, Long Xiaoxiao stepped forward and tore the talisman paper which Daoist Niantian had personally given her a while back. In an instant, a huge burst of purple light surged into her body.

Looking at the tremendous purple radiance she was emanating, the crowd felt deeply envious.

Of the crowd who had received the purple light, most of them received at least several droplets of purple light, although there were a few who received up to thirty droplets of purple light.

However, the amount of purple light that had surged into Long Xiaoxiao's body was an amazing 900 droplets.

As long as Long Xiaoxiao betted on the right person, she would be able to double her prize and receive a huge amount of Niantian Energy.

One must know that Niantian Energy was an incredibly precious cultivation resource!

"That lass, is she... insane?"

But in the next instant, everyone widened their eyes in astonishment.

Long Xiaoxiao had just done something that left all of them utterly bewildered.

Chapter 4554: Bias

To everyone's disbelief, Long Xiaoxiao betted all 900 droplets of purple light she had received on Chu Feng's mountain.

And before the crowd could recover from the shock, Yin Daifen, Fu Feiyue, Yu Hong, Yu Yin, Bao Yue, and Kui Wudi also stepped into the Niantian Gambling Formation and made their bets too.

Every single one of them placed the bets they had received all on Chu Feng's mountain.

"What in the world are they doing? Could that Chu Feng really be that formidable?"

Everyone was still confused at first, but soon, they began to doubt their own judgment.

If it was only Daoist Niantian and Long Xiaoxiao who had displayed their trust in Chu Feng, they might have still harbored some doubts. However, when so many prodigies were doing the same, it could only mean that Chu Feng really had the strength to back it up.

"Look, Yu Lie is going to make his bet too! Is he going to choose Chu Feng too?"

Everyone turned their eyes on Yu Lie and watched him intently. *no ve)1b*.In

At this very moment, Yu Lie had finally stepped into the Niantian Gambling Formation. The number of droplets of purple light he had received was even greater than that of Long Xiaoxiao's, numbering at a thousand.

However, what everyone was concerned about was not how many droplets of purple light he had but who he would choose to bet on.

As the prodigy renowned for having once defeated Shengguang Yu, would he make the same decision as the others and choose Chu Feng?

Or would he trust in his own ability and bet in himself?

Before everyone's watching eyes, Yu Lie placed all 1000 droplets of purple light into Chu Feng's mountain.

"Holy sheeps! Yu Lie actually chose Chu Feng too!"

"Is Chu Feng really that powerful as to have even Yu Lie choose him?"

"Doesn't this mean that we have made the wrong bet?"

"Sigh, we were too foolish! Daoist Niantian has already shown us the answer, so why didn't we believe him?"

Many people amongst the crowd struck their heads in remorse.

There were even some who raised their arms and slapped their own faces, as if to punish themselves for their stupidity.

Yu Lie's decision had a different significance as compared to the other prodigies. His accomplishments were well-known to the world, such that no one would question his talents. For him to choose Chu Feng only meant that he was publicly acknowledging that he was weaker than Chu Feng.

At this point, it was already very clear that Chu Feng was the strongest amongst the eleven prodigies here.

"Everyone, please calm down. Judging from how they look, it appears that all of them are acquainted with one another. No, it would be more accurate to say that they are on good terms!

"What if they are intentionally helping Chu Feng out of consideration of their friendship? After all, Chu Feng had received far too little bets thus far!"

Someone proposed a possibility.

"Yes, you're right. There could be such a possibility. The Niantian Energy might mean a lot of people like us, but they're prodigies from the four behemoths. They have no lack of cultivation resources anyway, so losing a bit of Niantian Energy means nothing to them!

"If they are really close with one another, it's not impossible for them to sacrifice a bit of cultivation resources in order to back Chu Feng up!"

This possibility swiftly won the support of quite a large group of people.

In the end, they still didn't believe in Chu Feng's capability. They didn't think that a fellow would appear out of nowhere would actually be the strongest junior in the Holy Light Galaxy.

"Little benefactor, it's your turn," Long Xiaoxiao turned to Chu Feng and said.

So far, Chu Feng was the only one who hadn't made his bet yet.

The reason why he hadn't made his bet was because he was hesitating at the moment.

He knew that he would be the one to appear on the final and tallest mountain, but betting on himself seemed a little too egocentric.

"Xiaoxiao, have you used the Niantian Energy before? Is it a formidable cultivation resource?" Chu Feng asked Long Xiaoxiao.

He wanted to know just how potent the Niantian Energy was. If this was an opportunity not to be missed, he would bet on himself.

Otherwise, he could just split them amongst Long Xiaoxiao, Yu Lie, and the others in reciprocation to them backing him.

"Little benefactor, you mustn't miss this opportunity. The Niantian Energy is an extremely formidable cultivation resource!"

"Brother Chu Feng, the Niantian Energy has different effects of each cultivator depending on his talents. You shouldn't miss out on this opportunity."

It wasn't just Long Xiaoxiao who advised Chu Feng. Even Yu Lie and the others chipped in as well.

Those words made it clear to Chu Feng how he should choose.

So, Chu Feng tore the talisman paper in his hand.

Peng!

Purple light gushed out like a tornado from within, sweeping all around the surroundings.

"Holy shit, what is going on?"

The mouths of the crowd opened agape when they saw the massive outpour of purple light engulfing all around them.

Long Xiaoxiao was given 900 droplets of purple light whereas Yu Lie was given 1000 droplets.

Logically speaking, even if Chu Feng's name was on the highest mountain, he should have only been given 1100 droplets of purple light.

Yet, the purple lights that were swirling around Chu Feng were massive in number... There were 10,000 of them!

"This is too unfair!"

"What's this bias?"

Even Yin Daifen and the others felt a little tilted inside upon seeing this sight.

"Does Daoist Niantian has such a high view of Chu Feng?"

On the other hand, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the others saw something else from this situation.

Daoist Niantian only gave chips personally to people whom he had a high opinion of, and the amount he gave out was indicative of his evaluation of the person.

The amount of droplets of purple light that Chu Feng had just received was unprecedented in history.

"How formidable."

A voice suddenly boomed across the air. It was so loud that just the sonic boom itself was enough to shake the world.

There was no cultivator who would dare to speak with such a voice under such an occasion. However, when the crowd turned their sights to look at the person who had just spoken up, they immediately understood why the other party was so brazen.

It was a young man with a suave and carefree appearance, reminiscent of a person who liked to fool around.

There was a silver sword hanging on his waist without a sheath, and it emanated a blinding light. Anyone could tell with a single look that it was a good sword.

However, what that caught people's eyes wasn't the young man's sword but his identity.

He was one of the strongest prodigies of the Holy Light Clan, Shengguang Yu!

Chapter 4555: The Overbearing Shengguang Yu

Shengguang Yu's appearance made the noisy atmosphere calm down a little.

Be it the non-affiliated cultivators, the juniors, or those from the older generation, everyone looked at Shengguang Yu with a hint of fear in their eyes.

Shengguang Yu wasn't just a prodigy of the Holy Light Clan; he was also the grandson of the Holy Light Clan's Clan Chief. Given his identity, no one would dare to offend him.

From the moment that Long Xiaoxiao and the others saw Shengguang Yu, they immediately knew that things were going awry.

Shengguang Yu was known to be a domineering and unreasonable person, and he was currently eyeing Chu Feng with eyes filled with hostility. This wasn't a good omen.

It was known that Shengguang Yu had once participated in the Niantian Gambling Formation too, and he had received chips directly from Daoist Niantian himself too.

But back then, the number of droplets of purple light he received only numbered a thousand.

Yet, Chu Feng had received 10,000 of them, an amount far greater than Shengguang Yu's.

It went without saying that Shengguang Yu felt extremely displeased about this situation. Everyone amidst the crowd instinctively knew that Shengguang Yu was going to cause trouble for Chu Feng.

“Chu Heavenly Clan? Why haven’t I heard of it before? Which starfield does it come from?” Shengguang Yu asked Chu Feng.

“I’m from Ancestral Martial Starfield,” Chu Feng replied politely.

“Ancestral Martial Starfield? Hahahaha!”

It was just that Shengguang Yu burst into laughter right after hearing that response. His laughter was filled with sarcasm and mockery.

“I do know of Ancestral Martial Starfield, but isn’t it a trashy starfield? Did you really come from that heap of garbage?” Shengguang Yu asked.

Long Xiaoxiao and the others couldn’t help but sweat on Chu Feng’s behalf.

They were right. Shengguang Yu was indeed here to provoke Chu Feng and make things difficult for him.

At this moment, countless voice transmissions sounded in Chu Feng’s ears. Everyone was advising Chu Feng not to refute Shengguang Yu. They didn’t hope for anything unpleasant to happen between Chu Feng and this Shengguang Yu.

However, Chu Feng felt deeply displeased by this Shengguang Yu.

He did know that Shengguang Yu was not a person that could be offended easily given his ties with the Holy Light Clan, but the latter had already gone this far as to insult him. Besides, it wasn’t his character to hold back out of fear of the other party’s identity.

So, he still chose to speak up in the end.

“Garbage? On what basis are you making this claim? I have heard that the Ancestral Martial Starfield is the origin of cultivation. If not for it, we, cultivators, might not have managed to come this far. Don’t you think it’s inappropriate for you to describe such a sacred place as a heap of garbage?”

Even though Chu Feng was refuting Shengguang Yu’s words, he had controlled his tone well so as to spare Shengguang Yu some face.

“Origin of cultivation? You sure think highly of unverified rumors. As expected of someone who came from a trashy starfield, you sure know how to give yourself an ego boost.

“Cultivators have always spoken with their strength, so don’t just talk without showing any actions. If you wish to stand for the Ancestral Martial Starfield, show your own strength. Aren’t you a favored one by Daoist Niantian? Why don’t you show me what you’re capable of then!” Shengguang Yu said.

Those words made everyone, be it those from the Dragon Clan or the other powers, feeling a little tense inside.

Things were swiftly heading down the worst case scenario.

“Young master Shengguang Yu, the tournament is about to begin. Going by the rules, isn’t it inappropriate for you to make a move against Chu Feng?”

Someone amidst the crowd spoke up—Yu Lie.

Shengguang Yu’s eyes narrowed upon seeing Yu Lie. He was initially just assessing Chu Feng with eyes of condescension, but a flicker of rage had now ignited in his eyes.

“I was still wondering who dares to interrupt my words, but it turns out to be you, Yu Lie. It’s great that you’re here. Since you went into closed-door training for so long, shall we have a look and see how far you’ve improved thus far? Come, let’s have a battle!”

Boom!

Right after saying those words, Shengguang Yu released his oppressive might, revealing his rank eight Utmost Exalted level cultivation.

The crowd wasn’t too surprised by Shengguang Yu’s cultivation level as they had already known about it in advance. In fact, given Shengguang Yu’s talents, he should have at least reached rank nine Utmost Exalted level by now.

After all, Shengguang Nian, the other prodigy who was placed on the same pedestal as Shengguang Yu back then, had already reached rank nine Utmost Exalted level, and there were even rumors that he was currently attempting a breakthrough to Martial Exalted level!

It was bizarre for such a huge gap to appear between two prodigies that boasted equal talent back then. As such, the crowd couldn’t help but harbor some guesses regarding this.

The deduction that was the most common amongst the crowd was that Shengguang Yu had sustained significant damage to both his body and soul after being defeated by Yu Lie back then, resulting in a severe slowdown in his cultivation.

If that was the case, it was understandable why Shengguang Yu would carry such deep hatred for Yu Lie and react in such a manner.

“Young master Shengguang, I’m not a match for you, so please don’t make things difficult for me,” Yu Lie replied with a smile.

He chose to admit defeat readily, and there wasn’t the slightest look of awkwardness on his face when he did so. On the contrary, he looked relieved even. It seemed like he had already resolved himself for such a day to come.

“Hmph! You aren’t a match for me? Yu Lie, what do you mean by those words? Are you looking down on me?”

However, Shengguang Yu wasn’t planning to let matters go so easily.

“Isn’t Yu Lie’s words direct enough for any human to comprehend? Why do you have to insist on cornering him? If a fight is what you want, I’ll accompany you!” Chu Feng spoke up.

Those words made the hearts of Long Xiaoxiao and the others palpitate in anxiety. They didn’t hope to wish to see a conflict occurring between Chu Feng and Shengguang Yu. n./o--v)-e)-ℒ-)B(-l()n

However, those who were unrelated with Chu Feng started to feel a little excited about this current turn of events. After all, they wanted to see how much the person who was so highly regarded by Daoist Niantian was.

While Shengguang Yu’s current cultivation was beneath Shengguang Nian, he was still more than worthy of being dubbed as the second strongest junior in the Holy Light Galaxy.

It would surely be an exciting fight between the two of them.

Chapter 4556: The Phenomenon of the Gambling Formation

“Cough cough!”

It was then that a series of light coughs sounded from not too far away.

Despite the commotion going on all around, those light coughs sounded loudly in everyone's ears. It was an intentional gesture by the person in order to gather everyone's attention.

Someone who dared to do such a thing in this setting was definitely of notable standing, so everyone quickly turned their gazes over.

They found themselves faced with a young man who looked reminiscent of a scholar. Contemplative looks flashed across the faces all around and people began whispering to one another.

The token on the young man's waist revealed his identity as a member of a Holy Light Clan too, and he happened to be a person whom Chu Feng recognized too.

It was the person whom he had met back at the Nine Soul Galaxy's Conquerstar Mountain Villa, Shengguang Jin'an.

Back then, Shengguang Jin'an left quite a favorable impression with Chu Feng.

However, through the discussions of the crowd around, Chu Feng realized that Shengguang Jin'an was still a little known figure in the current Holy Light Galaxy. At the very least, most people present didn't recognize him.

"Young master Yu, I think that it might not be appropriate for you to clash hands with brother Chu Feng right now. Would it do for you to postpone it to another date?" Shengguang Jin'an told Shengguang Yu.

Even the crowd felt nervous on Shengguang Jin'an's behalf when he said those words.

It was common knowledge amongst the populace that Shengguang Yu was arrogant not just to outsiders but within the Holy Light Clan too. There were even several occasions where he had assaulted a clan member.

Shengguang Yu was the kind of person who wouldn't allow anyone to oppose him.

As such, it was unthinkable for an unknown figure like Shengguang Jin'an to actually attempt to intervene in Shengguang Yu's affairs, especially while the latter was burning in rage...

The crowd didn't think that this was going to end well for Shengguang Jin'an.

However, a shocking sight happened.

"What's not appropriate about this?"

Instead of lashing out at Shengguang Jin'an, Shengguang Yu replied with a cold but at least composed tone.

"The tournament is going to begin very soon. It won't be fair to Chu Feng if you hurt him and affect his results. If you really wish to have a duel with him, you can do so after the tournament concludes," Shengguang Jin'an said.

"Very well. Chu Feng, I'll spare you this once since Brother Jin'an has spoken up on your behalf. Whether you are trash or not, I'll verify it once the tournament is over!" Shengguang Yu said.

Those words surprised the crowd.

They didn't think that Shengguang Yu would go so far as to listen to Shengguang Jin'an.

In an instant, everyone's perception of Shengguang Jin'an changed greatly. They began to assess the scholarly young man intently, as if trying to find out just what was different about him.

"Chu Feng, you should place your bet."

It was then that Daoist Niantian's voice sounded once more, urging Chu Feng to hurry up.

So, Chu Feng walked into the Niantian Gambling Formation with his 10,000 droplets of purple light.

Weng!

In the moment that Chu Feng stepped in, a brilliant radiance exploded from within the Niantian Gambling Formation. Eighteen streaks of purple light burst forth like majestic dragons, dancing around Chu Feng exuberantly.

At the same time, a massive avatar appeared in the sky. It was a silhouette of Chu Feng.

Both Chu Feng's silhouettes and the eighteen streaks of purple light covered huge swathes of the sky, such that everyone could see their existences clearly.

"How could this be? What is that?"

Everyone broke out in discussion as they looked at the massive Chu Feng's silhouette and the dancing streaks of purple light above.

Even Chu Feng was a little taken aback by the situation before him.

"My gosh. Could this be... the phenomenon of the Niantian Gambling Formation that Daoist Niantian mentioned before?"

A person amongst the crowd exclaimed.

Everyone immediately turned their attention toward Daoist Niantian in search of an answer.

"It's indeed a phenomenon," Daoist Niantian affirmed the judgment.

Whoosh!

It immediately brought the excitement pulsating in the air to a new high.

While Chu Feng hadn't really shown his worth to the crowd yet, the fact that he could induce a phenomenon just by stepping into the Niantian Gambling Formation was enough to show that he was no ordinary existence.

"Little benefactor, you're too formidable!" Long Xiaoxiao shouted at Chu Feng as she hopped around the place, unable to suppress her excitement.

Yu Lie and the others also looked at Chu Feng in admiration too. They had known that Chu Feng was formidable all along, but the latter had really brought them great surprise together.

They had long heard of this phenomenon before.

According to Daoist Niantian, the Niantian Gambling Formation wasn't intended just for gambling. More than that, it was a formation that assessed one's talent.

If a sufficiently powerful cultivator were to step into the Niantian Gambling Formation, it would induce a phenomenon.

It was just that this requirement was extremely high.

Countless prodigies and experts, be it young or old, had stepped into the formation, and this included the current strongest expert in the Holy Light Galaxy, the Holy Light Clan's Clan Chief, Shengguang Xuanye.

However, none of them had managed to induce the phenomenon, such that there were even a few people who had asked Daoist Niantian if the phenomenon really existed.

All along, Daoist Niantian would simply respond with a light smile, not bothering to explain at all.

But today, the phenomenon really appeared.

And it was Chu Feng who had induced it.

This made everyone notice that perhaps, in terms of talent, there was really no one in the Holy Light Galaxy who was able to hold a candle to him.

"Why did the phenomenon occur?"

But in contrast to the cheering crowds, Elder Gongsun of the Cloudsky Immortal Sect had a tight frown on his forehead.

"Elder, the fact that Chu Feng was able to induce the phenomenon shows that his talents are incomparable. Why do you look so downcast?"

Someone from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect asked Elder Gongsun.

"I really don't know whether it's good for young friend Chu Feng to be showing his edge right now," Elder Gongsun remarked as he turned his sights to Shengguang Yu.

A few other people from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect also followed suit, and they realized that Shengguang Yu had his fists clenched tightly.

Shengguang Yu was furious, to the point where veins were popping up on his temples. His eyes were filled not only with envy and fury, but chilling murderous intent too.

Chapter 4557: Destined For Greatness

The silhouette made out of purple lights towered imposingly in the sky, attracting the attention of even those who had no interest in the Niantian Gambling Formation too.

This was the first time they were seeing such a phenomenon.

However, this phenomenon didn't last for too long before the massive silhouette in the sky dissipated away.

But while the phenomenon had vanished, the crowd was still unable to calm their hearts for a very long while. No one was able to direct their gazes away from Chu Feng.

Chu Heavenly Clan, Chu Feng.

No matter what kind of results he achieved in the upcoming tournament, his name would surely spread far and wide after today. It was just that whether his name would be associated with greatness or become a laughingstock would depend on the results of the upcoming tournament.

If he were to clinch the first place, he would become the top prodigy of the Holy Light Galaxy other than those from the Holy Light Clan.

His reputation would then spread far and wide, perhaps even surpassing that of Yu Lie back then.

However, if Chu Feng failed to take the first place, it would prove that his reputation was built on something unfounded, that Daoist Niantian and all of these juniors had misjudged him. He would be humiliated and mocked by the world.

Perhaps no one would dare to do so in the open, but there would surely be no lack of people who would ridicule him in the shadows.

...

After the phenomenon dissipated, Chu Feng unhesitatingly placed all of his chips on the mountain with his name.

His action didn't surprise the crowd though. If he really was confident of taking first place in the tournament, it went without saying that he should bet on himself.

There was no such thing as having too much cultivation resource, after all.
noVE-lB(In

"Chu Feng, don't you dare escape after the tournament!" Shengguang Yu spat coldly.

"Don't worry, I'll wait for you," Chu Feng replied.

"Hah, that better be the case!"

After saying his piece, Shengguang Yu turned around and left.

However, to everyone's surprise, after Shengguang Yu left, Shengguang Jin'an walked up to Chu Feng, clasped his fist, and said, "Brother Chu Feng, we meet again."

The warm smile that was on his face made it seem as if he was greeting an old friend.

This made the crowd realize that this mysterious young man from the Holy Light Clan was actually acquainted with Chu Feng, which meant that it wasn't a coincidence that he appeared here.

Most likely, he specially came over here to help Chu Feng out of the quandary he was in.

Thinking back, Chu Feng had come here together with the Dragon Clan, Monstrous Herd Temple, Yu Heavenly Clan, and Cloudsky Immortal Sect, and the prodigies of those four behemoths also placed all of their chips in Chu Feng.

This could only mean that he was on close terms with the four behemoths, or else there was no way they would have done something like that.

In other words, Chu Feng was not only monstrously talented, but he had the backing of the top powers in the Holy Light Galaxy as well.

This realization made the crowd astonished. Many of them made up their minds to make sure to never offend this Chu Feng. Otherwise, they could very well die a tragic death.

“Brother Jin’an, thank you for your help earlier on,” Chu Feng clasped his fist and thanked Shengguang Jin’an.

He knew that Shengguang Jin’an had come here specially to help him out.

“Brother Chu Feng, you’re too courteous. It’s for young master Shengguang’s own good that I stopped him too. We, as members of the Holy Light Clan, should strive to set a leading example for others instead of defying the rules set by our Clan Chief,” Shengguang Jin’an explained with a smile.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng nodded with a smile. There was some sense in what Shengguang Jin’an had just said.

“Brother Chu Feng, I’m looking forward to your performance in the tournament. I hope that you won’t let me down,” Shengguang Jin’an said.

“Brother Jin’an, you need not worry about that. I’ll give it my best for the tournament, or else I’ll only be letting down everyone who has put their trust in me,” Chu Feng replied.

“That’s good. I’ll be meeting you at the Storm Combat Dragon Ring then,” Shengguang Jin’an said.

“Storm Combat Dragon Ring? Young master Jin’an, are you saying that the tournament will be held at the Storm Combat Dragon Ring?”

The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and the others asked.

There were many notable figures present in the field that had looks of anticipation on their faces too.

So far, they only knew that the tournament would be held in this realm, but they had no idea where the specific location was.

However, they had heard of the Storm Combat Dragon Ring before.

“Right, it’s that Storm Combat Dragon Ring. In truth, the Holy Light Clan would be announcing the location of the Storm Combat Dragon Ring today,” Shengguang Jin’an said.

Hearing Shengguang Jin’an’s confirmation, Long Xiaoxiao and the juniors clenched their fists tightly in excitement.

After chatting a while longer, Shengguang Jin’an took his leave.

After that, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and the others quickly asked Chu Feng about Shengguang Jin’an, curious to know just who he was.

Chu Feng told them how he came to meet Shengguang Jin’an in the Nine Souls Galaxy, but aside from that, he didn’t really know anything about the latter at all.

“Right. What kind of place is that Storm Combat Dragon Ring that was mentioned earlier?”

Chu Feng noticed the huge reaction from the crowd when the Storm Combat Dragon Ring was mentioned, so he was curious to know just what was so special about that place.

Chapter 4558: Black-robed Young Man

“Little benefactor, the Storm Combat Dragon Ring is known to be the place where the Rampaging Storm Clan cultivated at.”

Long Xiaoxiao quickly explained the background of the Storm Combat Dragon Ring to Chu Feng.

The previous ruler of the Storm Realm was the famous Rampaging Storm Clan, and the Storm Combat Dragon Ring was a relic left behind by them.

Those who knew about the Rampaging Storm Clan would know how callous they were even to their own clan members. As long as one’s talents didn’t meet the mark, one would be killed right away.

Similarly, the training that the Rampaging Storm Clan imposed on their juniors was equally callous too. It was at an intensity unimaginable to most cultivators, such that it was worthy of being dubbed as hellish.

The Storm Combat Dragon Ring was one of the places that were used by the Rampaging Storm Clan to train their juniors.

Typically speaking, there should have been no reason why Long Xiaoxiao and the other juniors would look forward to heading to such a place. On the contrary, it should have been a place to be feared.

Naturally, there was another reason why they were so excited about this.

There had been rumors for a long time that the secrets and martial skills of the Rampaging Storm Clan were concealed inside the Storm Combat Dragon Ring.

What was the Rampaging Storm Clan?

Back in that era, even the Holy Light Clan, who was now ruling the entire galaxy, would dare not confront the Rampaging Storm Clan face-on. From such a perspective, it could be said that the Rampaging Storm Clan was stronger than the Holy Light Clan.

A martial skill left behind by such a clan was bound to be a huge deal. It could easily be passed down through the generations as a precious family heirloom!

And that was the reason why Long Xiaoxiao and the others were looking forward to it.

“There’s no reason to be looking forward to the Storm Combat Dragon Ring. On the contrary, I think that you should prepare yourselves to face adversity. After all, that’s a place which the Rampaging Storm Clan use to train their juniors.”

The Clodusky Immortal Sect’s sectmaster spoke up to warn the crowd.

Everyone felt that his warning made sense.

Ever since the Holy Light Clan became the overlord of the Holy Light Galaxy, it took over the territories that were previously dominated by the Rampaging Storm Clan. If the Rampaging Storm Clan had really left any treasures behind, it would have already been found and taken away by the Holy Light Clan.

Of course, as the Storm Combat Dragon Ring was a place where only juniors could enter, if the juniors of the Holy Light Clan were lacking in strength or

talents, they might be unable to decipher the secrets hidden there. If so, there might still be treasures lurking around.

As such, the attitude the crowd took toward this matter was cautious hopefulness. They were hoping that there would be a chance that there were still treasures there, but if there wasn't, so be it.

Rather than being concerned with the possibility of obtaining something good from the Storm Combat Dragon Ring, it would indeed be better for them to focus on the dangers that they would face instead.

... n-)0veLbIn

Shengguang Jin'an was speaking the truth.

Shortly after the whole incident, the Holy Light Clan announced the location of the tournament to be the Storm Combat Dragon Ring.

In order to achieve a good result in the tournament, the juniors began preparing themselves for the battle ahead.

This included the Yin Clan Manor's Yin Buyu too.

However, Yin Buyu was in an advantageous position compared to others because he managed to find an exceptional cultivation ground in the Storm Realm.

While massive crowds had gathered in the Storm Realm, there were still many unoccupied lands due to how vast the Storm Realm was.

The Yin Clan Manor was simply planning to set up their camp at somewhere quiet and peaceful, but a stroke of coincidence led them to discover a space that was suffused with mystical energy. This mystical energy was even more condensed and potent than natural energies, making it an ideal cultivation resource.

However, this space could only be entered by juniors.

Initially, the Yin Clan Manor sent all of their talented juniors in to cultivate, but they soon realized that the mystical energy was limited in its amount. Its concentration decreased continuously as they cultivated. So, after great

consideration, the Yin Clan Manor decided to withdraw its other juniors out of the space.

As a result, this place ended up being monopolized by Yin Buyu.

Yin Buyu was cultivating in this place at this very moment, but just as he was reaching a crucial phase, the mystical energy lingering in this space suddenly swiftly grew thin.

“Damn it, did I finish using up the energy at this moment? I was on the verge of making a breakthrough! Am I to watch helplessly as Chu Feng makes a name for himself and overshadow me?”

Yin Buyu berated out of sheer frustration.

All this while, the only enemy that was in his eyes was the Windmounting Sect’s Jiang Changkong. But the other day, when he saw the commotion Chu Feng induced in the Niantian Gambling Formation, his target changed to Chu Feng.

As long as he defeated Chu Feng, he would be able to take over his place. The latter’s reputation as the greatest prodigy would be all his.

And the mystical energy in this place was supposed to allow him to make a breakthrough and push him a step closer to his goal. However, the mystical energy in the surroundings was on the verge of disappearing entirely, which meant that he was swiftly straying away from his ultimate gate.

Given so, he couldn’t help but feel deeply exasperated.

“You keep mentioning Chu Feng. Is he a strong person?”

A voice suddenly resounded in this space.

“You scoundrel!” Yin Buyu bellowed in rage.

He had already ordered that no juniors were allowed to be in this space other than him.

For another voice to sound here meant that a junior had disobeyed his orders and sneak in here to cultivate. No wonder the mystical energy would vanish so quickly!

The furious Yin Buyu was just about to start hurling curses when he turned around and suddenly froze up.

The person who had appeared in this space was a black-robed young man with long black hair. The young man had a very ordinary appearance.

Yin Buyu didn't recognize the other party, and from his dress-up, it was apparent that he wasn't from the Yin Clan Manor.

"Who are you? Who allowed you in here?"

Even though Yin Buyu didn't recognize the other party, it didn't hinder him from questioning him.

"Heh..."

The black-robed man chuckled softly after hearing Yin Buyu's words.

"You were the one who was stealing my energy for your cultivation, and you still have the cheek to question me?"

As the black-robed man spoke, he flicked his wrist and took out a black lotus. The black lotus began to blossom, and an intangible energy flowy flowed forth from it.

Upon getting a closer sense of the intangible energy, Yin Buyu's eyes widened in delight.

It was the mystical energy that he had been absorbing!

Shoosh!

As soon as Yin Buyu realized that the mystical energy in here had all come from the black lotus in the black-robed man's hands, he charged toward the latter to snatch the black lotus over.

Uwa!

But before Yin Buyu could even come close, a pained groan had already escaped from his throat.

The black-robed man didn't even move a step at all, but Yin Buyu was already pinned in mid-air, clutching his neck frantically as he struggled in pain.

It was a black whiff of aura that flowed forth from the black-robed man, morphed into the form of a hand, that was strangling Yin Buyu by his neck.

“You are a rude fellow.”

The black-robed man said as he gazed at Yin Buyu with wintry eyes.

Chapter 4559: The Strongest Expert in the Galaxy

Hu!

The black-robed man looked at Yin Buyu coldly as an even greater amount of black aura poured out from his body.

The hand morphed out of black aura had released Yin Buyu’s neck, but the black aura had formed dozens of sharp claws that encircled him tightly.

From the looks of it, if Yin Buyu were to dare move recklessly, he would be immediately torn to pieces.

“D-don’t kill me, I am the young master of the Yin Clan Manor! My father and the other elders are all here, and they’re right outside! If you don’t believe me, you can take a look for yourself! n/.ᄇ--V-.E/)l/-b-)l).n

“If any harm were to befall me, my father and the other elders will definitely not let you off!”

Yin Buyu was completely panicked. The previous oppressive posture he took had been replaced by terror.

“Yin Clan Manor? Never heard of it before. Not even the Holy Light Clan is worthy of my sights, let alone a nameless power!” the black-robed man scoffed.

It didn’t look like he was just putting on an act of bravado. His relaxed posture was filled with confidence, revealing his utter lack of fear.

Hearing those words from the black-robed man, and putting it together with his unfathomable strength and his condescending attitude, Yin Buyu felt his heart clenching up tightly as he gulped down a mouthful of saliva.

He realized that he was standing before a person far beyond his means to deal with, and he dared not to show any signs of arrogance anymore.

“Milord, as long as you spare me, I’ll tell you whatever you wish to know.”

Yin Buyu tossed aside his dignity and assumed an incredibly humble position. Even if the black-robed man were to ask him to kneel right now, he would do it without hesitation.

“Tell me, what’s going on with that Chu Feng person you keep talking about the last few days? Is he very strong amongst the juniors?” the black-robed man asked.

“That’s right. Chu Feng is the strongest junior in the galaxy right now. However, he’s also an incredibly conceited individual too. He declared that every other junior aside from him in the Holy Light Galaxy are all trash, not worthy of mention at all.

“It’s due to his arrogance that I made up my mind to defeat him so as to crush his overbearing attitude.”

Yin Buyu was also a despicable man too.

When he realized that the black-robed man could have very well been here for the tournament too, he immediately began framing Chu Feng in a bad light, hoping that the black-robed man would deal with Chu Feng on his behalf.

He had a feeling that this black-robed man should be able to curb Chu Feng without any issue, especially since he had never felt such a terrifying pressure from any other junior to this date.

“Hearing you put it in such a way, it seems like Chu Feng is quite an interesting person. I’m starting to feel a little excited about meeting him,” the black-robed man remarked.

“This brother over here, even though Chu Feng is quite powerful, I reckon that he won’t be a match for you. As long as you were to make a move, you should be able to crush him with ease,” Yin Buyu said.

“Cut it with the bootlicking. You aren’t anything good either. However, on the account that you have told me some useful moves, I’ll let you off for stealing my cultivation resource then.”

After saying those words, the black-robed man retracted his black aura before retreating into the shadows and disappearing from view.

With the departure of the black-robed man, the space quickly reverted back to normal.

At this very moment, everyone from the Yin Clan Manor, including the Manor Chief, Yin Buyu's father, was standing right outside the space.

The sudden disappearance of the space resulted in Yin Buyu to reappear back into the real world. He sat paralyzed on the ground, his body drenched in cold sweat.

This sight made those from the Yin Clan Manor realize that something was amiss, so they quickly rushed to Yin Buyu's side.

"Buyu, what's wrong?"

Yin Buyu's father immediately rushed forward to support Yin Buyu as he asked.

"Father, it seems like we have underestimated the Holy Light Galaxy," Yin Buyu muttered.

"What do you mean?" Yin Buyu's father asked.

"I believe that the upcoming tournament will be an exciting one. Aside from the rising star Chu Feng, there are a few other people who will be making a name for themselves," Yin Buyu said.

"Buyu, did you notice something? Who are you referring to?" Yin Buyu's father asked.

Yin Buyu quickly told what he had just gone through to the crowd of the Yin Clan Manor.

"There's actually such a formidable junior? Whose disciple is he?"

After hearing Yin Buyu's words, even Yin Buyu's father and the experts of the Yin Clan Manor swiftly realized that things weren't as simple as they seemed.

If that space was created by the black-robed man for his cultivation, it was likely that he had some formidable treasure on him or had a powerful expert by his side.

...

The powers gathered in the Storm Realm had chosen to camp at different locations, but at this moment, almost everyone was gathered on a vast snowfield.

The day had finally come for the commencement of the tournament to determine the strongest junior.

Cultivators that had come from far and wide filled both land and sky like a huge army of locust. In the middle of this massive crowd, however, lay an empty ground surrounded by a spherical barrier.

To be fair, this barrier wasn't very strong, but the flags of the Holy Light Clan that were hoisted around it was more than sufficient to keep people away.

"Everyone, we have kept you waiting!"

A voice suddenly boomed from a distance away.

Turning the sights over to where the voice came from, the huge congregation of crowd immediately parted to open up a wide path leading to the spherical barrier.

In the next moment, several massive warships whizzed across the air in a neat formation.

The largest warship of the cluster had innumerable palaces, mountains, and even lakes on it, making it no different from a mobile country. There were numerous flags of the Holy Light Clan that fluttered along with the movements of the warship.

And standing at the forefront of the warship was a dark-skinned elder with silver hair and a long beard. He was dressed in silver armor, and a silver crown sat on top of his head.

Despite his advanced age, this elder commanded a powerful presence. Just a look from him was enough to compel deference and submission.

His disposition was so powerful that there was no one amongst the crowd who was able to undermine him. This was the airs of a true conqueror.

This elder was no other than the strongest expert of the Holy Light Galaxy, the Holy Light Clan's Clan Chief, Shengguang Xuanye.

“Paying respects to Lord Clan Chief!”

Upon seeing Shengguang Xuanye, everyone present hurriedly bowed deeply and greeted him.

No one dared to act disrespectfully in the presence of this man. Even the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief and the others could only assume a subservient attitude before him.

“You may spare with the formalities.”

Shengguang Xuanye said with a grand wave of his sleeves, and an intangible force rippled into the surroundings, supporting everyone back upright while dissipating the barrier beneath.

Chu Feng was unable to accurately gauge Shengguang Xuanye’s cultivation, but there was no doubt that he was the strongest cultivator currently in this realm. It was no exaggeration to say that he had the power to decide everyone’s life and death.

After taking a brief look at Shengguang Xuanye, Chu Feng moved on to turn his gaze toward the very center of this snowfield.

After the dissipation of the barrier, a massive dueling ring that emanated an ancient scent came into appearance amidst the snow.

This was the heritage left behind by the Rampaging Storm Clan, the Storm Combat Dragon Ring!

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4560: Entering the Stone Doors - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4560: Entering the Stone Doors

Chapter 4560: Entering the Stone Doors

The massive dueling ring in the midst of the snowfield was made out of a blue-colored stone, and it spanned the size of a mini island itself.

The surface of the dueling was filled with complicated runes that seemed to form a massive formation. Aside from that, there was also another layer of formation that prevented those outside to leap into the dueling ring directly.

If one wanted to enter the dueling ring, one had to pass through the stone doors.

There were over a hundred stone doors leading into the dueling ring all around. They were all around several hundred meters in height and squarish in shape. There was nothing special about the pillars beside the doors, but right above the stone doors, there was a crystal that harnessed seven-colored light within it.

At the very center of the stone doors were spirit formation gates. It was apparent that passing through these spirit formation gates would bring one to the dueling ring, but it appeared that it might have been something that was easier said than done...

“Cough cough...”

While the attention of the crowd was focused on the Storm Combat Dragon Ring, a light cough sounded in the air. It was from the Shengguang Xuanye.

Shengguang Xuanye first shot a look at those around before he began to explain the tournament.

“Everyone present must have heard a thing or two about the Storm Combat Dragon Ring, but I believe that your understanding about it might still be lacking. I can only say that the Storm Combat Dragon Ring is extremely dangerous, and anyone who steps in will be putting his life at risk.

“However, there are also fortuitous encounters to be found inside. I can tell you frankly that the secrets of the Rampaging Storm Clan are hidden within this Storm Combat Dragon Ring. There are martial skills precious to even the Rampaging Storm Clan hidden in there. Back in that era, only the most talented juniors of the Rampaging Storm Clan are entitled to obtain these martial skills.

“The reputation of the Rampaging Storm Clan precedes our Holy Light Clan, so I believe that each of you should have a clear idea just how valuable these martial skills would be. As cruel as the Rampaging Storm Clan was, their determination to push themselves to the limits and rise to greater heights is something that we should strive to emulate.

“It’s for this reason that we chose to hold the first-ever tournament for juniors right here. I hope that the juniors of the Holy Light Galaxy will harbor an unyielding will in the face of danger and continue marching ahead!

“The rules for the tournament are very simple. All of the participants will step onto the Storm Combat Dragon Ring and duel with one another in accordance with the order in which they enter the ring. The final victor will be declared at the winner of this tournament.

“However, I still need to give a word of advice to all of the participants present first. By stepping into the Storm Combat Dragon Ring, you won’t just be challenging your peers but the Rampaging Storm Cloud itself! The Storm Combat Dragon Ring is a trial that many juniors of the Rampaging Storm Clan had lost their lives to. The dangers lurking inside the Storm Combat Dragon Ring are far greater than what you have faced in the past.

“So, if you fear death or are unconfident in your own strength, I recommend that you sit out for this tournament. On the other hand, if you have the courage to challenge your limits, I invite you to give it a try. It’ll be a great honor if you can clear this trial.”

As Shengguang Xuanye spoke, he began to sweep his gaze across the crowd.

Many of those that were in his line of sight swiftly lowered their heads.

Many of them were starting to feel scared. They were already feeling a little iffy about this duel, and Shengguang Xuanye’s revelation that even the juniors of the legendary Rampaging Storm Cloud had lost their lives to the Storm Combat Dragon Ring further worsened their fears.

Shengguang Xuanye seemed to have expected such a reaction too as his gaze remained calm despite seeing so many juniors averting their gazes away from him. After a quick scan, his eyes finally fell upon Chu Feng, Yu Lie, Long Xiaoxiao, and the others.

Or to be more exact, the person he was looking at was Chu Feng.

However, he quickly retracted his gaze after taking a single look.

He chose not to say anything and instead gave the juniors some time to contemplate over their decision.

Many of the juniors began discussing this matter with the elders of their respective powers. It was clear that entering the Storm Combat Dragon Ring came with huge risks, and no one would blame them for backing out at this point.

But at the same time, this was a precious opportunity to obtain the Rampaging Storm Clan's martial skills too.

Many of those present were torn between these two choices.

Even Yu Lie, Yu Hong, Yu Yin, and the other juniors had started discussing with one another as well.

It was just that while everyone was deciding on what to do, Chu Feng's gaze wandered toward a corner of the crowd.

He sensed that someone had been staring at him for quite some time now.

Initially, he chose not to pay it any heed, but he quickly sensed that something was amiss about that gaze, so he turned his head over to take a look.

There, he saw a black-robed man.

The black-robed man had an ordinary appearance, such that he didn't stand out amidst the crowd. However, all it took was one look for Chu Feng to realize that there was something amiss about him.

First and foremost, this black-robed man stood with an absolutely confident demeanor.

Second, Chu Feng found that he was unable to see through the black-robed man's cultivation.

And last but not least, when the black-robed man noticed that Chu Feng was looking at him, his lips curled up into a sinister smile. He raised his hand and pointed his finger Chu Feng before pulling his thumb over his throat.

The black-robed man was trying to provoke Chu Feng.

"Is that fellow asking to be killed?"

Long Xiaoxiao's chilly voice suddenly sounded in Chu Feng's ear. It turned out that Long Xiaoxiao had also noticed the black-robed man's provocative actions too.

At the same time, Long Xiaoxiao's remark also quickly alerted Yin Daifen and the others to the presence of the black-robed man too.

In an instant, all of their gazes fell upon the black-robed man.

However, despite having the top prodigies of the Holy Light Galaxy looking straight at him, the black-robed man didn't seem intimidated at the very least. Instead, the disdainful smile on his lips only served to further deepen.

"Who is that fellow? What happened?"

Yin Daifen and the others had no idea what was going on, so they tried asking Long Xiaoxiao for more details.

"No idea, but he provoked my little benefactor earlier!" Long Xiaoxiao replied.

"How audacious of him to dare to provoke our brother Chu Feng! Brother Chu Feng, you shouldn't pay any heed to small fries like that. Don't worry, as long as he dares to step onto the Storm Combat Dragon Ring, I'll make sure to pummel him to the point where even his own mom doesn't recognize him!" Bao Yue told Chu Feng.

The other juniors also expressed similar thoughts too.

"Everyone, that man is no ordinary cultivator. I advise you not to cross blows with him if you encounter him in the dueling ring," Chu Feng said.

"What?"

Those words shocked Long Xiaoxiao and the others.

They thought that the black-robed man was just a minor character, but who could have thought that Chu Feng would actually give him such a high evaluation?

"Brother Chu Feng, do you know that man?" Yu Lie asked.

"I don't know, but he gives me a peculiar feeling. It'll be best to stay away from him if you were to encounter him in the dueling ring," Chu Feng said.

“But he dared to provoke little benefactor earlier! How can I let him off the hook so easily?” Long Xiaoxiao exclaimed indignantly.

“Be good and leave him to me,” Chu Feng told Long Xiaoxiao as he looked at her dotingly.

Chu Feng noticed the black-robed man because he sensed that there was something different about the latter, but Long Xiaoxiao noticed it because her attention was on Chu Feng all this while.

Just how deep her feelings must have been for her to constantly put her attention on another person?

It would be a lie if Chu Feng were to say that he wasn’t moved by Long Xiaoxiao’s sentiments.

“Alright.”

Long Xiaoxiao obediently replied with a sweet smile.

Just a few simple words from Chu Feng was enough to make her heart melt.

“Young friends, what are your decisions?”

Shengguang Xuanye’s voice suddenly sounded once more at this moment.

“Milord, I’m willing to give it a try.”

“I’m willing to attempt the trial too.”

“For the glory of our Holy Light Galaxy, I’m going to challenge the Storm Combat Dragon Ring!”

Such cheers could be heard from all around. Many juniors shouted with invigoration as they declared their determination.

Many of these juniors knew that they didn’t stand a chance against Chu Feng and the others, but they would still like to give it a try.

Seeing how so many juniors were still willing to step in despite knowing of the dangers, Shengguang Xuanye nodded his head in satisfaction.

“I hereby declare the commencement of the very first Holy Light Galaxy’s tournament for juniors! There are no restrictions on the participants. As long as one has enough guts, you are more than free to join in!”

As Shengguang Xuanye spoke, his voice grew far deeper and majestic.

Shoosh shoosh shoosh shoosh!

Countless silhouettes darted forth from the surroundings to enter through the stone doors.

Chu Feng, Long Xiaoxiao, and the others also quickly passed through the spirit gate formations on the stone doors to enter the Storm Combat Dragon Ring too.

Chapter 4561: Wufeishijiedenger

Boom boom boom!

Chu Feng and the others disappeared after entering the spirit formation gates, but none of them appeared on the dueling ring.

That being said, it was not as if all was calm on the dueling ring.

Loud rumbling began sounding in the massive dueling ring, and everything shook violently. It wasn’t just a mere earthquake, for even the sky was trembling too.

The runes all over the dueling ring began to emanate light as they began to rotate around its surface. It was apparent that the dueling ring formed a huge formation by itself.

With the activation of the formation, some changes began occurring on the dueling ring. Large trees began sprouting out from the ground, and the dirt rose into a mountain within moments. Waterfalls formed, and rivers began to flow.

It was just a moment ago that the dueling ring was a simple flat ground paved out of blue-colored stones inscribed with runes, but what stood right before everyone’s eyes this very instant was a massive land filled with all sorts of terrains.

There were deserts, forests, mountains, rivers, and even oceans!

There were even clouds drifting amidst the dueling ring!

The dueling ring itself had already formed a secluded world, but what was different about it was that everything within this world was of miniature size compared to reality.

Take those massive trees on the dueling ring for example, they looked nothing more than ants to the eyes of the onlookers.

Nevertheless, none of those present made a huge fuss out of this. They had been through plenty of stuff, so they knew that the dueling ring was an isolated dimension by itself. The juniors that entered the dueling ring would become correspondingly smaller too.

To put it simply, it was not that the world inside the dueling ring was small. Rather, it was just a closed-off space that existed in a separate realm from the one they were in. Unless one was in it, one would be unable to truly feel its vastness.

The transformations occurring in the dueling ring happened very quickly, such that it only took moments for everything to finish forming.

Only the center of the dueling ring continued to transform even after everywhere else settled down.

It was an empty plain.

At this very instant, everyone's eyes were centered on that plain. They were curious to know just what kind of changes the plain would undergo.

Boom boom!

Finally, the plain began to move. It rose from the ground and pierced through the clouds above, forming a grand mountain peak.

At the same time, the ground in the surroundings swiftly morphed to form two massive dragons that rose into the sky before coiled around the mountain peak.

There were plenty of mystical sights within this world, but compared to the humongous mountain peak with two dragons coiling around it, they were not worth a mention at all.

“That must be the real Storm Combat Dragon Ring!”

The crowd swiftly understood that the mountain peak with two dragons was the final location that the juniors were supposed to reach by the end of the trial.

To be honest, that was the battlefield where Chu Feng and the others would fight it out to determine the final victor.

“Why is it still changing?”

But soon, everyone noticed that the clouds shrouding the dueling ring were growing thicker and thicker, covering everyone’s line of sight. Soon, except for the mountain peak with two coiling dragons, there was nothing that could be seen on the dueling ring anymore.

Everything had been covered by the clouds.

“What’s going on? Are we not allowed to watch the proceedings of the tournament?”

“Does this mean that not even those from the Rampaging Storm Clan were able to watch the proceedings inside the Storm Combat Dragon Ring? They had to wait till the very end in order to know the results?”

The onlookers grumbled in frustration about the happenings occurring to the dueling ring.

They knew that it was only a matter of time before Chu Feng and the others appeared inside the miniature world, and the idea that they could watch everything the proceedings of the tournament in realtime from the start to the end exhilarated them.

Yet, the dueling ring actually ended up getting cloaked by a layer of clouds. Perhaps it was due to the effects of the formation around the dueling ring, they found themselves unable to peer through the clouds no matter what they did.

This meant that they wouldn’t see what was happening inside, and that was a huge bummer.

...

Meanwhile, Chu Feng and the others found themselves standing in the midst of pitch-black space after passing through the stone doors.

Within this space, Chu Feng and the others found themselves unable to move at all. It was as if they had been tossed away into a barren world.

However, Chu Feng didn't panic due to that. Instead, he immediately began searching for a solution in order to free himself from his current plight.

And soon enough, he found something that looked out of place.

Inside this dark world, there was a black crystal that had a similar shape to the crystals that was placed above the stone doors outside.

Chu Feng immediately knew that these crystals were the key for him to get out of this place.

He quickly observed the crystals, and he soon uncovered that the crystal contained an isolated space within them, and there was a stone door inside that isolated space. His gut feeling told him that he could leave as long as he could open and walk through that stone door.

However, it wasn't that easy to enter the isolated space inside that crystal.

There was a barrier surrounding the crystal, and that barrier was similar to the bottleneck that cultivators faced prior to reaching higher levels.

He would have to rely on his intelligence as a cultivator to decipher the crystal and enter the isolated space.

Fortunately, anything that had to do with intelligence rarely posed a challenge to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng closed his eyes and perceived the crystal with his heart. Soon enough, he managed to break the barrier open.

Weng!

Once the barrier was released, Chu Feng's bound body immediately regained his freedom. At the same time, the black crystal also began emanating a brilliant seven-colored light that swiftly washed over this dark space.

In its current form, the crystal looked identical to the one on the stone doors outside.

Chu Feng quickly made his way over to the crystal and entered its isolated space.

The isolated space was very small. Other than the stone door, there was nothing in sight at all.

It was just that the ordinary stone door was also emanating seven-light colors, and there was a line of words on it.

With your aura as a brush and the door as a paper, write down your name and you'll be granted entry.

Without any hesitation, Chu Feng immediately used his aura to inscribe his name on the stone door.

Boom boom!

In the next moment, the stone door slowly creaked open, revealing a forest before Chu Feng's eyes.

The trees in this forest spanned over a thousand meters in height, blocking off the sunlight. From time to time, a low growl could be heard from the depths of the forest, warning the adventurers of the horrors that lurked in this place.

Nevertheless, Chu Feng still walked in without a shred of hesitation.

Bam!

The stone doors closed right away after Chu Feng stepped in. When he turned around to take a look, the stone doors had already dissipated into a wisp of seven-colored aura, which swiftly imprinted itself on its arm.

This meant that there was nowhere for Chu Feng to escape to if he wanted to back down now.

...

"Look, there's a ray of light there. It's Chu Feng, Chu Feng!"

From the moment that Chu Feng stepped into the forest, a wave of excitement gushed through the onlookers outside the Storm Combat Dragon Ring.

The dueling ring was still covered by clouds, but a shimmer of seven-colored lights had appeared amidst it. While it looked nothing more than a speck of dust amidst the massive world, the keen-eyed cultivators still noticed it right away.

Not only so, but they were even able to discern the words formed by the light—Chu Feng.

The speck of light initially stopped on the spot for a brief moment before quickly getting to movement. It was flitting at incredible speed toward the center of the dueling ring.

“Amazing. His reputation is not just for show!”

“It’s no wonder why Daoist Niantian has such a high view of him. As expected of a man who managed to induce a phenomenon in the Niantian Gambling Formation, he’s indeed extraordinary!”

Compliments for Chu Feng sounded from all around.

Of so many people, Chu Feng was the first one to make his way over to the dueling ring, which displayed his superior capabilities as compared to the others.

“Young friend Chu Feng is really able to shine in any clashes with his peers.”

It wasn’t just the outsiders who were complimenting Chu Feng. Even the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster, and the others were full of praises for him.

This wasn’t the first time they had seen Chu Feng’s prowess, and they had anticipated things to go this way. Nevertheless, they still couldn’t help but feel excited when it really happened.

Meanwhile, Wuming Doutian and the others from the Ancestral Martial Starfield appeared to be a little pensive.

This was especially so for Wuming Doutian.

He was once the antagonist who stood against Chu Hanxian and Chu Xuanyuan, but before he knew it, he was already a small fry who could do nothing more than to stand by the sidelines and admire Chu Feng's performance.

Seeing how the behemoths of the Holy Light Galaxy had such high regard for Chu Feng made him realize just how foolish he was to desperately hinder the Chu Heavenly Clan's Chu Hanxian and Chu Xuanyuan back then.

A minor figure like him could never hope to stifle the radiance of a true star.

"Chu Xuanyuan, if you could see the current splendor of your son, I reckon that you would feel proud of him too," Wuming Doutian muttered under his breath.

He knew just how powerful Chu Xuanyuan would be if he were to mature as a cultivator. Without a doubt, he was someone destined to stand at the pinnacle of the galaxy.

However, due to certain incidents, Chu Xuanyuan never managed to free himself from the shackles of the Ancestral Martial Starfield to rise to greater heights, leading him to have never been able to reveal his glow.

But now, Chu Feng had managed to accomplish what Chu Xuanyuan never achieved.

In Wuming Doutian's view, Chu Feng had made up for the regrets that Chu Hanxian and Chu Xuanyuan had.

"Look, someone else has appeared!"

"Ah? Who's that person? What's with his name?"

"Did he just doodle something there?"

"How could there be a person possibly called Wufeishijiedenger?"

Discussions broke out amidst the crowd when they saw the second speck of light appearing amidst the clouds.

But this was a name that no one was familiar with!

Chapter 4562: A Purgatory

“Wufeishijiedenger... Who in the world is that?”

The name rippled across the crowds of onlookers, and soon, they came to a conclusion. No one knew who this fellow was. n((OvelB1n

But if one thing was for sure, this person was definitely of exceptional capabilities. The fact that only he and Chu Feng had managed to enter this world so far showed that.

“No, that’s not right. Look at the light of that weird name fellow, it’s a bit different from Chu Feng’s!”

Someone amidst the crowd pointed to Wufeishijiedenger’s name and exclaimed.

There was indeed a difference in the specks of light between Chu Feng’s and Wufeishijiedenger’s. Chu Feng’s light was flowing with seven different colors whereas Wufeishijiedenger’s was flowing with six colors.

“Does this symbolize something?”

The crowd felt that there was some reason behind this occurrence, but there was no way of confirming their deduction.

Soon enough, another two more specks of light appeared.

They were the Dragon Clan’s princess, Long Xiaoxiao, and the prodigy whose name once rattled the Holy Light Galaxy, Yu Lie.

Long Xiaoxiao and Yu Lie’s specks of light were also flowing with six different colors, similar to that of Wufeishijiedenger’s.

Not too long later, Yin Daifen, Fu Feiyue, Yu Hong, Yu Yin, and the other prodigies made their appearances too.

This time around, their specks of light were flowing with five different colors.

The number of colors of the specks of lights for those who entered subsequently was even fewer. The majority of the participants had around three to two colors, but there were some who only had on color too.

This made the onlookers realize that some of the juniors that had entered the Storm Combat Dragon Ring weren’t prodigies at all. They were simply minor

figures sent in by some powers in the hopes of getting something good out of this.

Their goal was not to do well in the tournament but to obtain the martial skill left behind by the Rampaging Storm Clan.

As time passed, it didn't take long for the number of people inside the world to become fixed at 90,000.

However, there were at least tens of millions of people who had entered the stone doors earlier. From this, it could be seen that tens of millions of people had been eliminated thus far, and what made everyone even more anxious was that those who were eliminated didn't walk out through the stone doors.

They had neither entered the dueling ring nor left the stone doors... which meant that they could have very well walked to the end of the line.

There were some onlookers who were worried about the safety of the participants, but most people were more focused on those who had managed to enter the dueling ring.

Of all 90,000 people who managed to enter the world, Chu Feng was the only one who was shrouded in seven-colored light, which showed just how extraordinary he was.

"This must symbolize some sort of difference between him and the others, right? Could it be a difference in talents?"

"If it really symbolizes a difference in talents, it would mean that the princess of the Dragon Clan is really extraordinary too. Looks like the ranking created by Daoist Niantian is really trustworthy."

"Wait a moment, wouldn't that mean that the fellow with that weird name is highly talented too? But we don't know a thing about him at all? Could it be that one of the prodigies had randomly reported his name?"

"Doesn't seem like it though. All of the top prodigies of the Holy Light Galaxy has already been accounted for inside. I don't think that there's anyone else that we have left out."

"This is weird. Who could it be then?"

The single person who everyone was most curious of was still that fellow named Wufeishijiedenger.

“Huh, what’s going on? Why did they suddenly all stop?”

It was then that someone realized that the prodigies, who were initially flitting forth with great speed, suddenly came to a halt. This included Chu Feng as well.

Boom boom boom!

While everyone was still confused as to what was going on, one of the massive dragons coiling around the towering mountain peak began to move.

The dragon soared forth from the mountain peak and swiped down toward the ground amidst a trail of blaze.

It was a fire dragon!

On top of that, its body actually grew several times larger after it left the mountain peak.

It first soared around the towering mountain before releasing a deafening roar, along with a massive breath of flames. The flames gushed forth throughout the entire dueling ring, swallowing everything in sight.

“Look, some of the specks of light have vanished!”

“Wait a moment, did someone really die? What in the world happened?”

Everyone was alarmed. There were indeed some specks of light that had vanished after the flames gushed forth to engulf the entire world. This made everyone realize that there could have been some casualties.

However, they couldn’t be certain of it either.

So, they continued staring at the world intently, hoping to discern anything from it.

However, the fire dragon didn’t make any other move after that fire breath. It remained coiled in mid-air, but it didn’t make any furious roars or release any fire breaths anymore. Instead, it looked more as if it was observing something.

At the same time, Chu Feng and the others also stood rooted to the spot, not moving at all.

“Why aren’t they moving? What’s going on?”

The crowd watched the scene anxiously. Even the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief couldn’t retain his composure in this situation.

One must know that his successor was currently on the dueling ring right now too!

Awoooo!

All of a sudden, the fire dragon roared furiously once more.

Following that, it swiftly released another fiery breath that swiftly engulfed the whole dueling ring once more. This time, the heat intensity coming from the flames was far greater than before.

After the flames gushed through the entire world, dozens of light specks were extinguished.

“Fifteen minutes. If I’m not mistaken, the interval between each fire breath is fifteen minutes. This is definitely a test for the juniors. Those who don’t have the ability to withstand the fire breath will lose their lives.”

Someone amidst the crowd deduced, and there were many amongst the crowd who agreed with that judgment.

Soon, fifteen minutes passed.

And in the next moment, the fire dragon released yet another powerful breath of flames.

This third breath of flames was even stronger than the second, resulting in hundreds of specks of light to vanish in a flicker.

With this, the trial was made clear.

After every fifteen minutes, the fire dragon would release a fire breath with greater force than before.

Given the rate of increment of casualties, the next fire breath could very well kill off several thousand people.

And even if one could withstand the next fire breath, what about the next next one, or the next next next one?

One must know that there were only 90,000 prodigies who had managed to enter the dueling ring. At this rate, wouldn't all of them lose their lives?

"Lord Xuanye, what happened to those juniors who have vanished? Are they dead?"

At this point, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief couldn't remain idle anymore. He turned to Shengguang Xuanye and asked him.

"Like I told all of you, the Storm Combat Dragon Ring is an extremely treacherous place. It's the fighting ring reserved for only the most courageous of prodigies. Those who overestimate their own capabilities are only courting their own deaths!"

Shengguang Xuanye didn't give a direct response, but his words had already revealed the fate of those who had vanished.

They were all dead!

While the crowd already had already guessed it, hearing the confirmation from Shengguang Xuanye still made them feel a clench in their hearts.

"This is too terrifying! Just what kind of place is that?"

"That isn't a dueling ring but a purgatory!"

There were many people who regretted allowing their juniors to enter the dueling ring.

Even the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, Monstrous Herd Temple's sect master, and the others had tight frowns on their foreheads.

They were panicking too. They were afraid that Long Xiaoxiao and the others wouldn't be able to survive the trial.

Chapter 4563: Hidden Mystery

Barely after the juniors stepped into the Storm Combat Dragon Ring, they had already come under the overwhelming offense of the fire dragon.

And based on Shengguang Xuanye's remarks, it would seem like the juniors who had vanished had already lost their lives.

While they had known that the Storm Combat Dragon Ring was a treacherous place filled with dangers, they still felt a shiver running down their spines after learning just how frightening of a place it was.

One must know that there were tens of millions of juniors from various powers that had entered the stone doors, but only 90,000 had managed to get into the dueling ring.

To put it in other words, before the trial even began, tens of millions of juniors had already lost their lives.

And from the looks of it, the remaining 90,000 people could soon follow suit.

"The Rampaging Storm Clan is really a bunch of lunatics! Do they really need to go so far as to put their juniors through such a trial? They aren't nurturing their juniors but slaughtering them!"

The crowd exclaimed in horror, and some of them even cursed the Rampaging Storm Clan.

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the others couldn't help but fidget around in unease as they worried about the fate of their successors.

...

Meanwhile, Chu Feng and the others found themselves trapped on the dueling ring.

There was a powerful barrier trapping them, limiting their movements inside the world. It was for that reason that they were unable to proceed any further.

Due to this, they could only wait in futility as the fire breath came at them.

Chu Feng didn't panic.

Instead, he sat down on the ground and closed his eyes, as if he was cultivating.

Weng—

All of a sudden, a golden radiance shone from the barrier that was trapping Chu Feng.

Whoosh—

Not too long later, a deafening howl sounded in the air, and terrifying flames swept across the surroundings.

But despite the frightening prowess of the flames, it dealt no harm to Chu Feng as it swept past him.

It was that golden radiance that had fended off the fire breath directed toward Chu Feng.

The golden radiance faded along with the departure of the fire breath, but the invisible barrier that was trapping Chu Feng was still there.

Chu Feng opened his eyes and looked at the horizon.

He could see a mass fire dragon coiling majestically in the sky. Its size was so massive that it seemed to form a world in itself. Before it, Chu Feng couldn't even count as a mere speck of dust.

Facing this fire dragon in person, Chu Feng could vividly sense just how frightening it was. Its prowess was, in the truest sense, apocalyptic.

"It looks like it'll continue on for quite a while. Will Long Xiaoxiao and the others be able to hold on?"

Chu Feng wondered worriedly as he looked at the fire dragon that was floating in the sky like a god.

He knew that it was likely that Long Xiaoxiao and the others were trapped by this invisible barrier like him, leaving them with no choice but to withstand the onslaught of the fire breath once every fifteen minutes.

While the fire breath was formidable, it didn't harm the native lifeforms in this world. The only ones who were affected were the participants.

Given that they were trapped and unable to escape, it seemed like it was only a matter of time before they were devoured by the fire breath. However, there was actually a solution for this.

And this solution lay in the barrier that was trapping them.

From the moment that the barrier trapped them, the participants were also presented a test which they had to overcome using their own intelligence and cultivation-related knowledge.

As long as they could clear the test within fifteen minutes, the barrier would create a golden shell around them that would protect them from the fire breath.

On the other hand, if they failed to clear the test within the allocated time, they would be devoured by the fire breath.

This was also the reason why some of them survived the fire breath while the others lost their lives.

However, the golden shell would only protect them from a fire breath before dissipating into emptiness. A new test would then appear inside the barrier for the participant to solve.

In other words, they would have to continuously solve those problems in order to survive the onslaught of the fire breath.

However, the tests were growing progressively difficult. While they posed no problem to Chu Feng at all, he was worried that Long Xiaoxiao and the others might face difficulty in it.

If so, they would be put in a dangerous position.

Furthermore, it seemed like the aggression of the fire dragon would only continue on at this rate. While Chu Feng was solving the tests posed to him, he noticed some hidden clues inside the barrier.

The clues told him that if no one stopped the fire dragon, this trial would continue endlessly until every single participant who entered the dueling ring lost their lives.

In other words, if they continued like this, not even Chu Feng would walk out of here alive!

And in truth, Chu Feng had also found the way to stopping the fire dragon too.

He had to solve the mystery of the dueling ring. As long as the mystery was solved, the fire dragon would be stopped, and everyone would be saved.

However, this mystery was an advanced problem which even Chu Feng had no confidence in solving. To make it worse, there was a time limit to it too.

If he decided to challenge that mystery, he would have to solve it within fifteen minutes. If he couldn't succeed within the time limit, he would be crushed to death by the barrier right away.

This was also the reason why Chu Feng hadn't challenged the mystery yet.

However, given the current situation, Chu Feng was left with no other choice. If no one stopped the fire dragon, it was only a matter of time before all of them died.

"The Rampaging Storm Clan is truly as vicious as the rumors put them out to be. You are the ones who forced my hand. If I were to obtain your heritage, you shouldn't blame me for taking them away with me!"

Based on Chu Feng's previous experience, he knew that he would surely receive some sort of reward for stopping the fire dragon, and the reward was likely to be the martial skill of the Rampaging Storm Clan.

So, Chu Feng closed his eyes and began challenging the mystery of the dueling ring.

Weng—

As soon as Chu Feng started the challenge, the barrier around him began to squirm around as it turned pitch-black. It looked almost as if the barrier had gobbled Chu Feng down whole!

...

Meanwhile, outside the dueling ring, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the others were so anxious that their hearts were going to leap out of their chests.

The fire dragon had just released its fourth breath, leading to the extinguishing of over 8000 specks of light. To put it in other words, 8000 juniors had just lost their lives inside the dueling ring.

Going at this pace, it seemed like the fifth fire breath would be about tens of thousands of casualties. Perhaps, it might even be a complete wipeout!

And even if Chu Feng and Long Xiaoxiao were able to withstand the fifth fire breath, would they really be able to withstand the sixth?

“C-Chu Feng? Why did young friend Chu Feng vanish as well?”

All of a sudden, someone exclaimed in astonishment, and it caused a huge pandemonium to break out amongst the crowd.

That was because they saw Chu Feng’s seven-colored speck of light had vanished from the world!

“Could this mean to say that Chu Feng has lost his life?”

“That can’t be! He was still around earlier, so what in the world is going on?”

Those who were close to Chu Feng, including Chu Lingxi, Yin Zhuanghong, the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, and many others, fell into complete panic.

“Lord Xuanye, what’s going on? Young friend Chu Feng was still safe when the flames ravaged the dueling ring earlier, so why would he vanish all of a sudden?”

The uncomprehending Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster asked Shengguang Xuanye.

“I’m not too sure about how the Storm Combat Dragon Ring works too, but I have heard of the dangers that lurk within. Anyone who dares to step in should be prepared for death,” Shengguang Xuanye said.

Those words made the hearts of countless turn cold in desolation.

Chapter 4564: Stopping the Calamity

As soon as Chu Feng challenged the mystery of the dueling ring, he felt a force binding him down before he was transported into another realm.

It was a massive realm that couldn't even be described using the word 'world'. It was incredibly vast, almost like an entire galaxy.

However, there were no stars or planets to be seen in this realm. In fact, other than the mountain beneath Chu Feng's feet, there was nothing to be seen at all. Everything else was pitch-black.

It felt unnervingly eerie for such a vast space to be devoid of even a spark of light

"Could it be that the mystery of the dueling ring doesn't have to be solved at all? As long as one has the courage to attempt it, they'll be immediately brought here?"

Chu Feng knew that he would be teleported to another place if he were to clear the mystery of the dueling ring, but he didn't think that just attempting it was enough to bring him here. There was no need for him to solve it at all.

To put it in other words, the so-called 'mystery of the dueling ring' was non-existent. As long as one noticed it and was courageous enough to attempt it, one would have been considered to have cleared the test.

Huhu!

Out of the blue, a blast of cold air gushed up from the mountain below.

It was freezingly cold. Even with Chu Feng's cultivation, he still felt the coldness stabbing right into his bones. All it took was an instant for his skin and clothes to be covered in a layer of frost.

Had the blast of cold air continued, Chu Feng could have very well been frozen to death. Fortunately for him, the attack ended right there.

Following that, a white flash of light suddenly flickered from beneath the mountain, and the earth and sky suddenly began to tremor.

Soon, a massive creature rose up from below to appear before Chu Feng's sight.

It was an unbelievably humongous ice dragon. n//O17eLB1n

Chu Feng couldn't even be considered as an ant in its presence. Small and insignificant, these were the feelings that he felt at the moment.

Similar to the fire dragon from before, this ice dragon commanded terrifying prowess, allowing it to dictate everything that happened on this dueling ring like a god.

"I didn't think that a junior would stumble into here after so many years."

The ice dragon looked at Chu Feng for a moment before it began speaking. Its voice was deep and reverberating, reminiscent of the simultaneous rumble of countless thunder.

However, what Chu Feng was drawn to was not its voice but its eyes. The eyes of the ice dragon were deep like the abyss, reflecting great wisdom.

This made Chu Feng realize that this massive ice dragon was not an existence created by the formation. Rather, it seemed to be a real being that possessed its own life force.

If that was the case, it would really be a terrifying existence indeed.

To put it in other words, if the fire dragon and the ice dragon could leave this formation, none of the cultivators outside could possibly hope to stop them, not even the strongest expert of the Holy Light Clan, Shengguang Xuanye.

"Elder, I carry no intention to offend you. I just wish to know how the fire dragon could be stopped," Chu Feng asked the ice dragon.

"Since you were able to notice the mystery and were courageous enough to attempt it, you are now safe. You need not worry about anything else," the ice dragon replied.

"Elder, I wish to stop the fire dragon," Chu Feng said.

"You wish to save those outside?"

"Yes, elder. I wish to save them."

"How foolish. You should be aware that you are entitled to the martial skill of the Rampaging Storm Clan so long as you become the final victor of this dueling ring. All you need to do right now is to wait. As long as no one

survives the ordeal, you'll naturally become the sole winner," the ice dragon said.

"Elder, I still wish to stop the fire dragon," Chu Feng insisted.

"They aren't of the same clan as you. Why are you bent on saving them? You're here to take the first place and obtain the martial skill of the Rampaging Storm Clan, so why do something that's detrimental to you?" the ice dragon asked uncomprehendingly.

"My friends are outside. I cannot leave them to the lurch," Chu Feng said.

"I see. It looks like you're a sentimental person. Very well, I can tell you the way to stopping the fire dragon. However, I must warn you that you'll be putting yourself in the face of danger."

Whoosh!

After saying those words, the ice dragon opened its massive mouth.

Amidst the sharp teeth that filled the ice dragon's mouth, there was a humongous spirit formation gate.

"As long as you're able to buck up your courage to step into my mouth, you'll be able to find the way to stop the fire dragon. However, whether you'll be able to escape alive is another matter.

"I'll only repeat myself for the last time. As long as you wait here patiently, once everyone has been eliminated by the fire dragon, you'll emerge victorious as the sole winner of this trial. The heritage of the Rampaging Storm Clan would then naturally be yours to take. There's no need for you to put yourself through this danger.

"But if you insist on saving those outside, you'll only be foolishly putting your life on the line," the ice dragon said.

"Elder, thank you for your advice. I'm grateful for the concern you have shown to me."

Chu Feng bowed deeply to the ice dragon before unhesitatingly dashing toward the ice dragon's mouth.

After Chu Feng vanished into the spirit formation gate inside, the ice dragon's mouth snapped back shut. Then, its eyes narrowed in contemplation.

"Who would have thought that there would be such a courageous soul amongst the juniors of this generation? It's much more interesting than watching those selfish clan members of the Rampaging Storm Clan."

The ice dragon's voice reverberated loudly within this empty space, but different from before, there was a slight difference to its tone.

It felt like that was a hint of amusement in its voice.

...

Time was still ticking while Chu Feng made the decision to enter the spirit formation gate inside the ice dragon's mouth.

Soon, another fifteen minutes was up, and the fire dragon that towered in the sky opened its massive mouth once more.

This sight made the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the others tightened their grip nervously. Despite their high standing and the great power they wielded, they were still unable to curb the anxiety that shivered their bodies.

They knew that the following breath of flame would be extraordinarily powerful, possibly resulting in over half of the deaths of the juniors currently standing on the Storm Combat Dragon Ring.

They were worried that their juniors would be unable to withstand this calamity too.

Bam bam bam!

However, just as the fire dragon was about to breathe out its flames, the mountain behind it suddenly began rattling. The perplexed fire dragon held back its breath and turned its gaze toward it.

Following that, the mountain began to rumble intensely, and the other massive dragon that was coiled above the mountain actually awoken, just like the fire dragon.

Similar to the fire dragon, the newly awoken dragon shook off the dirt on its body before it began to expand to a humongous size that was comparable to the fire dragon.

The only difference was that the newly awoken dragon commanded not fiery flames but chilling frost.

It was an ice dragon.

And it was the same ice dragon that Chu Feng met earlier in that space.

Awooooo!

As soon as the ice dragon made its appearance, it immediately launched a furious assault toward the fire dragon. The fire dragon quickly retaliated too, resulting in a brawl between the two dragons.

As if they were mortal enemies, a terrifying battle that rattled the entire world unfolded between the two mighty dragons.

However, barely as they started clashing with one another, a massive black tornado descended from above and devoured the fire dragon and ice dragon.

It dragged the two dragons out of the scene before finally dissipating itself, returning calm to the world.

“W-what’s happening?”

The crowd was bewildered by the abrupt changes occurring on the dueling ring. They thought that the fire dragon and the ice dragon were on the same side, but it seemed like the ice dragon had descended intentionally to save the crowd.

But why would it do so?

Or was it only a coincidence?

“Look! Those juniors are moving once again!”

Before anyone could think deeper into the matter, cheers began breaking out amidst the crowd once more.

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the others heaved a long sigh of relief as they saw the specks of light on the dueling ring moving forward once more.

No matter what the truth was, it was a relief to see that the calamity on the Storm Combat Dragon Ring had finally come to an end.

Chapter 4565: Breaking the Formation!

After Chu Feng entered the mouth of the ice dragon, he found himself transported into another new world.

It was yet another massive world filled with dark void. Due to its emptiness, Chu Feng was able to immediately spot the presence of the spirit formation gate at the opposite end of the world.

Chu Feng's instincts told him that he could leave this world as long as he could reach the spirit formation gate.

Was this the 'danger' the ice dragon was speaking of?

Chu Feng felt that there was more to it than he wasn't seeing at the moment, but he was unable to figure out just what was amiss.

Since that was the case, he could only try diving into it straight on.

So, he took a step forward, and he immediately sensed mystical energy appearing in the midst of the world.

At the same time, a deep voice sounded within this space.

"Rank six Utmost Exalted level!"

This voice didn't belong to the ice dragon from before.

However, Chu Feng didn't have any time to ponder over the voice as massive changes were occurring to the empty space around him.

A white aura had begun suffusing this world. It morphed into a terrifying squall that swiftly engulfed the area around Chu Feng.

The tempest was filled with rain droplets which, paired with the terrifying wind force behind the squall, felt like metal fragments bombarding into Chu Feng's body, causing him to wince a little in pain.

However, that wasn't the scariest thing yet.

Great hurricanes had risen from beneath Chu Feng to pierce through the top of the world. With just a quick look around, Chu Feng could spot countless of them around him.

The force commanded by the hurricane was completely off charts. Even with Chu Feng's current cultivation, if he were to fall into any of their grasps, he would be immediately torn into shreds.

And to make things worse, these hurricanes were still moving around the place. From time to time, they would interweave with one another to form a massive wall that sealed off an area.

"I knew that it wouldn't be easy to clear this trial," Chu Feng sighed helplessly as he watched these changes unfolding before his eyes.

The ice dragon was right. This place was indeed nothing short of treacherous.

In the face of this disastrous situation, the first thing Chu Feng did was to turn to the Divine Deer within him for help.

With the overwhelming prowess the Divine Deer possessed, as long as she was willing to help him, Chu Feng would surely be able to clear this trial easily.

But as luck would have it, the Divine Deer refused to respond.

As a result, Chu Feng had no choice but to rely on himself.

It was too dangerous for him to move around recklessly, so he decided to attempt to use his spirit power to try out his surroundings first. Through his tests, he realized that the terrifying force of the hurricanes allowed them to swiftly drag in anything that was within a thousand meters from it.

However, the hurricanes that filled this world was simply too numerous that the distance that stood between each hurricane wasn't even a thousand meters.

There was no way for Chu Feng to slip through the hurricanes.

"No, there must be a way out."

However, Chu Feng didn't give up just yet. He activated his Heaven's Eye and continued observing his surroundings.

If he could be beaten down in the face of adversity so easily, he would have never managed to come this far.

It was fortunate that Heaven's Eye didn't let Chu Feng down. He managed to notice something amiss that he could work on.

So, he began setting up a spirit formation to try it out.

The results proved his conjecture. It was possible for the hurricanes to change.

Typically speaking, given that the hurricanes could devour everything that was within a thousand meters radius, it was impossible for anyone to pass through the area.

However, through the discernment of his Heaven's Eye, he noticed that there were times where the hurricane would weaken, resulting in the dangerous radius to reduce down to five hundred meters.

This would create a path which Chu Feng could slip through.

The only issue was that the strength of the hurricanes changed over time, but one thing that was fortunate was that the fluctuations in the hurricanes' strength weren't completely unpredictable.

As long as he could figure out the pattern, he would be able to devise a possible road for him to reach the end goal.

So, he began to study the hurricanes before him intently.

It was a grueling and monotonous process. It took almost twenty hours before Chu Feng finally managed to figure out a pattern in the hurricanes.

And this would prove to be the key to Chu Feng's escape.

However, out of safety precaution, he first used his spirit power to create a clone to check if the escape route he had devised based on the analyzed pattern would work.

In the end, the clone managed to pass through the cluster of hurricanes smoothly.

Seeing that it was indeed feasible, Chu Feng unhesitatingly dived into action himself.

“Damn it, why did it end up like this?”

But things didn’t proceed as smoothly for the real Chu Feng.

Barely after passing through two hurricanes, he noticed that there was a change in the wind pattern that caused the suction force of the hurricane to grow even stronger.

This unexpected change in the hurricane sealed off Chu Feng’s escape path, leaving him with no choice but to continue charging forth.

And that wasn’t all.

What that really affected Chu Feng was that whenever he got close to the hurricanes, he would hear certain voices which made him feel vexed, and his consciousness would blur a little.

He tried to use his both martial power and spirit power to block off the voices, but it was to no avail.

Any other ordinary cultivator in his place would have already gone insane from the voices by now. It was only due to Chu Feng’s strong will that he was able to keep his sanity together.

Nevertheless, he wouldn’t be able to last too long against the voices at this rate.

If he allowed his attention to wander even for an instant, he could very well end up being swept within the hurricane.

Knowing that he couldn’t afford to stay here for too long, Chu Feng tried to hasten his speed, but it was to no avail. The pathways through the hurricanes were constantly opening and closing due to the fluctuations, so he still needed to wait from time to time for certain pathways to open. As a result, there was only so much faster than he could travel.

At this rate, Chu Feng might really succumb to the voices coming from the hurricane. The moment that he lost control of himself, he would be swiftly swept away by the hurricanes and lose his life.

“Interesting. These darned voices are trying to ruin me, huh? Do your best then! Let’s see who will ruin each other first then!”

A streak of viciousness flashed across Chu Feng’s eyes as he came to a halt. Not only so, but he crossed his legs and sat down on the spot. He quickly formed a series of hand seals and focused his attention to channel his cultivation

Chu Feng was trying to breach the voices. As long as he succeeded, the voices wouldn’t be able to pose a problem to them.

But how could this possibly be an easy feat?

The voices had the power to confound one’s consciousness.

If Chu Feng wanted to breach it, he would have to face it head-on, which meant that he would have to face the full brunt of the power of the voices.

Faced with the power of the voices, a tight knit formed on Chu Feng’s forehead. Cold sweat seeped down his face, and his body trembled uncontrollably.

He was undergoing unimaginable torture that no ordinary human could possibly withstand.

Chu Feng gritted his teeth in fury.

In order to maintain his composure, he even bit his own tongue and used his own martial power to attack his own soul. He was inflicting pain on himself in order to pull himself together.

It was fortunate that the clash didn’t last for too long before the knit on Chu Feng’s forehead finally smoothened out. He quickly rose back to his feet, and his lips curled up into a relieved smile.

He had successfully breached the voices.

The voices that were twisting his consciousness earlier were no longer any hindrance to him anymore. On the contrary, they were delivering some kind of message to him.

It was just that Chu Feng was unable to figure out what the message meant.

However, when he finally turned his sights back to the cluster of hurricanes before him, he thought about the pathway that he had just taken, and his eyes lit up in excitement.

“I see!”

Realization finally came to Chu Feng.

When he put the message coming from the voices together with the unique pathway to maneuver through the hurricanes, he realized that it formed the formula of a martial skill.

Swoosh!

As soon as Chu Feng figured this out, the cluster of hurricanes around began to dissipate into an aura, which then seeped right into his head.

In the blink of an eye, the secrets concerning this space were all revealed to him.

It was a complete martial skill.

There was no need for him to learn the martial skill at all because he had already fully mastered it.

Rank six Exalted Taboo Martial Skill, Exalted Taboo Wind Dragon Roar!

Chapter 4566: The Arrogant Black-robed Man

Rank six Exalted Taboo, Exalted Taboo Wind Dragon Roar.

This is a skill that our founder, Fengbao Zhantian, comprehended through analyzing the attack patterns of a wind dragon. It's the strongest rank six Exalted Taboo Martial Skill of our clan.

...

This was the introduction that Chu Feng received regarding the martial skill.

It was just two short lines, but it was more than enough to reveal to him just how extraordinary this technique was.

“A martial skill that he comprehended in a fight with a wind dragon. It looks like the founder of the Rampaging Storm Clan is no ordinary person.”

Having fully mastered the skill, Chu Feng had a clear idea just how powerful the martial skill was.

Even though he had managed to clear this trial, he didn't dare to get careless. He quickly rushed to the other end of the world, where the spirit formation gate was.

But right before passing through the spirit formation gate, he stopped and took a look behind him contemplatively.

“Is this really all over? What is the voice that I heard when I first entered?”

Chu Feng couldn't help but feel that everything felt a little fantastical. It was just a moment ago that this space was filled with such roaring dangers that the current silence actually felt deafening.

It would seem like everything had finally come to an end, but there were some mysteries that were unsolved here. For one, there was a voice that shouted ‘rank six Utmost Exalted level’ when he first entered this space.

Other than that, he felt that it was too much of a coincidence for the martial skill here to actually be a rank six Exalted Taboo Martial Skill. It almost felt like it was tailored to his needs.

“I get it now!”

Chu Feng suddenly smacked his palm in realization.

“The mystical energy I felt after entering the world must have been to discern my current level of cultivation, which was later then announced by that voice. It turns out that this space would offer a martial skill that corresponds to the cultivator's current level of cultivation. The difficulty of the trial will also change according to the tier of the martial skill obtained.

“But given my current cultivation level of rank six Utmost Exalted level, I should have been deemed to be suited for a rank five Exalted Taboo Martial Skill instead of a rank six Exalted Taboo...”

“It looks like it’s the intentional design of the Rampaging Storm Clan. The trial is intended to be at a level higher than the challenger’s strength. Only then would it pose some difficulty to the challenger.”

Chu Feng thought.

If the truth was really as Chu Feng thought, it would mean that there were more than one martial skill hidden in this place.

To put it in other words, if he were to come here not as an Utmost Exalted level cultivator but a Martial Exalted level cultivator, wouldn’t he be able to obtain an even more formidable martial skill?

“Forget it, I should be content with what I have.”

Chu Feng knew that there was no use regretting it. Rather than to feel frustrated about it here, he might as well devote the effort to searching for other opportunities out there.

So, he turned his gaze away from the world behind him to head toward the spirit formation gate.

But in the moment that Chu Feng passed through the spirit formation gate, he realized that he had misjudged the trial.

It wasn’t that easy to leave this space after all...

...

While Chu Feng was putting his life on the line to leave the space inside the ice dragon’s mouth, the trial outside was still ongoing...

The clouds that shrouded the Storm Combat Dragon Ring had dissipated, revealing the world before everyone’s eyes once more.

The juniors had all gathered at the bottom of the towering mountain at the center. Most of them were wounded, and some of those who suffered even heavier burns even passed away from their injuries. It looked as if they had just been through a bitter fight.

There were three silhouettes at the peak of the towering mountain.

They were Yu Lie, Long Xiaoxiao, and the black-robed man who had provoked Chu Feng earlier.

Ever since the ice dragon and fire dragon were pulled away from this land by the black tornado, the juniors didn't encounter any other threats along the way. As such, all of them managed to safely reach their destination. n--ø--V.-e./l).b((l))n

After scaling to the top of the mountain, the juniors began dueling with one another. Those who had lost in the battle would be forcefully teleported from the peak to the bottom of the mountain.

And just earlier, Yu Lie and Long Xiaoxiao were engaged in a fight with one another.

"Miss Long, it looks like I'm still lacking."

Yu Lie clasped his fist toward Long Xiaoxiao.

Following that, a formation swiftly formed around him and teleported him back to the bottom of the mountain, where the other defeated juniors were.

With Yu Lie's departure from the mountain peak, astonished gasps sounded all around, be it from the juniors within the dueling ring or the onlookers outside the dueling ring.

They had known that Long Xiaoxiao was no ordinary cultivator, but they didn't think that she would actually be able to triumph against a prodigy of Yu Lie's caliber.

If Long Xiaoxiao could defeat that black-robed man as well, she would be crowned the strongest junior of the tournament.

It was just that there was a huge obstacle standing in her way at the moment.

It was actually not Long Xiaoxiao but the black-robed man who managed to reach the mountain peak first. At this point, everyone had already figured out that this black-robed man was the fellow with the weird name of 'Wufeishijiedenger'.

Initially, everyone was still wondering if they had somehow left out some prodigy in the Holy Light Galaxy. However, when they finally caught a glimpse of the black-robed man's appearance, they were certain that they really didn't recognize this person.

There was definitely something amiss about this.

It was one thing if he was little-known, but there was not a single person amongst the onlooker who actually knew who he was!

In the end, the crowd could only attribute it to him being the disciple of a secluded expert or a hermit. It might have been because he devoted all of his time to cultivation that no one recognized him.

In any case, regardless of what his true identity was, his name was destined to leave its mark on the Holy Light Galaxy, just like Long Xiaoxiao's. Even if he were to lose this fight, there was no one who would dare to look down on him anymore.

That being said, the crowd still hoped that Long Xiaoxiao could defeat the black-robed man. It was for no other reason than the black-robed man being too arrogant.

As the first one to have reached the mountain peak, he was given the privilege to advance straight into the final round. Due to that, he could do whatever he liked until it was time for the final round.

Despite so, anyone else in his place would have surely stayed around to watch the duels.

However, the black-robed man, after learning of the rules, immediately floated himself in mid-air and started dozing off. His attitude showed just how little he thought of the other juniors.

In fact, there were even some who managed to decipher out a deeper meaning behind the black-robed man's name,

Wufeishijiedenger.

This name sounded like a huge mess, but it surprisingly made sense when one tried to read it the other way around.

Er-deng-jie-shi-fei-wu.

This was obviously a homonym of all of you are all trash'!

If he had really intentionally chosen this name, his action would be as good as insulting all of the juniors present.

And judging from the attitude he had shown so far, the chances of it being intentional was extremely high.

All of this put together made the black-robed man extremely disliked by the crowd.

Even if the black-robed man was truly talented, it wasn't necessarily a good thing to allow him to mature, especially considering his character.

As such, everyone hoped that Long Xiaoxiao could defeat him.

"You're next."

After Yu Lie left the mountain peak, Long Xiaoxiao finally turned her gaze toward the black-robed man.

"Wuaaaa~"

The black-robed man first let loose a deep yawn and stretched his back lazily before he finally turned his head over to look at Long Xiaoxiao.

"Oh hoh, it looks like you aren't that bad after all, little lass. I didn't think that you would last till the end," the black-robed man remarked in surprise.

"You can admit defeat if you're frightened," Long Xiaoxiao replied with a hostile tone.

From the first moment she caught sight of this black-robed man, she had already put him in her blacklist.

"Admit defeat? Hahaha..."

Long Xiaoxiao's words made the black-robed man burst into frenzied laughter. He continued laughing for a very long time before he finally calmed down once more to look at Long Xiaoxiao.

“Lass, you’re only at rank seven Utmost Exalted level. Even if you raise your cultivation using your bloodline ability, you would only be at rank eight Utmost Exalted level. You aren’t a match for me at all.

“Also, just some words of advice, I’m not the kind of person to go easy on my women. If you think that I’ll go easy on you just because you have a pretty face, you can’t be more mistaken. Once I make a move, I won’t stop until I see blood.

“So, I advise you to just surrender early and spare yourself some agony!”

The black-robed man said as he rose to his feet.

Boom!

Great power flowed out from his body, causing the surrounding air to tremor.

It was his oppressive might!

It swiftly engulfed the surroundings, such that even the juniors at the bottom of the mountain could sense his cultivation.

He was a rank eight Utmost Exalted level cultivator!

Chapter 4567: The Enraged Long Xiaoxiao

From the moment the black-robed man revealed his rank eight Utmost Exalted level cultivation, everyone from the Dragon Clan couldn’t help but feel worried for Long Xiaoxiao.

Prodigies of their caliber were often able to use their bloodline ability of Divine Power to raise their cultivation by one tier.

Considering that Long Xiaoxiao’s cultivation was only at rank seven Utmost Exalted level, it was clear that she wasn’t a match for the black-robed man.

“He’s actually at rank eight Utmost Exalted level?”

Even those from the Holy Light Clan couldn’t help but view the black-robed man in a different light.

This was especially so for Shengguang Yu. His complexion turned ugly upon the revelation.

He was initially looking upon those participating in the tournament with eyes filled with scorn, feeling a smug sense of superiority over them.

In his view, this was nothing more than a show. No matter who claimed the title of the strongest junior, they would still be beneath him.

Yet, amongst those ants who were fighting for 'supremacy', one of them was actually at the same cultivation level as him. This changed the very nature of the tournament to him.

"Lass, do you know the gap between us now? You and I, we have never been on the same level before."

On the peak of the towering mountain, the black-robed man looked at Long Xiaoxiao with a look of confidence.

"You sure talk a lot of crap."

Clang!

To everyone's surprise, Long Xiaoxiao brandished her weapon and charged straight at the black-robed man.

"Heh..."

Seeing this, the black-robed man sneered to himself as he stepped forward to face off with Long Xiaoxiao.

Shockwaves rippled from their clashes as they pitted their martial skills against one another.

Surprisingly, it appeared as if they were equally matched.

However, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and the others felt even more unease after seeing this scene. In fact, there were even some who had already decided in their minds that Long Xiaoxiao was bound to lose the battle.

The attacks that Long Xiaoxiao threw out were extremely vicious, as if the black-robed man was a mortal enemy that she had to kill at all cost.

This was the first time Long Xiaoxiao had used such cruel moves ever since the battle she had previously on another mountain peak.

But despite her efforts, she was unable to hurt the black-robed man at all.

On the other hand, the black-robed man appeared to be dealing with Long Xiaoxiao's attacks with ease. While he didn't manage to claim an advantageous position in the battle, it looked like he was still holding back a fair bit.

Furthermore, Long Xiaoxiao had been using her Incomplete Exalted Armament right from the start, but the black-robed man hadn't revealed his weapon at all.

If the black-robed man were to bring forth his weapon, there was a good chance that the duel might have already concluded by now.

"Lass, hurry up and show me what you got. I'm starting to lose patience here."

In the midst of the fight, the black-robed man actually began to insult Long Xiaoxiao.

However, a shocking sight occurred thereafter. Despite being insulted, Long Xiaoxiao didn't lose her rationality. Instead, she retracted her weapon and retreated from the battle.

"Teleport me down. I admit defeat," Long Xiaoxiao said.

She was actually surrendering!

Despite so, the crowd was filled with compliments for her.

It was wise for a person to not allow her own actions to be dominated by her feelings. This only showed that Long Xiaoxiao was a person with great self-control. She knew what she could cope with, and she acted within the limits of her prowess.

She first tried out the black-robed man strength for herself to see if she stood a chance at winning the battle, and after realizing that she wasn't a match for the latter, she backed off and surrendered from the duel.

Such decisiveness was impressive for someone as young as Long Xiaoxiao.

"Ey, how boring."

Seeing that Long Xiaoxiao had admitted defeat, the black-robed man also didn't push any further. However, he shook his head in disappointment and began lamenting.

"I thought that man called Chu Feng could have at least given me a surprise, but to think that he would be so useless as to get killed by the fire dragon's attack. I must say that it's really a huge disappointment."

However, that unintentional comment from him made Long Xiaoxiao's face turn livid.

"Who did you say was useless?"

Long Xiaoxiao looked at the black-robed man with anger flickering in her eyes. Murderous intent was pouring forth from her.

Everyone was surprised by the abrupt response from Long Xiaoxiao, including the black-robed man himself.

"I was just saying that Chu Feng is useless. What are you getting so agitated for?" the black-robed man replied.

"You are the one who is useless. Your entire family is useless! A trash like you actually thinks that you can match him? Hah, take a look at yourself in the mirror. Are you worthy of it?" Long Xiaoxiao berated furiously.

"Ohh, I get it now. Chu Feng must be your lover, right? Hahaha, it's no wonder why you're so agitated. But lass, I must say that that man really isn't worthy of you. He couldn't even make it to this mountain. It's not worth it for you to offend me over such a man," the black-robed man replied.

"You don't know him. You don't have any rights to judge him! If even you are able to overcome that fire dragon's attacks, he would surely be able to do so too! He must have noticed something that we didn't and headed elsewhere. There's no way he could have possibly died to that fire dragon!" Long Xiaoxiao declared confidently.

She, along with many other juniors, had long noticed that Chu Feng didn't manage to reach the mountain peak. The other juniors thought that Chu Feng had failed since he wasn't around, but she had a very different view to that matter.

She was confident that Chu Feng was still around, just that he had uncovered some sort of hidden secret and headed over to a different place.

“Hahaha, it’s no wonder they say that love is blind! Are you trying to say that he managed to find the martial skill left behind by the Rampaging Storm Clan?”

“Let me tell you this! The world of cultivators is a place where the winner takes it all! We speak with our strength, not with words. I am the one who’s standing here right now, not that trash you keep speaking of!” the black-robed man sneered in disdain.

“How dare you offend my benefactor in such a manner! I’ll take your life!” Long Xiaoxiao finally couldn’t stand it anymore and flew into a state of rage.

Her oppressive might gushed forth as her cultivation began to rise.

She was initially at rank seven Utmost Exalted level, but through her bloodline ability, she was able to raise it up to rank eight Utmost Exalted level.

However, to everyone’s shock, her cultivation actually continued to soar beyond that to reach rank nine Utmost Exalted level.

“That is...?!”

The crowd was shocked when they saw how far Long Xiaoxiao’s cultivation had risen.

Even the strongest expert of the Holy Light Clan, Shengguang Xuanye, narrowed his eyes slightly.

On top of the rise in Long Xiaoxiao’s cultivation, two branches of light had also risen from the top of her head. These branches of light shared a similar domineering aura to the fire dragon and ice dragon, and they emanated an air of divinity.

Dragon horns!

“This is bad!”

Upon seeing the dragon horns on Long Xiaoxiao’s head, the face of the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief warped in horror. He knew right away that things had gone bad!

Chapter 4568: A Challenger From the Outside

“Why is that darned lass so irrational?”

The Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief was so nervous that cold sweat was pouring down from his head. He shot a look at the Holy Light Clan through his peripheral vision. Even though he was trying his best to conceal his emotions, he couldn’t hide the fear that was reflected in his eyes.

All this while, he had been doing all he could to hide the fact that Long Xiaoxiao had managed to obtain the Dragon Vein Source. He knew that if the Holy Light Clan were to learn of this matter, they would view Long Xiaoxiao as a threat and make a move on the Dragon Clan.

Fortunately, Long Xiaoxiao had been very obedient thus far, and she also did her best to conceal the Dragon Vein Source too. Even in the face of danger, she never revealed it.

Yet, she was actually displaying it right before the Holy Light Clan at this very moment! That was as good as pushing the entire Dragon Clan toward the brink of destruction!

“That lass is actually this powerful!”

In contrast to the worried Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief, the other onlookers were amazed to see the dragon horns on Long Xiaoxiao’s head.

Shengguang Yu began to look at Long Xiaoxiao in a different light. n-
)Ove**lB**1n

Even the arrogant black-robed man had changed his view of Long Xiaoxiao too.

“Interesting. Truly interesting. I never thought that you had kept such a hand in you. To be able to use your bloodline ability to raise your cultivation level by two ranks, you are much more formidable than I thought.

“Also, this aura that you’re emanating... Are you a descendant of the dragons? Now this is what I call a duel!” the black-robed man remarked excitedly.

“Cut the crap. I’m going to slaughter you!”

However, Long Xiaoxiao was in no mood to converse with this black-robed man. With the aura of a true dragon shrouding her body, her fighting prowess rose by leaps and bounds.

Even her movements were enough to shatter the space around her.

Faced with such a Long Xiaoxiao, the black-robed man dared not let down his guard at all. Black marks began appearing all over his body, and black aura began creeping out from him. Along with these changes, his cultivation rose all the way up to rank nine Utmost Exalted level as well.

Just as everyone has expected, this black-robed man did have the means to raise his cultivation level too.

It was just that the black-robed man's means looked a little eerie, such that it was hard to discern whether it was his bloodline ability or some sort of special skill.

As he raised his cultivation, the black-robed man also whipped out a black spear. It was a high-quality Incomplete Exalted Armament.

While he was preparing for battle, Long Xiaoxiao had already arrived in his proximity.

Boom boom boom boom!

A series of sonic booms sounded in the air as the two people began clashing with one another.

This time around, the shockwaves they produced were far stronger than before. It was a battle on a whole new level, and even the onlookers could sense just how intense it was.

"I didn't expect the princess of the Dragon Clan was actually hiding such a hand. Daoist Niantian's predictions are really not to be underestimated!"

"Chu Feng was a disappointment, but Long Xiaoxiao has really surprised all of us this time around. I reckon that Chu Feng wouldn't have been a match for Long Xiaoxiao even if he was still alive."

"You're speaking the obvious. How could Chu Feng possibly be a match for Long Xiaoxiao?"

“Long Xiaoxiao is really too powerful! Even if that Chu Feng has some special means up his sleeves, I can’t imagine that there’s anything he could do to surpass her.”

Everyone was filled with compliments for Long Xiaoxiao’s performance.

The black-robed man had raised his cultivation and whipped out his Incomplete Exalted Armament too, but the two of them were still equally matched with one another.

Through this, it was apparent just how powerful Long Xiaoxiao truly was. In fact, there were many people who felt that Long Xiaoxiao could defeat the black-robed man.

It was just that barely after such a thought formulated in everyone’s mind, the seemingly equal fight suddenly tilted toward the black-robed man’s favor. The black-robed man’s attacks suddenly became much sharper and more aggressive, heaping great pressure upon Long Xiaoxiao.

A short while later, a streak of cold light flashed across the sky, and blood spurted all over the air.

Long Xiaoxiao’s left shoulder was impaled by the black-robed man’s black spear.

“Like I told you, little lass. If I make a move, I won’t stop until I see blood. You shouldn’t blame me when you’re the one asking for it.”

Right after saying those words, the black-robed man flung his spear in a sweeping trajectory. It was such a fast movement that a resounding explosion sounded in the wake of his movements.

Long Xiaoxiao was slammed heavily against the mountain peak.

“Damn it!”

Even though Long Xiaoxiao had a bloodied hole punctured into her left shoulder, she had no intention of backing down. Instead, she got back up to continue the fight.

Weng!

But just as she was about to stand up, the power of the formation suddenly shrouded her body and forcefully teleported her down to the bottom of the mountain.

As a result of that, the excited crowd suddenly fell silent.

Everyone knew that it was the doing of the Storm Combat Dragon Ring.

The victor of the battle had already been decided.

The strongest junior of the Holy Light Clan had already emerged.

“Damn it!”

Despite being teleported to the bottom of the mountain, Long Xiaoxiao still looked toward the peak of the mountain with indignance on her face. She made it very clear that she was unwilling to accept this situation.

However, she had no choice but to give up this once. She couldn’t scale the mountain once more.

Pu!

But in the next moment, blood spurted from her mouth before she began coughing violently. With every single cough, she would spew out a bit of blood.

Soon, she was weakened to the point where she couldn’t even remain standing anymore.

Seeing this situation, Yu Lie, Yin Daifen, and the others quickly rushed forward to treat her.

Even though they had been eliminated and were bound to remain at the bottom of the mountain, they were still able to see everything that was happening at the mountain peak clearly.

They knew that Long Xiaoxiao had been severely injured by that black-robed man.

However, when they began trying to treat Long Xiaoxiao, they realized that her condition was worse than they had expected. The injury she had sustained on her shoulder wouldn’t close up.

As it turned out, the black-robed man had dealt crushing damage not just to Long Xiaoxiao's body but her soul too.

"Isn't that fellow too vicious? Does he really need to go that far against a young lady?"

"What the hell? Do you even call yourself a human?"

Many of the juniors began criticizing the black-robed man for his actions.

The fiery-tempered Bao Yue and Kui Wudi even turned to the black-robed man in the air and berated him.

However, the black-robed man didn't pay any of them any heed. Instead, he descended from the sky and landed back down on the mountain peak.

He raised his head and looked up to the sky.

It was a simple action, but it made the onlookers outside widen their eyes a little.

It might have just been a coincidence, but the direction which the black-robed man was looking at just happened to be where the Holy Light Clan was stationed.

Despite being trapped inside the dueling ring, it looked almost as if he knew what was happening outside.

"I'll be frank over here, I'm not from the Holy Light Galaxy. The only reason why I'm here is to prove a fact, and that's that all of you are too weak. It's not that I want to look down on all of you, but if you were to just reverse my name around, I think that there's no better evaluation of all of you here other than that."

The black-robed man spoke with a look of contempt on his face.

His words immediately brought forth a huge uproar from the crowd.

He wasn't from the Holy Light Galaxy, yet he dared to insult everyone from the Holy Light Galaxy through his name and speech.

And he actually said those words right to the face of the Holy Light Clan.

He was blatantly taunting the whole of the Holy Light Galaxy!

Countless eyes all around immediately turned to the Holy Light Clan. They felt that there was no way the overlord of the Holy Light Galaxy would let this matter go this easily.

They were hoping that the Holy Light Clan could send one of their people forth to teach the black-robed man a lesson so as to bulk up the Holy Light Galaxy's name.

However, it just so happened that the black-robed man was a junior, so even if the Holy Light Clan were to send one of their experts in to curb him, they would just be looked upon in scorn for bullying a junior.

The best way to go about doing it was to have one of the juniors of the Holy Light Clan defeat the black-robed man in a fair duel. This way, the black-robed man wouldn't be able to say anything either.

And the only one who stood a chance against the black-robed man at the moment was Shengguang Yu.

Due to that, many of the gazes gathered onto Shengguang Yu.

"What an arrogant fellow. I'll teach him a lesson once he gets out of there!"

Feeling the weight of everyone's expectations, Shengguang Yu also resolved himself for a duel against the black-robed man.

Meanwhile, the black-robed man continued looking at the Holy Light Clan with a confident smile hanging on his lips. It looked as if he was waiting for the Holy Light Clan to send their strongest juniors at him.

The onlookers were also looking forward to the same too.

As such, they began to turn their sights toward the Storm Combat Dragon Ring, wanting to see when the barrier would disappear. As soon as the barrier disappeared, Shengguang Yu would be able to face the black-robed man in a fight.

Time ticked by, and two hours passed in a flash. However, the Storm Combat Dragon Ring remained completely intact, and it didn't look like the formation was going to collapse at any moment.

Chapter 4569: Represent the Galaxy In a Battle

“Something is amiss here. Since the victor has already been decided, the dueling ring should have already opened up by now. Could it be because the juniors didn’t use the Dragon Taming Talisman that resulted in such a situation?”

The elders of the Holy Light Clan began discussing amongst themselves.

It had been years since they gained control of the Storm Combat Dragon Ring, and they had sent their juniors in multiple times in hopes of obtaining the martial skills of the Rampaging Storm Clan.

In fact, their understanding of the Storm Combat Dragon Ring went beyond just scratching the surface.

This was also why Shengguang Xuanye was so certain that all of the juniors who could no longer be seen on the dueling ring had already died.

Yet, the current situation still caught all of them off-guard.

This was a problem that they had never encountered before, and they weren’t sure what was wrong.

“Grandpa, let me enter the dueling ring,” Shengguang Yu walked over to Shengguang Xuanye’s side and said through voice transmission.

“Little Yu, I don’t fear letting the others know the extent of control we have over the Storm Combat Dragon Ring, but I’m worried that the black-robed man might go too far and hurt you. We have no way of protecting you if you were to enter the dueling ring. Are you absolutely confident of defeating him?” Shengguang Xuanye asked.

“Grandpa, don’t worry. I won’t let you down,” Shengguang Yu promised.

“As a junior of the Holy Light Clan, you should indeed step forward at a time like this. Alright, go ahead then. However, don’t push yourself too far. If the situation turns awry, turn back and return right away.

“It’s fine if you lose, but make sure that you return alive, you hear me?”

As Shengguang Xuanye spoke, he took out a talisman from his Cosmos Sack and passed it over to Shengguang Yu.

Shengugang Yu took the talisman before forming a series of hand seals. Astonishingly, the talisman actually fused into his hand, forming a tattoo on his palm.

This was the Escape Talisman that he could use inside the Storm Combat Dragon Ring to escape from the area.

But right after fusing the Escape Talisman into his palm, Shengguang Yu's pupils suddenly dilated a little.

He looked at his palm once more and saw a dark red pill sitting right there. His grandfather had passed him this pill when handing the Escape Talisman to him earlier.

As a member of the Holy Light Galaxy, how could Shengguang Yu possibly not know what the dark red pill was?

It was a special forbidden medicine that could raise one's fighting prowess, and its effects were known to last fairly long.

Its consumption method was also rather special too. Normal forbidden medicine had to be consumed through the mouth, but this pill only had to be crushed for it to be absorbed into one's body.

It would be hard for anyone to notice the difference if one were to consume the pill ahead of time, thus preserving one's reputation.

However, forbidden medicines were dubbed as such due to the side effects they bring about for their temporary gains. Even the valuable forbidden medicine that was in Shengguang Yu's hand was the same too.

What was awaiting him when the effects of the forbidden medicine finally receded was unbearable pain.

Despite so, Shengguang Yu still unhesitatingly crushed that forbidden medicine, causing great strength to quickly surge into his body.

On the surface, it would appear that there was nothing amiss with him, but in truth, his fighting prowess had already grown by leaps and bounds.

"Grandfather, don't worry. I'll not let you down!" Shengguang Yu clasped his fist toward Shengguang Xuanyu as he said.

He understood his grandfather's sentiments. If they were going to make a move, they had to make sure to win. Otherwise, it wasn't just Shengguang Yu who was going to be embarrassed but the entire Holy Light Clan. It was in view of this that his grandfather gave him the forbidden medicine.

Shengguang Xanye nodded slightly before rising to his feet.

As the strongest expert of the Holy Light Galaxy, there were constantly people looking at his movements. As soon as he rose to his feet, everyone immediately turned their gazes toward him.

The commotion swiftly died down as everyone implicitly understood that Shengguang Xuanye was going to address them.

"Everyone, this tournament is held solely for the juniors of our Holy Light Clan. The motive behind this is to uncover the most outstanding juniors in our galaxy and protect them. These are the people who will, one day, become the pillars supporting our Holy Light Galaxy.

"The juniors of our Holy Light Clan has abstained from joining the tournament in order to give other juniors a better chance to showcase their prowess. However, since a junior from another galaxy has come here to cause trouble, that changes the nature of the matter.

"I hereby declare the rankings of the tournament.

"In first place, Long Xiaoxiao from the Dragon Clan.

"In second place, Yu Lie from the Yu Heavenly Clan.

"In third place, Yin Daifen from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect. n/.ᵀ--V-.E/)l/-b-)l).n

"In fourth place, Fu Feiyue from the Cloudsky Immortal Sect.

"In fifth place, Yu Hong from the Yu Heavenly Clan.

"In sixth place, Yu Yin from the Yu Heavenly Clan.

"In seventh place, Bao Yue from the Monstrous Herd Temple.

"In eighth place, Kui Wudi from the Monstrous Herd Temple.

“In ninth place, Jiang Changkong from the Windmounting Sect.

“In tenth place, Yin Buyu from the Yin Clan Manor.”

The rankings that Shengguang Xuanye had just announced was the one determined through the duels earlier, just that the black-robed man was intentionally left out.

Everyone had watched the duel earlier, so the results were clear enough even if Shengguang Xuanye didn't announce it. Nevertheless, the announcement formalized the results.

“As for that outsider, he isn't a member of our Holy Light Clan, so he doesn't have the qualification to participate in our tournament. No matter how powerful he is, his results won't be recognized, and he won't be awarded the rewards either.

“Our Holy Light Clan could have been merciful to just let him off with just the erasure of his results, but he has pushed the limits too far, having insulted the juniors of our Holy Light Galaxy brazenly. He has shown an utter lack of regard for our Holy Light Galaxy.

“If we don't punish him, he'll surely act even more arrogantly in the future. It'll also make the others think that we, from the Holy Light Galaxy, are pushovers. Thus, I hereby declare the conclusion of the tournament, and I'll be dispatching a junior from our Holy Light Clan, Shengguang Yu, to teach that arrogant man a lesson!”

After saying those words, Shengguang Xuanye turned to Shengguang Yu and asked, “Little Yu, are you ready?”

“Yes, grandfather, I can't wait to lay my hands on that arrogant bastard!” Shengguang Yu clasped his fist as he spoke with great resolve.

“That's good...”

Shengguang Xuanye nodded in approval before shooting an eye at the elder behind him.

The elder quickly led another seventeen other elders forward, and every single one of them swiftly took out a treasure each.

As soon as the treasure appeared, the eyes of the crowd lit up in excitement.

The treasures were basically eighteen metal parts that looked identical to one another, but what was special about them was that the aura they emanated was similar to that of the Storm Combat Dragon Ring.

It was clear that these treasures had something to do with the Storm Combat Dragon Ring, possibly a treasure left behind by the Rampaging Storm Clan.

Weng!

As everyone had expected, the eighteen elders quickly formed a formation using the treasures they had in hand.

After the formation was finally formed, it emanated a sharp ray of light that pierced right into the Storm Combat Dragon Ring.

The barrier around the Storm Combat Dragon Ring began to warp under the intensity of the ray of light, causing the formation to slowly open up. It was apparent that the formation that the elders had set up was able to synergize with the Storm Combat Dragon Ring to influence it.

This was more than enough to tell everyone just how Shengguang Yu was going to enter the Storm Combat Dragon Ring.

While the crowd knew that the Storm Combat Dragon Ring was already under the Holy Light Clan's possession, they didn't think that the Holy Light Clan would be able to tamper with it to such an extent.

They were actually able to disregard the barrier altogether and send their junior right in.

However, that was no longer important anymore. What the crowd wanted to see right now was just Shengguang Yu teaching the black-robed man a lesson.

As soon as the formations fused together with one another, Shengguang Yu unhesitatingly whipped out a golden sword and stepped into the formation constructed by the elders. Following the ray of light, he dived straight toward the mountain peak inside the Storm Combat Dragon Ring!

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4570: A Disparity In Prowess - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4570: A Disparity In Prowess

Chapter 4570: A Disparity In Prowess

It was impossible to see what was happening outside of the world inside the Storm Combat Dragon Ring. As such, the juniors within could only see a massive vortex forming in the midst of the clear sky, rattling the world.

Alarmed by this situation, they quickly took a closer look at the vortex, and they noticed a figure descending from it.

When the figure finally fully descended, the vortex quickly vanished from sight too.

However, the juniors at the bottom of the towering mountain were quite surprised when they saw that it was Shengguang Yu. Having lived in the Holy Light Galaxy their entire lives, there was no way they wouldn't recognize him.

On the other hand, the black-robed man didn't look surprised by Shengguang Yu's arrival. Instead, a mocking smile crept onto his lips.

"Just you?" the black-robed man asked.

His voice sounded a little disappointed, as if he was certain that Shengguang Yu wouldn't be a match for him.

"I'm more than enough to send you to the maker."

Shengguang Yu was a person who was easily riled up. Faced with the contemptuous attitude from the black-robed man, an overwhelming killing intent gushed forth from him.

However, the black-robed only chuckled in response to Shengguang Yu's killing intent.

"You? Forget it. You aren't even a match for that lass. Don't embarrass yourself and leave. Get someone stronger here to face me. Otherwise, it'll be too late for regrets once I make a move!" the black-robed man told Shengguang Yu.

His words didn't just anger Shengguang Yu. The other members of the Holy Light Clan also gritted their teeth in fury.

One must know that Shengguang Yu was here to represent their Holy Light Clan, but the black-robed man actually claimed that Shengguang Yu was beneath Long Xiaoxiao.

He was just denying Shengguang Yu here; he was denying the whole Holy Light Clan!

"Ignorant fool. You'll pay the price for your ignorant words!"

Shengguang Yu was so furious that he didn't want to waste his words with this black-robed man anymore. He charged straight at the black-robed man with a golden sword in hand.

The golden sword he wielded was a top-tier Incomplete Exalted Armament, and the prowess was further amplified through his swordsmanship.

One must know that Shengguang Yu was known throughout the Holy Light Galaxy for his ingenious swordsmanship.

Yet, the black-robed man showed no fear of Shengguang Yu. He brandished his spear and stepped forth to face off with Shengguang Yu's offense.

Klang klang klang!

The sword and spear clashed with one another, causing sparks to fly all over the air.

Shengguang Yu's reputation was indeed not unfounded. His sword was wild and unpredictable, making it a difficult foe to deal with.

However, the black-robed man's spear was not to be underestimated as well. The force and speed it commanded were lethal.

The two weapons engaged in an intense clash of blows, making it hard to discern who had the upper hand.

The two of them appeared to actually be equally matched!

The crowd from the Holy Light Galaxy saw a glimmer of hope in Shengguang Yu. Perhaps, he might be able to defeat this black-robed man on their behalf and restore their dignity.

However, as time passed, the crowd began to panic.

The two of them were indeed equally matched at the start, but the tides of the battle seemed to be slowly siding toward the black-robed man.

Shengguang Yu seemed to be gradually losing momentum with every passing strike, such that his movements were getting more and more strained. This made it very clear that he was on the verge of losing.

Shengguang Xuanye, who had been watching the battle intently all this while, frowned at this sight.

Others might have been oblivious to it, but he knew that Shengguang Yu had just consumed an extremely potent forbidden medicine.

If Shengguang Yu was unable to defeat this black-robed man after consuming the forbidden medicine, it would mean that he wouldn't even be a match for Long Xiaoxiao without the aid of the forbidden medicine, just like what the black-robed man said.

Meanwhile, in the dueling ring, Shengguang Yu realized that he wasn't a match for the black-robed man in a direct clash of attacks, so he began to use his martial skills.

Rank one Exalted Taboo, rank two Exalted Taboo, rank three Exalted Taboo...

Shengguang Yu executed powerful martial skills one after another through the sword he had in hand, but he was still unable to break the dominance of the black-robed man.

And what was even more shocking was that from the start to the end, the black-robed man hadn't used even a single martial skill at all. With his combat skills and an Incomplete Exalted Armament in hand, he was still able to suppress Shengguang Yu's rank three Exalted Taboo Martial Skill!

Everyone realized that they were still underestimating this black-robed man. The latter's fighting prowess was way beyond their imagination!

Be it against the previous Long Xiaoxiao or the current Shengguang Yu, it was obvious that the black-robed man wasn't at the same level at all!

From the very start, the appearance that they were equally matched was just a false impression created by the black-robed man.

Once the black-robed man got serious, neither Long Xiaoxiao nor Shengguang Yu was a match for him at all.

"Rank four Exalted Taboo, Holy Light Sword Stance!"

All of a sudden, the sword in Shengguang Yu's sword darted forth as blinding radiance burst forth from his blade, forming sword rays that extended over tens of meters.

In the blink of an eye, the black-robed man was bombarded with countless sword rays.

This was one of the heritage martial skills of the Holy Light Clan, Holy Light Sword Stance.

This martial skill was known to command overwhelming offensive prowess, and Shengguang Yu, who specialized in swordsmanship, had long thoroughly mastered this martial skill.

Under normal circumstances, after Shengguang Yu launched his trump card, he should have charged forth to further pressure his opponent so as to turn the battle around.

However, Shengguang Yu did the complete opposite. After executing the martial skill, he actually began backing off.

At the same time, he formed hand seals with his spare hand, and light shimmered from the talisman he had embedded inside his palm.

He was intending to escape!

Knowing that he wasn't a match for the black-robed man, he decided to flee from the area.

Shoosh!

But just as Shengguang Yu was about to leave the dueling ring, a black blade burst through the rain of shimmering sword rays. It rushed toward Shengguang Yu with such tremendous speed that he didn't even have the time to dodge it.

By the time he finally came to, blood had already spurted all around the air. His arm had been severed off cleanly.

And it was the arm that had the Escape Talisman embedded in it.

In other words, Shengguang Yu's attempt to escape had been foiled.

"Why are you trying to flee? Are you afraid that I'll kill you?"

The voice of the black-robed man sounded once more.

Following that, the black-robed man walked out from the barrage of shimmering sword rays. There was a thin, white barrier around him that looked as if it would break easily on impact, but astonishingly, it was perfectly warding off all of the sword rays that Shengguang Yu had directed toward him.

In fact, even as he stepped forward, the sword rays could do nothing to stop his advancement.

Facing such an unstoppable enemy, Shengguang Yu's body began to tremble in deep fear.

"What do you intend to do? I am the young master of the Holy Light Clan. My father is the vice hall master of the Law Enforcement Hall. My grandfather is the Holy Light Clan's Clan Chief! If you dare to hurt me, you'll never be able to walk out of this place alive!!!" Shengguang Yu shouted at the black-robed man.

When he realized that he wasn't a match for his opponent, just like the other juniors, he could only bring out his background to buff up his stance.

And this move was usually extremely effective too. After all, who would dare to disrespect the Holy Light Clan in the Holy Light Galaxy?

But it seemed to have backfired this time around.

Faced with Shengguang Yu's warning, the black-robed man burst into laughter. His tone was so overflowing with disdain that it sounded deeply jarring.

"I kept you because I wanted to have a chat with you. However, you made the grave mistake of threatening me. Those who dared to threaten me never end up well."

Chapter 4571: Who Hurt You?

Shoosh—

Right after saying those words, the black-robed man launched another wave of attack against Shengguang Yu.

And this time, Shengguang Yu didn't even get a chance to protect himself.

The black-robed man used a rank three Exalted Taboo Martial Skill. His spear pierced right through Shengguang Yu's body again and again with unbelievable speed, filling the latter's body with horrifying bloodied holes.

Suffering such grievous injuries, Shengguang Yu was unable to remain in flight anymore and plummeted straight toward the bottom of the mountain. His breathing became extremely feeble, and he didn't even have the strength to stand up at all.

However, the crowd implicitly understood that the only reason why Shengguang Yu was still alive at the moment was because the black-robed man had chosen to spare him.

The juniors at the bottom of the mountain quickly rushed over to Shengguang Yu's side and used their means to treat him. They couldn't let Shengguang Yu die under their watch, or else the Holy Light Clan might go after them.

However, Shengguang Yu's injuries were similar to that of Long Xiaoxiao. No matter what they did, they were unable to close up his injuries.

"Y-you..."

Shengguang Yu stared at the black-robed man in the sky as his lips quivered. It felt like there were some things that he wished to say, but he dared not to voice them aloud.

This black-robed man was truly brazen. Despite knowing his identity, the other party still dared to treat him in such a manner.

This made Shengguang Yu even more frightened of the other party.

If he were to rile up the black-robed man with his words once more, there was no saying that the latter might really kill him.

“This bastard dares to treat young master Yu in such a manner! I’ll slaughter him!” *no ve) lb.*In

Meanwhile, those from the Holy Light Clan were burning with rage and fury. The killing intent they emanated was palpable in the air.

However, due to age limitation, they were unable to enter the Storm Combat Dragon Ring. They could only watch helplessly as Shengguang Yu was publicly humiliated by the black-robed man.

Right now, they had no choice but to wait for the Storm Combat Dragon Ring to open up before taking care of that black-robed man.

But given everything that had happened, it wouldn’t make a difference at all even if the Holy Light Clan were to subdue the black-robed man now.

They had already lost this battle, and it was a thorough defeat.

For this reason, the mood amongst the onlookers outside was extremely heavy.

No matter what, they were still people from the Holy Light Galaxy. Regardless of whether they were good or evil, whether they had a favorable impression of the Holy Light Clan or not, it didn’t change the fact that their pride was on the same line as that of the Holy Light Galaxy.

As such, they couldn’t help but feel bitter inside to see all of the juniors of the Holy Light Galaxy losing to the black-robed man.

The black-robed man stood in the sky and gazed down loftily on everyone else, whereas the juniors of the Holy Light Clan all stood helplessly at the bottom of the mountain.

This stark contrast between the two made them feel very stifled inside.

Was this the difference that stood between their Holy Light Galaxy and the other galaxies?

Was their Holy Light Galaxy really that weak?

The elder generation was no match for the other galaxies, but now, even their younger generation was proving to be inadequate too?

One must know that the current generation of juniors could already be considered as the most outstanding batch in the past ten thousand years of the Holy Light Galaxy!

If even this generation was unable to prop the Holy Light Galaxy up, there would really be no hope at all!

Boom—

It was then that thunderous rumble sounded inside the Storm Combat Dragon Ring. Dark clouds appeared out of nowhere and loomed over the dueling ring, casting streaks of lightning here and there.

Following that, a massive being dived out from the dark clouds.

It was the ice dragon who had fought together with the fire dragon earlier.

With the emergence of the ice dragon, even the black-robed man who still stood with imposing airs a moment ago seemed to be no more than a mere ant.

There was only one true powerful existence in the dueling ring at this very moment, and it was the ice dragon.

“Why would the ice dragon suddenly appear once more? Did it manage to triumph over the fire dragon? Or does it mean that the Storm Combat Dragon Ring is coming to an end?”

A commotion broke out amidst the crowd upon seeing the ice dragon. They were intrigued to know what its appearance symbolized.

In fact, even those from the Holy Light Clan looked taken aback by the current turn of affairs.

“You should thank this man for saving all of your lives.”

While everyone was still perplexed by the current turn of affairs, the ice dragon turned to the juniors around and began speaking.

Those words left the crowd feeling a little bewildered, but the ice dragon paid them no heed and continued speaking.

“If not for him insisting on risking his life to save all of you, going to the extent of challenging my trial, I wouldn’t have bothered to show myself and save a group of useless individuals. All of you owe him your life.”

The crowd was starting to put the pieces of the puzzle together.

The fire dragon was going to launch yet another breath of flames earlier, but the ice dragon descended and stopped him earlier.

Judging from the ice dragon’s words, it didn’t do it on its own volition. Instead, someone had accepted some sort of challenge, which compelled it to make a move.

But who could that person possibly be?

Whoosh—

While everyone was still trying to figure out the identity of the mysterious individual, the ice dragon opened its mouth, and a person flitted out from within.

As soon as the person appeared before everyone’s view, the crowd froze up for a moment.

It was a familiar face—Chu Feng.

It was then that everyone came to a realization.

That explained why Chu Feng suddenly vanished. As it turned out, he discovered something deeper and headed elsewhere. Not only did he not die, but he even challenged the ice dragon’s trial and saved the other juniors’ lives!

It was due to him that the ice dragon would stop the fire dragon, thus sparing the surviving juniors from death.

With the truth finally out, everyone suddenly realized just how foolish they had been.

It was just a moment ago that they thought that Daoist Niantian had erred to have evaluated Chu Feng so highly, and there were even a few who mocked Chu Feng for dying without accomplishing anything on the Storm Combat Dragon Ring.

But in this very instant, they knew that Daoist Niantian was right all along. Chu Feng did possess capabilities far surpassing the others. Just the fact that he managed to stop the fire dragon and saved the other juniors was enough to show that!

One must know that this was a feat that not even the black-robed man had been able to pull off!

“I’m finally out!”

Meanwhile, Chu Feng heaved a long sigh of relief after walking out of the ice dragon’s mouth. Only he knew just how many turmoils he had been through in order to overcome the hellish trial from the ice dragon.

“Little benefactor, I knew that you can’t possibly be dead! It was indeed you who stopped the fire dragon and saved us all. As expected of my little benefactor, you’re a true hero!”

An excited shout suddenly sounded from the bottom of the mountain peak—Long Xiaoxiao.

She should have been so injured that even sitting up posed a problem to her, but as soon as she caught sight of Chu Feng, she immediately bounced back to her feet and pranced around excitedly. She didn’t look like a severely injured patient at all.

And after hearing Long Xiaoxiao’s voice, Chu Feng turned his gaze over with a smile on his lips.

He was going to greet Long Xiaoxiao, but in the instant that his eyes fell on her, the smile on his face immediately faded into coldness. His amicable eyes turned frighteningly scary.

He saw the gaping wound on Long Xiaoxiao’s shoulders!

“Xiaoxiao, who was the one who hurt you?” Chu Feng asked with a tone seething with fury.

Chapter 4572: The Strength of the Strongest Prodigy

“Brother Chu Feng, it’s that black-robed bastard up there! He’s an incredibly arrogant person. He’s not from our Holy Light Galaxy, but he intentionally joined this duel to mock us. He even used a name that reads ‘you’re all trash’ in reverse to humiliate us!

“Miss Long had already surrendered earlier, but that fellow went on to insult you. Miss Long couldn’t tolerate his foul mouth, so she challenged him to a duel once more. However, that fellow dealt Miss Long a crushing blow and injured her soul. We tried to treat her, but we were unable to lessen her pain.

“Brother Chu Feng, you must teach that fellow a lesson and redress our grievances!”

Before Long Xiaoxiao could say anything, Bao Yue had already pointed his finger at the black-robed man in the sky and divulge all the vile deeds he had done this far.

After learning of the happenings, Chu Feng turned to the black-robed man and asked coldly, “Were you the one who inflicted those injuries on Long Xiaoxiao?”

“Aiyo, what a scary gaze you have over there. Are you planning on killing me?”

Faced with Chu Feng’s questioning, the lips of the black-robed man curled up as he spoke with a tone of ridicule.

Shoosh!

Chu Feng flicked his wrist and whipped out his Incomplete Exalted Armament. At the same time, he also released the oppressive might of his rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivation out, causing a powerful force to sweep into the surroundings.

However, upon sensing Chu Feng’s oppressive might, the black-robed man only burst into laughter.

“How ludicrous! I thought that you would at least pose a match after showing me such a frightening look. But in the end, you’re only at rank six Utmost Exalted level?”

“Hey, Lord Ice Dragon! You said earlier that someone saved us. You can’t really be referring to this fellow, are you?” the black-robed man turned to the ice dragon and asked.

But who could have thought that the ice dragon didn’t even bother paying the black-robed man any heed?

It turned its massive body around and left amidst a powerful gale.

However, the crowd’s attention wasn’t on the ice dragon at all. What they were more concerned about was Chu Feng.

Chu Feng’s reappearance had brought them a ray of hope. They thought that he would be far stronger than the others, considering that he was able to save everyone else from the tyranny of the fire dragon.

They were counting on him to defeat the black-robed man and return honor to the Holy Light Galaxy.

Yet, who could have thought that Chu Feng’s cultivation was only at rank six Utmost Exalted level?

He wouldn’t even be a match for Long Xiaoxiao, so how could he stand a chance against that overwhelmingly powerful black-robed man?

The hope had just rekindled in the hearts extinguished in an instant...

Just like the black-robed man, they even began to doubt if the person whom the ice dragon spoke about was really Chu Feng.

After all, while it was true that Chu Feng had come out from the ice dragon’s mouth, the ice dragon didn’t specifically identify Chu Feng to be the one who had saved them.

Tzlala!

While everyone was still feeling disappointed by Chu Feng’s cultivation, lightning began crackling on Chu Feng’s forehead. A Lightning Mark and Lightning Armor appeared simultaneously, pushing Chu Feng’s cultivation up

from rank six Utmost Exalted level to rank eight Utmost Exalted level in an instant.

This sight made everyone widen their eyes a little.

Chu Feng had just activated his Heavenly Bloodline and the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique simultaneously. This feat in itself was already more than enough to show how outstanding he was.

However, before anyone could say anything, a deafening rumble began to echo from the sky above. Clouds began to swirl as a powerful wind blew across the surroundings. The avatars of an Azure Dragon, White Tiger, Red Vermilion, and Black Tortoise appeared simultaneously in the air.

It was a Divine Power.

Anyone who was feeling this at this very moment could immediately tell that it was an extremely powerful Divine Power.

As soon as the Divine Power appeared, Chu Feng's cultivation began to soar once more to reach rank nine Utmost Exalted level.

He was currently equally matched with the black-robed man!

"My gosh! He's able to use the Heavenly Bloodline and a Divine Power together?"

"Did he really just raise his cultivation by three ranks?!?!"

"Is that even something that a human can pull off?"

Those who weren't familiar with Chu Feng were all astounded by what they had just seen. They weren't just amazed; they were horrified by the strength that Chu Feng was displaying!

And looking at the reactions of the onlookers, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster, and the others looked at one another before a faint smile formed on their lips.

Despite their current composure, they could still remember just how shocked they were when they first saw Chu Feng's means too.

"That boy!!!"

Even the experts of the Holy Light Clan had a complicated look on their faces after witnessing Chu Feng's astounding capabilities.

"I'll ask you one last time. Are you the one who inflicted those injuries on Long Xiaoxiao?" Chu Feng asked the black-robed man once more.

At the same time, his killing intent also became even more intense. With fury burning in his mind, he was swiftly losing his patience.

"Interesting."

Faced with such a Chu Feng, the black-robed man's attitude changed a little. The disdain that he had been carrying in his eyes all along vanished, replaced with solemnity.

"Indeed, I was the one who did it. That lass tried to stand up for you, so I injured him. I was also the one who injured that useless trash from the Holy Light Clan too. Do you want to exact vengeance for them? If you have guts, come at me then!"

Shoosh!

As the black-robed man said those words, he raised his spear and pointed it at Chu Feng. He was ready to face Chu Feng in a battle.

Tzlala!

A streak of lightning flashed across the sky, darting straight for the black-robed man.

It was no other than Chu Feng. With murderous intent pouring out of him, he charged at the black-robed man with great fury.

"Show me what you're capable of!"

On the other hand, the black-robed man also charged forth with his spear too, showing no fear toward Chu Feng whatsoever.

Clang!

Clang! n./o--v)-e)-ℒ-)B(-l()n

Clang!

Clang!

Shockwaves devastated the surroundings as the duo clashed with one another. The intensity of their battle far surpassed that of the previous ones with Long Xiaoxiao and Shengguang Yu.

Yet, when the Chu Feng and the black-robed man crossed blows, they were equally matched yet again.

“They are equal again? Just exactly how much did the black-robed man conceal his strength?”

Everyone felt worried for Chu Feng. This was exactly what they were worried about.

The black-robed man had also held back in his battles against Shengguang Yu and Long Xiaoxiao initially, creating the impression that they were equally matched. As such, they felt that the black-robed man might have been doing the same for Chu Feng as well.

At this rate, history would just repeat itself.

The black-robed man would slowly reveal his true strength over the course of the battle, and Chu Feng would be crushed miserably, similar to what happened to Long Xiaoxiao and Shengguang Yu.

And indeed, it didn't take long for the scales of the battle to tilt toward one side.

But instead of falling into despair, the crowd grew even more excited.

This time around, the one who claimed the advantage was not the black-robed man but Chu Feng.

With the Incomplete Exalted Armament in his hand, Chu Feng commanded unstoppable momentum. Every single strike they traded caused the black-robed man's spear to shake intensely, resulting in his hand, wrist, arm, and even his entire body to shake as well.

It should have been a clash of blows, but for some reason, it felt like he was the only one suffering the brunt of the impact!

As a result, the black-robed man dared not to clash his spear against Chu Feng's sword anymore, which left him no choice but to dodge every attack frantically.

Chu Feng's mortal body seemed to wield the strength of frenzied beasts, causing every strike of his to be exceptionally forceful and aggressive. He was almost exceeding the limits of a cultivator over here!

"He's way too powerful!"

"Is this the prodigy that Daoist Niantian has a high evaluation of?"

"How could a junior possibly wield such terrifying strength?"

Everyone felt their goosebumps rising on end just by watching Chu Feng's current performance.

Those who were present here had weathered through numerous storms themselves, and they had seen plenty of experts in their time too. Nevertheless, the overwhelming prowess that Chu Feng was displaying still left adrenaline rushing through their veins, shocking their nerves.

Never in their lifetime had they seen a junior as ferocious and powerful as Chu Feng was!

Had it not been for the fact that they were seeing it with their own eyes, they would have never believed that this could have been possible.

One must know that the black-robed man was someone who managed to defeat Long Xiaoxiao and Shengguang Yu with ease!

While the older generation outside was filled with awe for Chu Feng's performance, the juniors under the mountain were shocked by the strength they were seeing here.

The Yin Clan Manor's Yin Buyu was one of them.

"That monster! To think that I actually dreamed of defeating me... I was truly foolish!"

Yin Buyu wiped off the sweat from his horrified face. But other than the deep fear he was feeling at the moment, there was also a hint of relief in his eyes. He was relieved that he had never challenged Chu Feng directly.

Otherwise, it would be as good as a goat walking into a tiger's den...

Chapter 4573: Battle of Martial Profoundness

Under Chu Feng's suppression, the black-robed man was forced into a difficult position.

"Looks like you do have some capability. This is what I call a fight!"

However, just as everyone thought that the black-robed man would be suppressed right to the very end of the fight, the black marks on the black-robed man's body suddenly began to multiply.

This change brought about a huge surge of strength for the black-robed man, as he began to stand his ground and even launch counterattacks against Chu Feng, clashing directly with him once more.

Once again, sparks were flying everywhere as shockwaves shuddered the air.

Everyone could tell that the black-robed man's fighting prowess had risen once again, to the level where he was comparable to Chu Feng.

"Exhilarating! This is the first time I'm facing an opponent who can fight on equal terms with me! Looks like it's not a wasted trip for me!" the black-robed man exclaimed excitedly.

As if to show off his own prowess, he insisted on clashing head-on with Chu Feng every single strike even though there were times when he could have chosen to parry or dodge instead.

He was desperate to use his raw strength to overpower Chu Feng so as to prove his superiority.

Shoosh—

But all of a sudden, Chu Feng suddenly changed the trajectory of his sword and pierced straight toward the black-robed man's neck.

Realizing that he was in a bad position, the black-robed man hurriedly dodged to the side.

However, Chu Feng wasn't planning on letting him go just like that. Once again, the trajectory of his sword changed once more as he changed his

attack from a pierce to a slash, aiming to strike down on the black-robed man's shoulders.

It was so abrupt that despite the black-robed man's fast reflexes, he was still unable to dodge from the attack.

With a resounding 'puchi', blood splattered all over the air.

Chu Feng's sword had left a bloody wound on the arm of the black-robed man. It was such a deep wound that even his bone was revealing.

And in truth, it could have been worse. If the black-robed man hadn't dodged in time, his entire arm would have been severed.

"Well done, brother Chu Feng! Kill that bastard!"

Seeing how Chu Feng had succeeded in injuring the black-robed man, a series of resounding cheers sounded from the juniors at the bottom of the mountain. It felt like the stifling sensation in them had suddenly been liberated, and they shouted in excitement.

After all, the black-robed man was simply too arrogant earlier on.

But it just so happened that the black-robed man did have the strength to back up his words, rendering them completely helpless against him. Thus, it was a relief to see Chu Feng making a comeback.

"Damn it!"

Seeing the tables had turned on him, the black-robed man quickly retreated swiftly to regain his momentum over the battle.

However, Chu Feng had no intention of letting him get away. He continued chasing the latter, not giving him a chance to escape at all.

Chu Feng's attacks were sharp and relentless whereas the black-robed man had already fallen in a fluster. As a result, the battle turned into a one-sided chase.

"Incredible! As expected of the number one junior of our Holy Light Galaxy. He's indeed extraordinary!"

“Even Shengguang Yu and Yu Lie wouldn’t be able to match against his swordsmanship!”

“It’s a fortune for our Holy Light Galaxy to have a prodigy like Chu Feng!”

Even those of the older generation couldn’t suppress their excitement. Nearly every single voice around were all shouting Chu Feng’s name.

The juniors might not have been able to catch a good look at the battle between Chu Feng and the black-robed man due to their positioning, but the older generation was able to see it extremely clearly.

And it was a battle that really sent their blood running.

Hong long long—

A series of eerie explosions suddenly sounded from the sky above. Looking upward, the crowd could see blue aura swiftly gathering above.

At the same time, the same blue aura was also gathering around the black-robed man as well.

“Is he finally going to use his martial skill now?”

The crowd could tell that the black-robed man was going to make his move.

Seeing this sight, smiles broke out on the faces of the experts of the Holy Light Galaxy.

The black-robed man had been able to crush all of the juniors of the Holy Light Galaxy with ease so far, such that no one had been able to stand their ground against him thus far.

However, the situation had turned around now.

Chu Feng’s relentless attacks had cornered the young man.

Everyone knew that when cultivators chose to clash solely on their weapons, they were trying to prove their superiority over their opponent. The first one to be forced to use a martial skill would be deemed to have lost in the battle of combat skills.

And after reigning supreme thus far, the black-robed man had finally been pulled down from his high horses.

And furthermore, the black-robed man chose to use a rank five Exalted Taboo right away.

One must know that when he was facing off with Shengguang Yu earlier on, the black-robed man hadn't used any martial skill at all.

From this, it could be seen that the black-robed man was extremely wary of Chu Feng, such that he didn't dare to fool around anymore.

Hu hu hu—

The blue aura that had gathered around the black-robed man morphed into a great tornado that surrounded him. The wind of the tornado was as sharp as knives, tearing apart anyone who dared to come close.

If Chu Feng were to be caught in the midst of the tornado, the consequences would be disastrous.

Nevertheless, Chu Feng had no intention to back down at all.

Tzlala—

Several streaks of lightning began to crackle on the surface of Chu Feng's body.

Like the claws of a specter, the lightning was extremely aggressive, tearing even the fabrics of space apart. The blue tornado that had gathered around the black-robed man didn't stand a chance at all. It was immediately torn apart into shreds.

The lightning streaks pierced right through the blue tornado to strike at the black-robed man, determined to tear him apart.

"Damn it!"

Seeing that the situation was turning awry, the black-robed man quickly backed away.

"What formidable martial skill. Could it be...?"

The crowd was astonished to see Chu Feng's attacks. They instinctively turned their sights over to the Yu Heavenly Clan.

Even those from the Holy Light Clan were taken aback too.

They were able to recognize the martial skill that Chu Feng had just exerted to be the clan-protection martial skill, rank five Exalted Taboo Martial Skill, Soul of Heavenly Lightning!

It went without saying that the heritage of the Yu Heavenly Clan couldn't possibly be leaked to outsiders, so how in the world was Chu Feng able to use it?

Just what kind of relationship did Chu Feng have with the Yu Heavenly Clan?

"That's indeed the clan-protection martial skill of our Yu Heavenly Clan, Soul of Heavenly Lightning. However, it belongs to young friend Chu Feng too now."

While everyone was still perplexed by this situation, the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief stepped forward and explained the matter.

The crowd was incredulous to hear those words.

They simply couldn't understand just why the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief handed over the clan-protection martial skill to Chu Feng so easily.

Awoo—

It was then that furious howls suddenly sounded in the Storm Combat Dragon Ring.

Everyone turned their eyes over and saw three tornado beasts appearing in the dueling ring. The three tornado beasts had slightly different appearances, but they all boasted a height of over ten thousand meters.

The appearance of those three massive tornado beasts made Chu Feng look extraordinarily small in contrast.

If one were to look at it from the air emanated from both sides, Chu Feng had already lost half of the battle.

“That black-robed man is really not to be underestimated. That’s the profoundness of a martial skill, right? I never thought that he would be so skilled in both combat and martial skills.

“I really wonder how would young friend Chu Feng deal with that!”

Many of those in the elder generation were able to figure out the origins of the three tornado beasts in an instant, and it was precisely due to that that they couldn’t help but worry for Chu Feng.

The black-robed man’s martial skill was already strong as it was, and the fact that he had managed to grasp its profoundness only further elevated its prowess.

It would be hard for Chu Feng to deal with that.

Tzlala—

But it was then that lightning began crackling right in front of Chu Feng.

“My gosh, it can’t be...”

Everyone’s eyes bulged out as they stared flabbergasted at the scene before them.

Three massive giants had formed right in front of Chu Feng.

This was the profoundness of the Soul of Heavenly Lightning, Emergence of Lightning Soul!!!

Chapter 4574: Monster Amongst Prodigies

The lightning souls that Chu Feng summoned through the profoundness of the Soul of Heavenly Lightning swiftly began brawling with the three tornado beasts.

The six massive beings that stood at a stature exceeding ten thousand meters, a height that towered even above the clouds. Even their presence felt intimidating, and the auras they emanated stifled one’s breath.

Their battle shook the earth and rattled the mountains. Each time they crossed blows, a tempest would gush into the surroundings.

What that surprised the crowd was that right from the start, the lightning souls were already suppressing the tornado beasts. It was clear that tornado beasts were no match for the lightning souls.

“Hmph!”

The black-faced man didn’t lose his cool at this situation though. With a cold harrumph, he quickly formed a few hand seals, and the wind began gathering around him once more.

This time, he formed another five more tornado beasts.

Adding the three from before, that made a total of eight tornado beasts.

“Isn’t that fellow too monstrously strong?”

Seeing as the eight tornado beasts charged straight at Chu Feng, Yu Lie, Long Xiaoxiao, and the other juniors couldn’t help but frown as they felt worried for Chu Feng.

They knew that Chu Feng was formidable, but they had to admit that the black-robed man was a force to be reckoned with too.

Just like they had acknowledged Chu Feng to be a prodigy far surpassing them, they had no choice but to admit that the black-robed man was the same too.

Tzlala!

But just as the eight tornado beasts were about to launch their attacks, another seven more lightning souls burst forth from Chu Feng’s body.

They swiftly morphed into massive giants as well, which meant that there were currently ten lightning souls standing in front of Chu Feng, guarding him.

What was even more frightening was that these ten lightning souls didn’t charge at the tornado beasts blindly. Instead, they stood in a neat formation and harmonized their lightning together with one another, swiftly forming the Lightning Soul Formation.

“This is... a hidden profoundness!”

Everyone who saw this sight, be it Yu Lie or the members of the Yu Heavenly Clan outside, gasped in shock. They couldn't believe what they were seeing.

Most of the onlookers also asked the companions around them what was going on, and it was swiftly made known to them that the Soul of Heavenly Lightning was actually known to be comparable to rank six Exalted Taboo.

This was because if one could form ten lightning souls, one would be able to harmonize their prowess to form the Lightning Soul Formation, thus unleashing devastating might upon the enemy.

There had been quite a few people who had managed to form ten lightning souls, but very few of them were able to harmonize the prowess of the ten lightning souls together to create the Lightning Soul Formation.

At the very least, there was no one in the current Yu Heavenly Clan that was able to do it, not even the Yu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief himself.

Yet, Chu Feng managed to pull off what even the members of the Yu Heavenly Clan were unable to do themselves. Given so, it couldn't be helped that they would be shocked.

Boom boom boom boom boom!

Knowing that the situation was disadvantageous to him, the black-robed man immediately made his move. He ordered his eight tornado beasts to launch a series of frenzied attacks on the lightning souls, hoping to stop them from forming the Lightning Soul Formation.

However, it was useless. The intersecting lightning formed a huge barrier around them, leaving the tornado beasts helpless in their face.

The black-robed man could only watch helplessly as the Lightning Soul Formation was formed.

As soon as the formation was completed, the lightning immediately spread outward, crackling over tens of thousands of meters. Its prowess had been elevated to severalfold of before.

If the lightning souls were only able to suppress the tornado beasts earlier on, with the Lightning Soul Formation, they were now able to completely decimate them.

“Die!”

Chu Feng raised his sword toward the black-robed man as he issued the death sentence.

Tzlala!

In the next instant, the rampaging lightning collapsed together to form a massive beam of lightning that raced straight toward the black-robed man.

The eight tornado beasts released their tempest, trying their best to stop the towering beam of lightning from reaching the black-robed man.

However, the beam of lightning was simply too powerful. The eight tornado beasts that dared to stand in its way were immediately reduced to shreds.

The Lightning Soul Formation was indeed as powerful as the rumors put it out to be. It was not something that ordinary rank five Exalted Taboo Martial Skills could hope to compete with.

However, something shocking happened right after.

Despite having crushed all of the tornado beasts, the beam of lightning actually suddenly stopped right in front of the black-robed man. No, it didn't stop. It was still racing through with furious momentum, but for some reason, the black-robed man seemed completely unfazed by it.

There was some sort of barrier protecting him.

Taking a closer look, the crowd realized that the black-robed man had no fear on his face at all.

That was not all. He even had a gleeful smile on his face.

The reason why he could remain gleeful was due to the purple light that shrouded his body.

It was just a thin layer of purple light that was burning like flames on the surface of his body, but it was more than enough to block off the ferocious beam of lightning.

“T-that can't possibly be... a rank six Exalted Taboo?”

The crowd from the Holy Light Galaxy, be it those from the older generation or the juniors, felt something sinking in their hearts.

Strictly speaking, it was indeed possible for an Utmost Exalted level cultivator to grasp a rank six Exalted Taboo Martial Skill, but this had mostly just been a theoretical discussion. In truth, there were only a very small handful of people who managed to pull it off.

Even a top-notch prodigy like Yu Lie only managed to grasp a rank five Exalted Taboo Martial Skill when his cultivation was at rank seven Utmost Exalted level.

As such, it had been widely viewed to be impossible for an Utmost Exalted level cultivator to grasp rank six Exalted Taboo Martial Skills.

Yet, the skill that the black-robed man was using at the moment, be it its form or the aura emanating from it, was extremely similar to that of a rank six Exalted Taboo Martial Skill.

If it was really a rank six Exalted Taboo, Chu Feng would be immediately placed in a disadvantageous position. Even he couldn't possibly stand against something like that.

Any junior who was able to grasp a rank six Exalted Taboo was already at a whole new level.

Boom!

And while the crowd was still holding onto that final shred of hope, the purple flames that were shrouding the black-robed man's body suddenly erupted like a volcano.

It pierced through the cloud and scattered all over the mountain peak.

Just like the lightning soul, the purple flames swiftly morphed into a massive giant that stood at over ten thousand meters in height. It assumed a humanoid form, and it was holding a spear in its hands.

Even though it was just a rough outline, the crowd could tell that the flame giant was created in the shape of the black-robed man.

To put it in other words, the fire giant was the black-robed man, and vice-versa. The two of them had fused into one, augmenting each other's strengths.

As much as they hated to admit it, even the Lightning Soul Formation formed through the harmonization of ten lightning souls was no match for this fire giant at all.

With this, the crowd fell into despair.

Without a doubt, this was indeed a rank six Exalted Taboo.

The black-robed man was truly a prodigy of a whole new level.

He was a monster amongst prodigies!

Chapter 4575: Enough

"Your martial skill is indeed formidable, I'll admit as much. However, a rank five Exalted Taboo is, in the end, a mere rank five. It can never hope to compete with a rank six Exalted Taboo.

"Admit defeat. In view of your talents, I'll spare you."

The black-robed man didn't make a move right away after executing his rank six Exalted Taboo. Instead, he advised Chu Feng to give up.

"You'll spare me? Hahaha! I don't need it!"

Chu Feng didn't reciprocate the black-robed man's advice at all as he looked at the latter with cold eyes.

Hu hu!

All of a sudden, a burst of purple light appeared around Chu Feng. However, it was more than just a burst of light. It was a tempest.

The purple tempest began revolving around Chu Feng, as if it was protecting its master. The more it revolved, it swiftly grew larger and larger.

One could hear an indistinct roar coming from the center of the tempest, but as the tempest grew larger, the roar crescendoed, sounding clearer and clearer.

It was the roar of a dragon.

It commanded an aura nowhere beneath that of the fire giant.

“This is... a rank six Exalted Taboo. Chu Feng actually managed to grasp a rank six Exalted Taboo too!”

Looking at the purple tempest around Chu Feng, it didn't take long for the crowd to come to a conclusion.

“This is wonderful! For such a prodigy to appear here, it seems like heaven is finally shining on our Holy Light Galaxy!”

Praises for Chu Feng sounded all over the place.

However, these praises only brought a tight knit to the faces of the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster, and the others.

One must know that the Holy Light Clan was still present, but these people were heaping such high compliments of Chu Feng. This was only going to worsen the Holy Light Clan's impression of Chu Feng.

But no matter how worried they were, there was nothing they could do about this situation. They didn't have the power to oppose the Holy Light Clan.

They could only hope for the Holy Light Clan to be magnanimous and let Chu Feng go.

“Interesting. How interesting! Since that's the case, it seems like I should get serious too!”

After seeing Chu Feng's rank six Exalted Taboo Martial Skill, the black-robed man burst into hearty laughter, as if he was enjoying this entire battle.

Following that, he did something that shocked everything. He kept the Incomplete Exalted Armament in his hand.

But soon, a new weapon appeared in his hand.

It was a silver spear.

At first glance, there was nothing special about this silver spear. However, as soon as it appeared on the face of the world, even Chu Feng's Incomplete Exalted Armament began trembling in fear.

It was an Exalted Armament. The silver spear in the black-robed man's hands was an Exalted Armament!

With an Exalted Armament in hand, the aura of the black-robed man began surging to new heights once more. Even though his cultivation still remained at rank nine Utmost Exalted level, his fighting prowess was far greater than what it was before.

"Exalted Armament? He's actually able to use an Exalted Armament?"

"How could this possibly be?"

"There's no way an Utmost Exalted level cultivator could have been able to use an Exalted Armament!"

"I thought that Exalted Armament can only be used by Martial Exalted level cultivators?"

The crowd was shocked to see that the black-robed man actually had an Exalted Armament under his control.

Compared to possessing a rank six Exalted Taboo Martial Skill, the black-robed man's possession of an Exalted Armament was even more shocking and unbelievable.

Being able to use an Exalted Armament was Utmost Exalted level should have been something completely impossible. It was irrational and improbable. It went against the laws of cultivation.

Yet, they were really witnessing such a thing with their eyes at this very moment.

Klang!

While everyone was shocked beyond words, Chu Feng also stowed away his Incomplete Exalted Armament too.

And in the next moment, the Immemorial Hero's Sword appeared in his grasp.

In an instant, Chu Feng's fighting prowess rose to a new high!

"Holy shit... that aura! Could it be that brother Chu Feng has managed to grasp an Exalted Armament too?"

The juniors standing at the bottom of the mountain could hardly close their mouths when they saw the Immemorial Hero's Sword that Chu Feng was holding in his grasp.

Even the older generation watching the duel from outside were dumbstruck too.

Even the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster, and those who were on close terms with Chu Feng were shocked too.

"Just how many means does young friend Chu Feng have up his sleeves?"

The ones who were the most shocked of all were those from the Yu Heavenly Clan.

All this while, they thought that Yu Lie had lost by a small margin in the battle back then, but they dared not think so anymore.

With Chu Feng's current strength, there was no way Yu Lie stood a chance at all.

And it wasn't just those from the Holy Light Clan who thought that this was impossible. Even the black-robed man had widened his eyes in disbelief too.

"Are you really from the Holy Light Galaxy?"

The black-robed man took a good look at the Immemorial Hero's Sword in Chu Feng's grasp and asked.

"You can spare with the nonsense. If I'm not from the Holy Light Clan, I would have never appeared here in the first place. Is there any other means that you have?" Chu Feng asked the black-robed man.

"Interesting! You really amuse me to no end, Chu Feng! Come on then! I would love to see whose rank six Exalted Taboo is stronger!!!"

After saying those words, the black-robed man commanded his fire giant to attack Chu Feng.

In response, Chu Feng formed hand seals with one hand as he pointed the Immemorial Hero's Sword toward the black-robed man.

Awoooo!

The purple tempest charged toward the fire giant with the roar of a dragon.

In an instant, the sky turned so dark that even the sun and the moon seemed to have lost their luster. All that was left was a devastating shockwave that rippled ceaselessly into the surroundings.

This was a clash of rank six Exalted Taboos!

However, this clash didn't last for too long.

Chu Feng was unharmed whereas the black-robed man lost his poise. Lacerations began appearing all over his body, causing him to bleed from all around.

It was clear who was the victor of this clash.

"Hahahaha..."

But to everyone's surprise, despite the black-robed man's loss, he began laughing heartily toward the sky. Then, all of a sudden, his laughter stopped, and he turned to look at Chu Feng with a grave look.

"You're really an interesting fellow. Chu Feng, you're the first junior to have forced me this far. However, you won't stand a chance against what that's going to come next."

The black-robed man's words made the crowd feel a squeeze in their hearts.

They realized that even though Chu Feng might have won in the clash of rank six Exalted Taboos, the black-robed man still had another even more formidable trump card in his hands.

"Enough."

Unexpectedly, a voice suddenly sounded from the sky at this tense moment, jolting the crowd in shock. n0vE.LB/1n

The crowd was certain that the voice hadn't come from any of them because it originated from within the Storm Combat Dragon Ring.

However, the voice had definitely come neither from Chu Feng nor any of the other juniors in there because it was the voice of an elder.

But wasn't the Storm Combat Dragon Ring a place where only juniors could enter?

Chapter 4576: The Conclusion of the Tournament

What was the most important of all was that the black-robed man actually halted right after he heard that voice.

However, there was still a lingering smile on his lips, as if he hadn't gotten enough of the fight yet.

Seeing this, Chu Feng raised the Immemorial Hero's Sword once more as he prepared himself to make a move. While he had managed to inflict wounds all over the black-robed man's body, he had no intention of letting the latter off so easily.

"Young friend, let it go."

However, the elder's voice sounded once more.

It was a deep and majestic voice. Even though it carried no oppressive might, the power behind the voice was more than enough to indicate that the elder was someone of great prowess.

Chu Feng's instincts told him that the elder's strength could very well be even higher than that of Shengguang Xuanye's. Furthermore, it would appear that the elder had some kind of ties with the black-robed man.

Hu hu hu!

Shortly after the elder spoke up, the space behind the black-robed man suddenly began to warp. A spirit formation gate appeared behind him.

"Chu Feng, I'll remember you. Know that I have not lost today because I didn't use my full strength. We shall meet again in the future. I know that a place like the Holy Light Galaxy can't possibly house you. We shall have an exciting fight the next time we meet!"

The black-robed man said as he turned around and stepped into the spirit formation gate.

As soon as the black-robed man stepped in, the spirit formation gate immediately vanished from sight.

At the same time, the elder's voice also vanished as well.

This sight left everyone present feeling a little chilled.

They could also tell that the elder who had just spoken had some ties with the black-robed man. The Storm Combat Dragon Ring was a place where even the Holy Light Clan had to use a treasure in order to send their juniors in, but that black-robed man and the elder were actually able to come and go as they pleased!

Just what kind of background did they come from?

But no matter what, it was certain that they were formidable existences. It was likely that there was no one in the current Holy Light Galaxy who could deal with them.

The black-robed man had hurled out such awful insults about the Holy Light Galaxy, but the Holy Light Clan was unable to do anything about him as the other party walked away right under their eyelids.

This made everyone present feeling uncomfortable on the inside.

One must know that they were all distinguished figures in the Holy Light Galaxy, but compared to the larger world of cultivators out there, they were no different from powerless ants.

The only reason why they had survived thus far was because the stronger existences either forgot about this place or were unwilling to set foot here.

It was fortunate that was the case, or else it would have ended in a calamity for the Holy Light Galaxy.

Take the black-robed man and the mysterious elder from earlier for example. Had the mysterious elder decided to massacre all of them, was there anyone present who had the strength to stop them? n/.D--V-.E/)l/-b-)l).n

Probably not even the strongest expert of the Holy Light Clan, Shengguang Xuanye, would dare claim that he had the capability to defeat that mysterious elder!

While everyone was still feeling a little conflicted about this entire matter, Chu Feng had already descended to the bottom of the mountain to treat Long Xiaoxiao.

The other juniors were completely helpless before Long Xiaoxiao's injuries, but under Chu Feng's treatment, her condition began to improve.

As it turned out, on top of his superior fighting prowess, Chu Feng was also a skilled world spiritist too.

The juniors all around directed looks of admiration and respect toward Chu Feng. There were even some who viewed him in reverence.

One must know that all of those still surviving here were top prodigies who were renowned back at where they lived.

"It's fortunate that young friend Chu Feng was here today, or else our Holy Light Galaxy would have been placed in an awkward position."

"Where did young friend Chu Feng come from? Did he really come from a minor Chu Heavenly Clan?"

"That can't be so. Putting aside the fact that he could use an Exalted Armament, just the fact that he is in possession of one already shows that he's from a major power!"

The crowd looked at Chu Feng once more in a mixture of curiosity and wonderment.

In the past, they would have never thought that the dignity of the Holy Light Galaxy would have been upheld by a junior.

However, Chu Feng had no interest in the praises that the others had to offer him. At this very moment, the only thing that was in his eyes was Long Xiaoxiao's injuries.

He was giving his all in order to treat her so as to lessen her suffering.

It was just that her injuries were far too severe. Despite his greatest effort, he was only able to close up her wounds. However, the recovery of her soul wasn't making much progress.

"This feeling?"

All of a sudden, Chu Feng's eyes narrowed in astonishment.

He sensed powerful energy surging from within Long Xiaoxiao's body. With incredible speed, it healed the injuries which even Chu Feng had trouble dealing with.

Due to this, Long Xiaoxiao's pale face swiftly regained its redness.

"Waa, Lord Chu Feng sure is incredible! He was able to heal Princess Xiaoxiao's injuries so easily even though we weren't able to do anything about it earlier!"

The juniors heaped yet another wave of compliments on Chu Feng upon seeing this.

However, Chu Feng knew deep well that this wasn't his doing. Rather, it was Long Xiaoxiao's own regenerative capability.

One must know that Long Xiaoxiao was no ordinary junior anymore. She was someone who had fused together with the Dragon Vein Source!

"Xiaoxiao, how are you feeling?"

Chu Feng looked at Long Xiaoxiao worriedly as he asked.

However, it would seem like his question was unfounded. The lass had a reddened face, and her eyes looked a little entranced.

Rather than a patient, she looked more like someone who was lovestruck.

Weng!

It was then that a loud buzzing sound echoed from above.

Looking upward, the juniors saw that the sky above them was being torn apart, revealing a larger world out there. In this larger world, there were many familiar faces.

The Storm Combat Dragon Ring was finally being deactivated.

With this, the tournament had come to an end.

Chapter 4577: The Final Ranking

Along with the dissipation of the Storm Combat Dragon Ring, a massive spirit formation gate appeared at the peak of the mountain.

The spirit formation gate swiftly sucked all of the juniors in to bring them out of this place.

“Little friend, may we meet again.”

But just as Chu Feng was about to leave, a powerful but familiar voice sounded in Chu Feng’s ear.

It was the ice dragon.

Chu Feng took a look at the others beside him, but it appeared that he was the only one who could hear the voice of the ice dragon.

He wanted to respond to the ice dragon, but he was unable to sense where the ice dragon was or even perceive its presence at all. Due to that, he was unable to respond at all.

“Was the ice dragon a real existence?”

This was not the first time that Chu Feng was wondering if the ice dragon was not just a mere manifestation of the formation, and that earlier remark further deepened his doubts.

In truth, it was not uncommon for cultivators to use real creatures to guard their formations. However, this was the first time Chu Feng was seeing an existence as powerful as an ice dragon guarding a formation.

If the ice dragon was truly a real existence, it would mean that the Rampaging Storm Clan was indeed a terrifying strong power back in those days.

At the very least, the Holy Light Clan couldn’t even hold a candle to them.

In any case, after Chu Feng and the others left the world, the Storm Combat Dragon Ring swiftly reverted back to its initial appearance.

Looking at the Storm Combat Dragon Ring once more now, no one could have possibly imagined that an entire world was actually hiding within it.

That being said, no one had the attention to marvel at the mystical nature of the Storm Combat Dragon Ring now either. At this very moment, all eyes were gathered onto Chu Feng.

This was the young man who had guarded the dignity of the Holy Light Galaxy.

Had it not been for him, the black-robed man would have been able to walk away triumphantly after crushing all of them. If so, the Holy Light Galaxy's reputation would have been utterly ruined.

"To think that he can remain calm in the face of such a situation, it looks like he's quite a mature individual too. I didn't think that such a junior could have appeared in our Holy Light Galaxy. This is truly a joyous occasion!"

Looking at how Chu Feng was able to remain calm despite being in the limelight, those from the older generation felt even more pleased with him.

Shoosh shoosh shoosh!

All of a sudden, brilliant light shone from the horizon.

Taking a closer look, a huge surge of purple light that cloaked the entire sky was swiftly approaching them. It was some sort of purple aura.

Niantian Energy.

The Niantian Energy swiftly diverged into innumerable surges as they dived into the bodies of those who had placed their bets earlier.

However, the amount earned varied from person to person.

If the Niantian Energy that most people obtained was just the size of a worm, the amount that Chu Feng, Yu Lie, Long Xiaoxiao, and the others obtained could be compared to that of a massive dragon.

Of course, it went without saying that Chu Feng obtained the greatest share of Niantian Energy of all.

When the massive amount of Niantian Energy seeped into Chu Feng's body, everyone directed looks of envy over.

However, they also knew that Chu Feng deserved it too. After all, he was the person who had induced a phenomenon in the Niantian Gambling Formation.

They might have doubted his capability back then, but right now, they knew that there was no one more deserving than him.

"The Niantian Energy actually flew over on its own accord?"

"It looks like Daoist Niantian really has high regard for young friend Chu Feng."

"Speaking of which, where's Daoist Niantian?"

A commotion broke out amidst the crowd.

One must know that the rewards of the Niantian Gambling Formation usually required the participants of the gamble to head back to the formation in order to receive their prizes.

This was the first time around that the prizes of the Niantian Gambling Formation had taken the initiative to bestow the rewards upon those who had gambled right.

Everyone attributed this to the special care that Daoist Niantian was showering upon Chu Feng.

Putting all things aside, it was Daoist Niantian who first stood forward and supported Chu Feng at the very start. All of this showed that the two of them were close to one another.

But all of a sudden, the commotion died down.

A powerhouse was currently making his way toward Chu Feng.

He was no other than the strongest expert of the Holy Light Galaxy, the Holy Light Clan's Clan Chief, Shengguang Xuanye!

"Junior Chu Feng pays respects to Lord Xuanye," Chu Feng quickly clasped his fist and greeted the other party.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you may spare with the formalities. You have done all of us proud today. Allow this old man to thank you on behalf of the Holy Light Galaxy.”

Shockingly, Shengguang Xuanye, despite his lofty standing, actually bowed deeply to Chu Feng before everyone else. novel-1n

Never in their lifetime had they ever thought that Shengguang Xuanye would actually bow to a junior. Was Chu Feng so strong to the extent that even Shengguang Xuanye didn't dare to disrespect him anymore?

“Lord Xuanye, please don't do this. I'm unworthy of it.”

Shengguang Xuanye's action left Chu Feng at a loss as to what to do.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you're definitely worthy of my bow. If not for you, our Holy Light Galaxy would have been thoroughly humiliated by that black-robed man,” Shengguang Xuanye said as he patted Chu Feng's shoulders.

He looked at Chu Feng with gentle eyes filled with appreciation.

The two of them proceeded on to chat for a long while.

Judging from the amiable atmosphere between the two of them, everyone could sense that Shengguang Xuanye had a high view of Chu Feng.

Seeing that Shengguang Xuanye bore no hostility toward Chu Feng, everyone heaved a sigh of relief.

Following that, Shengguang Xuanye went on to announce the renewed rankings of the tournament.

Needless to say, the first place of the tournament went no other than to Chu Feng. Everyone else had their rankings pushed back by one rank.

Long Xiaoxiao was moved to rank two, Yu Lie to rank three...

And Yin Buyu, who was previously in rank ten, and pushed down to rank eleven too.

Following that, Chu Feng, Long Xiaoxiao, and the others received an invitation from Shengguang Xuanye to head to the residences of the Holy Light Clan in the Storm Realm.

Naturally, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, Cloudsky Immortal Sect's sectmaster, and the other powerhouses were all invited too.

However, others like Long Daozhi, Gu Mingyuan, Chu Lingxi, and the others didn't have the chance to tag along. They could only watch as Chu Feng boarded the warship of the Holy Light Clan together with Shengguang Xuanye before departing the area.

Nevertheless, there was a proud smile on their lips. They had watched Chu Feng as he grew up, and they knew that it wasn't easy for him to have come this far.

But as soon as the Holy Light Clan's warship departed from the area, the faces of Gu Mingyuan, Long Daozhi, and the others immediately darkened. They looked at one another with unease on their faces.

"You received young friend Chu Feng's voice transmission too?" Long Daozhi asked Gu Mingyuan discreetly through voice transmission.

"City Master Long, did you receive it too?" Gu Mingyuan responded in the same discreet manner.

"Yes, I did."

After hearing those words, a tight frown appeared on Gu Mingyuan's forehead.

Chu Feng's words had left her feeling deeply unnerved.

He told her to take Chu Lingxi away and hide up. In fact, it was best if they could leave the Holy Light Galaxy.

This made her realize that something bad was going to happen very soon...

Chapter 4578: The Formation Inside the Body

"Mother, we can't just ignore Chu Feng!" Chu Lingxi exclaimed anxiously.

She had also received Cu Feng's voice transmission earlier, and it was obvious that Chu Feng was going to meet with a mishap very soon.

The only one who would attempt to harm Chu Feng in the current situation was the Holy Light Clan.

What kind of existence was the Holy Light Clan?

They were the overlords of the Holy Light Galaxy! If they really wanted to make things difficult for Chu Feng, there was almost nothing they could do about it.

Chu Lingxi knew that there was no way they could afford to offend the Holy Light Clan, but despite so, she couldn't bring herself to leave Chu Feng to the lurch.

"Lingxi, you should calm down first. It's not for certain that something will happen to Chu Feng yet. He has only told us to leave for the time being. Chu Feng is different from you. He has experienced many different things, which is why he tends to be more careful when acting.

"He probably has suspicions that the Holy Light Clan views him as a threat and seeks to eliminate him, but he isn't certain about it yet. It's possible that he is thinking too much about it too."

Gu Mingyuan told Chu Lingxi, hoping that she could calm down a little. However, the truth was that Gu Mingyuan was also feeling uneasy on the inside too.

The Holy Light Clan was simply too powerful. It was like the sky above them, an existence which they couldn't hope to triumph over no matter what they did.

Even though Chu Feng had been growing at an unbelievable speed, he was, in the end, still a junior. How could he possibly stand against the established overlord of the Holy Light Galaxy?

If the Holy Light Clan really hoped to deal with Chu Feng, it would really be a nightmare.

Gu Mingyuan approached Long Daozhi to discuss this matter with him, and they agreed that it was impossible for them to do anything that was of help if Chu Feng were to encounter trouble. If anything, they would just be causing Chu Feng more trouble.

As a result, they decided to heed Chu Feng's words and leave for the time being. They would decide on their next course of action depending on the situation developed from here.

Thus, with Long Daozhi leading the group from the Ancestral Martial Dragon City and Gu Mingyuan leading those from the Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan, they swiftly left the Storm Realm.

...

In truth, Chu Feng was also not sure whether the Holy Light Clan was intending to harm him or not. He was just taking precautions in advance.

The Holy Light Clan was, after all, the overlord of the Holy Light Galaxy, and overlords tended to have the same concerns. They feared that someone would eventually rise up to threaten their position, so they sought to eliminate any threats in the cradle.

However, this was just Chu Feng's deduction at this point. He couldn't be certain since he didn't have a good understanding of the Holy Light Clan. There was a chance that he might have been thinking too much into it too.

Chu Feng and the others were brought to the Holy Light Clan's camp in the Storm Realm, where Chu Feng was assigned a luxurious palace to rest in.

There were servants to wait on him in the palace, and there were guards protecting him by the entrance. Even though they were affiliated with the Holy Light Clan, the attitude they carried toward Chu Feng was amiable.

Judging from that, it didn't seem like they were planning to do anything to Chu Feng.

While they were making their way here, Shengguang Xuanye had been engaging Chu Feng in a conversation, and he had expressed his admiration toward Chu Feng too. From their interactions, the first impression that Chu Feng had of Shengguang Xuanye was rather favorable.

Even though Shengguang Xuanye was the strongest expert of the Holy Light Galaxy, he didn't put on a high and mighty appearance before others. At the very least, he had treated Chu Feng with kindness.

After a short rest, Chu Feng, Long Xiaoxiao, and the other juniors gathered together with one another once more. The Holy Light Clan had prepared a grand banquet for all of the juniors who had survived the tournament.

The banquet wasn't just limited to the juniors though. Those of the older generation, like the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster, and the other powerhouses of the Holy Light Clan had joined the banquet too.

The atmosphere at the banquet was cordial, and it lasted for ten days straight.

After the banquet concluded, the other juniors received their rewards from the Holy Light Clan for leaving the Storm Realm.

As for Chu Feng, Long Xiaoxiao, and the others in the top ten, they were told that their rewards would take a little more time to prepare, so they had to stay in the Storm Realm for a little longer. The Holy Light Clan would send their rewards over once they were ready.

After ten days of chatting and merrymaking, Chu Feng's suspicions of the Holy Light Clan had lessened considerably, but he didn't let his guard down just because of that.

"I hope that I'm just thinking too much into it."

Chu Feng could only try to console himself in such a manner. If the Holy Light Clan decided to pull something, there was nothing he could do about it.

In any case, whether the Holy Light Clan really harbored malicious intentions toward him or not, he would know soon enough. He knew that the Holy Light Clan had already begun preparing the Holy Light Bloodline Essence, the reward reserved for the champion of the tournament.

The Holy Light Bloodline Essence was an important cultivation resource even to the Holy Light Clan. If the Holy Light Clan wasn't sincere about wanting to get along with him, there was no way they would hand the Holy Light Bloodline Essence over to him.

Not that Chu Feng would trust them even if they handed the Holy Light Bloodline Essence though, but at the very least, his suspicions of the Holy Light Clan would have lessened considerably.

"Speaking of which, what's with this Niantian Energy inside my body?"

While waiting for the rewards to arrive, Chu Feng began inspecting the insides of his body yet again. He had been doing this frequently over the last ten days

because he noticed that the Niantian Energy he obtained was vastly different from that of others.

Long Xiaoxiao, Yu Lie, and the others had obtained a huge amount of Niantian Energy as well, but their Niantian Energy could be used for their cultivation right away.

However, the same couldn't be said about Chu Feng's. Even though he had obtained the greatest share of Niantian Energy, somehow, it simply sat inside his body as if a massive formation.

Unless he were to break this formation, or else he wouldn't be able to tap into the Niantian Energy in his body.

Chapter 4579: Interested In Long Xiaoxiao

In the days to come, Chu Feng tried thinking of all sorts of ways to breach the formation made up of Niantian Energy inside his body...

Amidst those days, Yu Lie and the others obtained their rewards and took their leave from the Holy Light Clan. In the end, the only ones left behind were just Long Xiaoxiao and Chu Feng.

Long Xiaoxiao would drop by Chu Feng's palace almost every single day. The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief had told her to restrain herself a little, but his advice fell on deaf ears. Long Xiaoxiao was as obstinate as a bull when it came to matters concerning Chu Feng.

Five days after the banquet ended, Long Xiaoxiao's parents were visited by a representative of the Holy Light Clan in the palace they were resting in.

The representative was a graceful old woman who went by the name of Shengguang Yunyue. Not only was she a Martial Exalted level expert, but she was also a Supreme Elder of the Holy Light Clan.

She could be said to be one of the few figures in the Holy Light Clan who were only second to Shengguang Xuanye in terms of strength and standing.

Even the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief wouldn't dare to show any disrespect to Shengguang Yunyue, not to mention that the latter had come with Long Xiaoxiao's reward for the tournament.

The reward was an exquisite urn. The urn wasn't too big, but it was a treasure originating from the Ancient Era. The urn was already valuable as it was, but even more so was the golden fluid that flowed within the urn.

Holy Light Bloodline Essence.

"Lord Yunyue. This... Is this really the reward intended for Xiaoxiao? Could you have made a mistake?"

The Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was excited to see the contents of the urn, but he couldn't help but feel a little skeptical about this.

It was known that the reward for the champion of the tournament was the Holy Light Bloodline Essence. Given that Long Xiaoxiao had gotten second place instead, this reward shouldn't have belonged to her.

At the very least, Yu Lie, who had left earlier, didn't have the privilege to obtain this too.

"It couldn't be helped that the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was feeling so iffy about this, for the Holy Light Bloodline Essence was indeed an invaluable treasure.

"Typically speaking, Princess Xiaoxiao's reward wouldn't have been the Holy Light Bloodline Essence. However, our Lord Clan Chief is highly satisfied with Princess Xiaoxiao's performance in the tournament, so he decided to raise the reward that she is entitled to," Shengguang Yunyue explained with a smile.

"Thank you, Lord Yunyue. Thank you, Lord Xuanye."

After confirming that the reward was indeed intended for Long Xiaoxiao, the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief was extremely agitated. He could hardly restrain the smile bursting on his lips.

He had been worried all this while that Long Xiaoxiao would face great pressure from the Holy Light Clan after revealing the prowess of her bloodline. From the looks of it now, it seemed like the Holy Light Clan had no intention of harming Long Xiaoxiao or the Dragon Clan.

In other words, what the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief delighted by was not the reward itself but the attitude of the Holy Light Clan.

"Where's Princess Xiaoxiao? Is she together with young hero Chu Feng right now?" Shengguang Yunyue suddenly asked.

"Indeed. Xiaoxiao has a childlike personality, and she likes to hang out together with her friends. Everyone else has already left except for Chu Feng, so she has no one else to look for but him," the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief explained with a smile.

"Is that so?"

Shengguang Yunyue asked as her eyes narrowed sharply, and her lips curled into an unreadable smile.

"I heard that Princess Xiaoxiao hasn't been anywhere else over the last few days other than Chu Feng's place. Furthermore, back at the Storm Combat Dragon Ring, Princess Xiaoxiao was initially intending to surrender to the black-robed man, only to choose to carry on the fight due to the black-robed man insulting Chu Feng.

"Based on what I see, Princess Xiaoxiao doesn't seem to view Chu Feng as an ordinary friend?"

Shengguang Yunyue looked at the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief with a deep look in her eyes.

"Lord Yunyue, you have misunderstood. I don't deny that Xiaoxiao and Chu Feng are close with one another, but their feelings for one another aren't that of lovers. It's just that Chu Feng has once saved Xiaoxiao, so she feels indebted to him," the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief hurriedly clarified.

"Is that true?" Shengguang Yunyue asked.

"Absolutely," the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief replied affirmatively.

"That's good news. To be honest with you, the talent that Princess Xiaoxiao has displayed on the Storm Combat Dragon Ring has caught the fancy of many of our clan's young masters, including young master Shengguang Yu is no exception. In fact, even our Clan Chief is full of praises for Princess Xiaoxiao.

"However, our Holy Light Clan wouldn't stoop so low as to force Princess Xiaoxiao into marrying one of our people. If I could just offer you a word of

advice, Dragon Clan's Clan Chief, I think that you should grasp this opportunity. There are no parents in the world who don't worry about their children, and I believe that there's no one more qualified to wed Princess Xiaoxiao than the prodigies of our Holy Light Clan."

Shengguang Yunyue patted the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief's shoulders meaningfully before leaving together with the others.

After Shengguang Yunyue left the palace, Long Xiaoxiao's mother turned to the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief and asked, "What does she mean by that?"
noVE-Lb.In

"You can't tell? The Holy Light Clan is interested in Xiaoxiao and wants her to marry into their clan!" the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief said with a smile, delighted by how things were turning out.

Someone with the wits of Long Xiaoxiao's mother couldn't possibly have not understood what Shengguang Yunyue said. It was just that she was hoping it wasn't what she was thinking. In her view, it wasn't good for Long Xiaoxiao to get involved with the Holy Light Clan.

Thus, after hearing what the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief said, a frown formed on her forehead.

"What should we do?"

"What else can we do? Get Xiaoxiao to stay away from Chu Feng. Xiaoxiao listens to you better, so you should have a talk with her about this," the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief told Long Xiaoxiao's mother.

"That won't do. Can't you see the feelings that Xiaoxiao harbors for Chu Feng? All I wish for her is to live a blissful life with the man she loves. As for her marriage, I think that she has the right to make the choice on her own. I shan't interfere in her decision," Long Xiaoxiao's mother spoke adamantly.

"Preposterous! Do you think that I want Xiaoxiao to marry into the Holy Light Clan? Xiaoxiao has already revealed the prowess of her bloodline for Chu Feng! Do you really not know why Yu Lie's cultivation has stagnated over the years?"

"Xiaoxiao's performance at that tournament surpasses even Yu Lie! The Holy Light Clan would never let her off! However, if Xiaoxiao were to marry into

their clan, she would become of their own. Naturally, they wouldn't do anything to harm her anymore..

"I'm not just thinking about the future of the Dragon Clan here. More than that, I'm also thinking about what's best for Long Xiaoxiao. This is the only way she can keep her life!" the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief said.

"But..."

Long Xiaoxiao's mother was in a fluster too.

It went without saying that she hoped that Long Xiaoxiao could be happy, but more than that, she hoped for Long Xiaoxiao to remain safe.

"There are no buts. The Holy Light Clan has already made their intentions very clear. Xiaoxiao must become one of their people, or else the consequences will be dire.

"I thought that Xiaoxiao would be doomed this time around, but who could have thought that the Holy Light Clan was willing to accept her. This is really a huge stroke of luck, and we can't let this opportunity slip past our fingers!" the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Is it possible that you're overthinking it? Are the hearts of the Holy Light Clan really that narrow as to not allow any prodigies to surpass those of the Holy Light Clan's?" Long Xiaoxiao's mother asked.

"You don't understand. How many overlords in this world are truly magnanimous? Yu Lie is already the perfect example. If not for the fact that Yu Lie no longer poses a threat to them, do you think that he would still be living to this day?" the Dragon Clan's Clan Chief said.

"But if what you have just said is true, doesn't that mean that young friend Chu Feng is in deep danger?" Long Xiaoxiao's mother asked worriedly.

"Young friend Chu Feng has shown an edge that even the Holy Light Clan is apprehensive of, so there's no way they would spare him under normal circumstances. However, he has strong backings that even the Holy Light Clan has to think twice before offending.

“In my opinion, the Holy Light Clan’s attitude toward Chu Feng would really depend on how much they know about him. So, I can’t really say for certain how things will end up.”

“However, our Xiaoxiao isn’t the same as young friend Chu Feng. She doesn’t have an unfathomable background unlike him, so there’s only one path she can take—marrying into the Holy Light Clan. That’s the only way she can really remain safe,” the Dragon Clan’s Clan Chief said.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4580: It All Depends On You - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4580: It All Depends On You

Chapter 4580: It All Depends On You

After receiving her reward, Long Xiaoxiao, together with her parents, left the camp of the Holy Light Clan too. As such, the only outsider left was Chu Feng.

Coincidentally, barely an hour after Long Xiaoxiao parted from Chu Feng, he succeeded in breaching the formation made out of Niantian Energy in his body. Ironically, he was still unable to tap into Niantian Energy for his cultivation.

“Could this be a trial that Daoist Niantian has left for me? Or is it a surprise?”

Chu Feng wondered doubtfully after breaching the formation.

A map had emerged inside Chu Feng’s body after the formation of Niantian Energy was breached. Other than the fact that it was formed of Niantian Energy, it was a perfectly normal map. In other words, if he wanted to find the place denoted by the map, he would have to do research himself.

Given so, Chu Feng couldn’t help but doubt Daoist Niantian’s intentions.

“Young friend Chu Feng, are you there?”

While Chu Feng was deep in thought, someone suddenly knocked on the door of Chu Feng’s room.

It was the people from the Holy Light Clan. Quite a group of them had come by this time around, and the one leading the group was a Supreme Elder of the Holy Light Clan, Shengguang Yunyue.

“Paying respects to Lord Yunyue.”

After opening his door, Chu Feng bowed slightly to greet Shengguang Yunyue.

He had met Shengguang Yunyue back at the banquet, and the latter’s attitude toward him was not too bad too. More importantly, she was a respected Supreme Elder of the Holy Light Clan who possessed far greater strength than him, so he dared not to show any disrespect.

“We’ve kept you waiting, young friend Chu Feng. Here is the reward we have prepared for you.”

Shengguang Yunyue got straight to the point and passed an urn over to Chu Feng.

This urn was similar to the one which she had given to Long Xiaoxiao, just that it was bigger in size.

Chu Feng opened the urn and saw that it was filled with golden fluid. It looked identical to the Holy Light Bloodline Essence Long Xiaoxiao had obtained, just that it was greater in volume too.

It did make sense since he was the champion of the tournament, after all.

“Thank you, Lord Yunyue.”

Chu Feng quickly stowed away the Holy Light Bloodline Essence. It was the only reason why he had chosen to participate in the tournament and stay in the Holy Light Clan for so long.

However, Shengguang Yunyue suddenly reached out and stopped Chu Feng.

“Young friend Chu Feng, the Holy Light Bloodline Essence is concocted using a secret method of our Holy Light Clan. It won’t last for too long, so it’ll be best for you to assimilate it as soon as possible,” Shengguang Yunyue explained.

“How do I assimilate it?” Chu Feng asked.

“After consuming it, you can assimilate it just like any other natural oddities,” Shengguang Yunyue replied.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng unhesitatingly did as Shengguang Yunyue mentioned and consumed the Holy Light Bloodline Essence before proceeding on to cultivate right away.

Wuu!

However, as soon as Chu Feng tried to circulate his martial energy, his face suddenly scrunched up tightly.

Gah!

A cry of agony sounded from his lips as he collapsed to the ground in pain. At the same time, disgusting black spots began appearing all over his body at a visible pace, causing his pain to intensify.

“Lord Yunyue... what does this mean?” Chu Feng gritted his teeth to bear with the pain as he sought an answer from Shengguang Yunyue.

Yet, who could have thought that Shengguang Yunyue wasn’t surprised by Chu Feng’s response at all? Instead, she looked at him coldly as if he was already a dead man.

“You’re incredibly talented, such that there’s indeed no one in the Holy Light Galaxy who is a match for you. What a pity. Your path as a cultivator is going to stop right here,” Shengguang Yunyue said.

“W-what do you mean? Are you saying that what I just consumed isn’t the Holy Light Bloodline Essence but poison?” Chu Feng asked in horror.

“You can think of it as poison,” Shengguang Yunyue said.

“Why did you poison me? We have no grudge with one another, so why are you treating me in such a manner?” Chu Feng glared at Shengguang Yunyue in anger and incomprehension.

“I don’t deny that there’s no grudge between us, but the world of cultivators is one where the strong reigns supreme. Our Holy Light Clan’s Shengguang Yu is severely ill, resulting in the slow progression of his cultivation.

“However, there’s a secret formula that can heal his injuries. It’s just that the requirements of the secret formula are a little extreme. We need a highly talented junior to serve as a cauldron in order to forge the medicine out.”

“For this, our Holy Light Clan has searched far and wide, but we weren’t able to find anyone suitable. Yet, you appeared at such a timely moment. You demonstrated your talents clearly to us on the Storm Combat Dragon Ring. If we use you as a cauldron, not only will we be able to fully heal Shengguang Yu’s injuries, but he’ll become much stronger too.

“And what you have just consumed isn’t just any ordinary poison but one that will turn you into a cauldron.”

Shengguang Yunyue looked at Chu Feng with eyes filled with scorn.

As the saying went, ‘the vicious heart of a capricious woman should never be trusted’. Shengguang Yunyue was indubitably the very embodiment of the saying.

“I fought on the Holy Light Galaxy’s behalf to drive away the juniors from other galaxies, protecting the Holy Light Galaxy’s honor. How can you treat me in such a manner? You aren’t worthy of being the overlord of the Holy Light Galaxy. You deserve to be viewed in scorn and spat at!” Chu Feng bellowed indignantly.

However, his response only made Shengguang Yunyue laugh heartily.

“Fought on the Holy Light Galaxy’s behalf? You sure know how to make your words sound nice. Do you dare say that the reason why you chose to join the tournament in the first place isn’t to make a name for yourself in the world? Do you dare say that you stay here for the past few days in order to obtain our Holy Light Clan’s cultivation treasure, the Holy Light Bloodline Essence?

“Chu Feng, you are also a greedy man, so stop making yourself sound nobler than you are. The only difference between us is that you are weak and powerless!”

After saying those words, Shengguang Yunyue flung her sleeves and swept Chu Feng up in the air using her martial power. She brought Chu Feng all the way to a forbidden ground inside the Holy Light Clan.

This forbidden ground was constructed underground. There were many defensive mechanisms along the way, and the security was extremely tight too. There were even Martial Exalted level cultivators stationed here to keep intruders away.

And the place where Shengguang Yunyue brought Chu Feng to was the deepest part of this forbidden ground. There was a dark temple there, which, despite its smaller size, emanated a tremendous amount of spirit power.

This dark temple itself was a massive formation, and the formation eye, which was located at the center of the formation, was divided into a Yin Formation and a Yang Formation.

Both formations were filled with medicinal fluid, which had a pungent smell that gushed out as soon as the doors to the dark temple were opened.

The Yin Formation was empty, but there was a young man sitting in the Yang Formation.

This young man was currently cultivating with his eyes closed, enhancing his body through absorbing the medicinal fluid around.

Shengguang Yu.

Upon sensing that someone had entered the area, Shengguang Yu opened his eyes to take a look. When he saw that it was Shengguang Yunyue bringing Chu Feng over, a smile merged on his lips.

“Lord Yunyue, has Chu Feng swallowed that medicine?” Shengguang Yu asked.

“Yes, he has already swallowed it. He’s nothing more than your cauldron now.”

Shengguang Yu replied as she tossed Chu Feng into the Yin Formation.

“Lord Yunyue, can this fellow really treat my injuries?” Shengguang Yu asked.

“I can’t guarantee it, but it’s worth a try. We’ll know the results two hours from now.”

After saying those words, Shengguang Yu turned around and left. She closed the doors to the hall behind her, leaving Chu Feng and Shengguang Yu alone in the dark temple.

“I never thought that such a day would come to you.”

Shengguang Yu looked at Chu Feng, who was struggling and crying in pain, with a mocking look on his face.

Even from the first time he saw Chu Feng, he was already filled with contempt for him. When he saw Chu Feng revealing his edge on the Storm Combat Dragon Ring, enjoying the respect and admiration of the masses, the fury in his heart only seemed to billow even more.

And finally, his rage could be all vented out. Chu Feng was going to die as fodder for him.

Weng!

Shortly after Shengguang Yu left, a huge burst of light illuminated this dark temple as the formation inscribed in here began to activate.

Seeing this, Shengguang Yu hurriedly closed his eyes and formed several hand seals so as to draw in the surrounding energy for his cultivation.

Wuuu!

But all of a sudden, Shengguang Yu felt something clutching tightly at his throat, stifling his breath. It all happened so suddenly that he immediately opened his eyes to see what was going on.

And to his horror, he saw Chu Feng, who was still thrashing around a moment ago, clutching his throat tightly. There was no longer any pained look on the latter's face anymore, as if what he had seen earlier was just a lie.

Chu Feng had never been poisoned in the first place!

“You! How could this be?”

Shengguang Yu had realized the situation had gone amiss, and it left him deeply frightened and at a loss as to what to do.

“Young master Yu, you need not worry. I won’t kill you. After all, I’m relying on you to escort me out of here alive,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

Chapter 4581: Screams in the Forbidden Ground

Chu Feng’s heart had never been at ease in the days he had spent at the Holy Light Clan. He couldn’t ascertain the attitude the Holy Light Clan carried toward him.

He chose to remain because he wanted the Holy Light Bloodline Essence. He was aware of the dangers, but in hopes of quickly raising his cultivation, he decided to take a gamble and bet on it.

Ever since his time in the Lower Realm, he had always thrived and grown in danger. He believed that opportunities and risks came hand-in-hand.

Unfortunately, he had gambled wrongly this time around.

From the moment Shengguang Yunyue handed him over the Holy Light Bloodline Essence, he was already aware of the attitude the Holy Light Clan carried toward him.

Before Long Xiaoxiao left, she had bid Chu Feng farewell. She told him that he had obtained the Holy Light Bloodline Essence as a reward and showed it to him.

Chu Feng was, after all, a world spiritist who possessed the Heaven’s Eye. Having Long Xiaoxiao’s Holy Light Bloodline Essence as a medium of comparison, he could tell right away that the one that was given to him was a fake.

So, when Shengguang Yunyue told him to swallow it down right away, he guessed that it was likely to contain poison. From this, it would appear that the Holy Light Clan had already decreed his death.

It was just that the Holy Light Clan was far more vicious than Chu Feng thought them out to be. He didn’t think that they were thinking of using him as a cauldron to treat Shengguang Yu’s injuries. They were intending on turning him into medicine!!

However, it was also a blessing in disguise that the Holy Light Clan had such vile intents because this was what that would save Chu Feng’s life.

The process of being used to concoct medicine would be painful, but they wouldn't kill Chu Feng right away. This provided him with a chance to make a getaway.

So, Chu Feng swallowed the Holy Light Bloodline Essence, and in order to fool Shengguang Yunyue, he even really assimilated a small portion of it. Through that, he was able to understand what kind of changes would occur to his body if he were to assimilate all of the poison and emulate the effects through a formation. novel. In

In other words, it was true that he had been poisoned, but it was very light, almost to an indiscernible degree. The pained look and ugly exterior were nothing more than a trick of Chu Feng's formations.

This was also the reason why Chu Feng looked so spirited now and could easily hold Shengguang Yu down.

"You didn't consume the poison. You were acting earlier?"

Shengguang Yu was also a smart man. After a short moment of confusion, he swiftly figured out the reason.

"Indeed. It was all an act. What do you think about it? Convincing?" Chu Feng asked with a teasing smile.

He knew that Shengguang Yu must be suffering a mental breakdown at this very moment. Everything was still going well for him a moment ago, but in the blink of an eye, he was held down by the man whom he thought of nothing more than a cauldron. It went without saying that he must have been feeling very disappointed at the moment.

"You bastard!"

Shengguang Yu bellowed out with gritted teeth as he tried to retaliate.

Wu!

But before he could stand up and deal with Chu Feng, a pained expression appeared on his face. Chu Feng had tightened the grip around his neck.

"Young master Shengguang Yu, I advise you to watch your words. Your life is in my hands right now," Chu Feng said.

“Kill me if you dare then! I can frankly tell you that the area is guarded by Lord Yunyue and the other elders of the Holy Light Clan. Not only so, but this formation we are in is driven by my grandfather too! If anything happens to me, you won’t be able to get away alive!”

Shengguang Yu had quite some spunk. Despite being held hostage by Chu Feng, he showed no signs of surrendering.

Of course, it was due to the strong backing behind him that he dared to do so too.

“You need not use Shengguang Yunyue and your grandfather to threaten me. Just like you, they wish to take my life too. Do you think that I’ll spare them?” Chu Feng sneered.

“How laughable. The likes of you dare to talk about taking my grandfather’s life? I sure would like to see you devoting your life to achieving something futile! Hahaha!”

Shengguang Yu’s laughter was filled with disdain and sarcasm for what Chu Feng had just said.

He had to admit that Chu Feng was indeed incredibly talented, but he felt that Chu Feng was daydreaming if he really thought that he could take his grandfather’s life.

“It looks like young master Yu is very fond of laughing? Not bad. I pray that you’ll be able to continue laughing no matter what happens to you.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng whipped out a dagger with his other hand.

“Y-you... What are you planning to do?!”

Shengguang Yu panicked upon seeing the dagger in Chu Feng’s hands.

He noticed that the dagger Chu Feng was holding was a little special. It looks more like a tool intended for bloodletting.

Pu!

Chu Feng answered Shengguang Yu’s question with his actions. He stabbed the dagger right into Shengguang Yu’s body.

Gahhh!

A guttural cry escaped from Shengguang Yu.

“What are you doing? You should continue laughing! I wouldn’t know what to do if you give in so quickly... The show has only just begun.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he drew out his knife and plunged it into Shengguang Yu’s body once more.

This time, his hands didn’t stop. He continued stabbing and pulling out his knife again and again without rest.

In a short few moments, the dagger had already left dozens of bloodied holes all over Shengguang Yu’s body. Blood was spilling out from every single one of these wounds, causing Shengguang Yu to swiftly weaken.

“Chu Feng, d-don’t kill me... Don’t kill me... As long as I’m alive, there’s still ground for negotiation... I’ll talk to my grandfather and ask him to spare you... But if I were to die, you won’t get away alive either...”

Shengguang Yu began speaking once more, but the arrogance had already been plunged out of his body. He was in a very pitiful and humble state. Tears were streaming out of his eyes as his face was scrunched in great pain.

“Young master Yu, it isn’t appropriate for you to do this. Didn’t I mention that I am fond of your laughter? Why are you begging me instead of laughing?”

Chu Feng said with an almost demonic smile as he drew out the dagger once more, only to plunge it into Shengguang Yu’s body yet again.

Gahh!

A heart-rending cry echoed within the dark temple.

It was just a pity that no one outside could hear it, for Chu Feng had already used his formation to isolate the two of them from the rest of the world.

No matter how Shengguang Yu screamed and thrashed about, there was no one who would notice the state he was in and come to his rescue.

How ironic it was that a young master of the Holy Light Clan would actually be tortured in the very heart of the Holy Light Clan’s forbidden ground...

Chapter 4582: The Selfish King

Two hours had passed since the formation had been activated. The process should have been finished by now, but neither Shengguang Yunyue nor the elders opened the doors and barged in right away.

Instead, they stood neatly by the two sides of the entrance, waiting patiently.

“Paying respects to Lord Clan Chief.”

Shortly later, a figure walked over. All of the experts of the Holy Light Clan, including Shengguang Yunyue, quickly lowered their heads.

It was Shengguang Xuanye, the person that they had been waiting for.

“You haven’t entered yet?”

In truth, Shengguang Xuanye already had a good idea as to what had happened inside just by looking at the tightly shut doors.

“We humbly invite Lord Clan Chief to personally open the doors!” the elders echoed in unison.

Shengguang Xuanye didn’t blame the elders for that. Instead, there was a smile on his face. While they had said that there was no guarantee that Shengguang Yu could be treated, they were still quite confident about it.

In fact, even if the ceremony failed and Shengguang Yu wasn’t fully healed, he would still have recovered to a decent degree.

The reason why they were so confident of it was naturally because they had an outstanding cauldron known as Chu Feng.

“Open the doors!” Shengguang Xuanye said with a wave of his hand.

There was also a smile on his face as he looked forward to seeing his grandson being born anew.

Chu Feng’s talents had far surpassed what the elders of the Holy Light Clan expected. This meant that there was a good chance that his grandson could inherit Chu Feng’s talents too.

In other words, the person that was in the dark temple right now wasn't just a healthy Shengguang Yu, but possibly the strongest prodigy of the Holy Light Clan too!!!

However, at the moment that the doors to the dark temple were opened, everyone felt a clench in their chests.

There was nothing they expected to see in the dark temple. There was no healthy Shengguang Yu and no withered corpse of Chu Feng. All that could be seen was a huge puddle of blood...

"Where is he? Where is he?! Where's my Yu'er?!?!"

Shengguang Xuanye panicked. The smile on his face vanished in an instant, and he began hollering at the elders, demanding an explanation.

"W-we didn't see young master Yu coming out!"

The elders were all flustered too. They had no idea what was going on.

"Lord Clan Chief, bad news!"

Meanwhile, Shengguang Yunyue had proceeded into the dark temple to inspect the puddle of blood on the ground. The results of her inspection caused her heart to sink.

"Could that be Yu'er's blood?" Shengguang Xuanye asked.

His face was growing uglier and uglier by the moment.

"Yes, it's young master Yu's blood," Shengguang Yunyue replied.

"Damn it!"

Shengguang Xuanye quickly walked into the dark temple to inspect the blood himself too. When he confirmed that it was indeed Shengguang Yu's blood, his face turned menacingly livid.

Given the amount of blood loss, even if Shengguang Yu was still alive, he must have undergone some unbearable torture.

Weng!

It was then that a formation appeared in the midst of the hall, revealing two figures. They were Chu Feng and Shengguang Yu.

Shengguang Yu was still alive, but his body was filled with more holes than a beehive would have. On the other hand, Chu Feng was completely healthy, and he was holding the unconscious Shengguang Yu up by the scruff of his neck as if he was a chick.

Chu Feng looked in the direction of the entrance of the dark temple with a smile on his lips.

“How despicable the Holy Light Clan is. I stood forward to fight for the Holy Light Galaxy, but you sought to claim my life instead. However, I must say that you have really underestimated me far too much.

“You wanted to use my life to save Shengguang Yu, but his life is in my hands right now. I’m warning all of you. If you want him to live, you better not pull anything.”

Right after those words were spoken, the formation dissipated, and the two figures vanished too. n--0velb1n

“That useless fool!!!”

Shengguang Xuanye’s furious howl trembled the dark temple.

He immediately used his means to trace Chu Feng’s whereabouts, but to his shock, it wasn’t working at all.

Chu Feng had indeed escaped, and they had no idea where he had gone to.

This only further incited Shengguang Xuanye’s rage. His eyes were nearly pouring flames out.

In his view, Chu Feng’s act of torturing Shengguang Yu and leaving this formation behind wasn’t just a warning; it was a provocation! A provocation that he couldn’t accept!!!

“Lord Clan Chief, it’s our incompetence that led to this. We beg for your mercy!”

All of the elders present, with the exception of Shengguang Yunyue, immediately kneeled to the ground in fright.

They knew just how much Shengguang Xuanye doted on Shengguang Yu, and there was no way Shengguang Xuanye would let them off easily after they allowed Chu Feng to harm Shengguang Yu and kidnap him right under their eyelids.

In this tense atmosphere, Shengguang Yunyue spoke up.

“Lord Clan Chief, there’s only one entrance to this forbidden ground, and I have been guarding there all this while. The door hasn’t opened even once since I brought him in, so he must be still here.

“However, it’s a fact that he has managed to make a getaway right beneath our eyelids. He must either possess greater means than we expected or else...

“Lord Clan Chief, is it possible that we might have provoked...”

Shengguang Yunyue didn’t finish her words, but a hint of fear had surfaced in her eyes.

“Provoked what? Are you trying to say that we have provoked someone who we shouldn’t have?” Shengguang Xuanye asked imposingly.

“I dare not to say for sure, but Chu Feng’s disappearance is extremely suspicious...”

Shengguang Yunyue’s voice was very hesitant, as if fearing that she would provoke Shengguang Xuanye’s wrath.

Despite being honored as one of the Supreme Elders of the Holy Light Clan, she was still frightened of Shengguang Xuanye.

“Fool. If he does have such a background, the one who is escaping right now isn’t him but us!” Shengguang Xuanye spoke certainly.

He didn’t think that Chu Feng had such a terrifying background. If he had thought so, he wouldn’t have dared to make a move against Chu Feng in the first place.

“Lord Clan Chief is right. I was overthinking this matter.”

Shengguang Yunyue also thought that Shengguang Xuanye's words made more sense. She pondered for a moment before asking once more, "Lord Clan Chief, what should we do then?"

Shengguang Xuanye didn't respond right away. He closed his eyes and contemplated for a while before he finally opened his eyes once more.

"Announce to the world that Chu Feng was discovered trying to steal our Holy Light Bloodline Essence, killing our clan members and kidnapping Yu'er in the midst of doing so. He has committed an unpardonable crime, and we shall put him on a bounty.

"If anyone captures or kills Chu Feng, he'll be handsomely rewarded by our clan!" Shengguang Xuanye said with gritted teeth.

"But Lord Clan Chief, if we were to do that, young master Yu might..."

Shengguang Yunyue was afraid that their actions might provoke Chu Feng, leading him to do something to Shengguang Yu.

"What are you thinking of? How can our Holy Light Clan be threatened by a mere junior? Do you want me to become a puppet of that brat just because Yu'er has been captured?

"I have already given Yu'er a chance, but his incompetence led to him getting captured by a mere cauldron. He's a humiliation to our Holy Light Clan! If Chu Feng really kills him in a moment of desperation, that would be what he deserves!

"Do as I have said and devote all of our forces to capturing him! I must see his head, dead or alive! Also, I want you to investigate Chu Feng. Do not let anyone who has close ties with him off!" Shengguang Xuanye instructed.

"Understood!"

Shengguang Xuanye and the other elders answered. It was just that there was a complicated look in their eyes.

Shengguang Xuanye was unwilling to compromise with Chu Feng even if it meant sacrificing Shengguang Yu. Chu Feng didn't even raise any requests thus far, only asking them to stay put and not attempt anything. Yet,

Shengguang Xuanye still unhesitatingly chose to cast away Shengguang Yu for his own pride.

And in truth, this was no the first time they were seeing Shengguang Xuanye's viciousness.

It was just that they were also well aware of just how much Shengguang Xuanye was fond of Shengguang Yu. In order to treat Shengguang Yu, Shengguang Xuanye spent a great deal of effort to prepare this formation. He brought it all around with him just so that he was ready to activate this formation whenever possible to treat Shengguang Yu.

It was the knowledge of this that made them even more astonished.

They never thought that Shengguang Xuanye would be so cold-blooded as to even cast away Shengguang Yu, his own grandson, for his own pride. This was truly an act of utmost selfishness.

And this was the kind of person that the overlord of the Holy Light Galaxy was.

Chapter 4583: Failure!

Shengguang Xuanye was utterly infuriated. Not only did he openly dispatch his men after Chu Feng, but he even decided to investigate and capture those who were involved with Chu Feng.

He was determined to get rid of Chu Feng regardless of the cost.

The news raised a huge storm right away.

Even though Shengguang Xuanye had pinned Chu Feng with the crime of stealing the Holy Light Bloodline Essence and killing the members of the Holy Light Clan, most people knew deep well that the Holy Light Clan was just seeking an excuse to get rid of Chu Feng.

After all, it was too easy to pin accusations on a person, and it was not like anyone would dare to question the Holy Light Clan's credibility.

And as for why the Holy Light Clan wanted to do so, everyone knew the answer deep down too—Chu Feng's existence was a looming threat to their rule.

The fact that the Holy Light Clan was acting so quickly must mean that they viewed Chu Feng as a massive threat, or else they would have surely taken their time so as to minimize any adverse implications on their reputation.

Despite everyone knowing the truth, they dared not to speak it out loud. They feigned ignorance while lamenting Chu Feng's pitiful fate.

However, despite the Holy Light Clan's attempts to pursue Chu Feng, it was all futile. In truth, Chu Feng had already escaped from the Storm Realm...

The reason why he was able to get out so quickly wasn't because he possessed some impressive capabilities. Instead, the Divine Deer in his body had worked its magic once more.

Chu Feng had initially intended to torture Shengguang Yu and make the latter fear him so that he could better control him. He would then use him as a chip against the experts of the Holy Light Clan so that he could leave this place safely.

Yet, while he was torturing Shengguang Yu, the Divine Deer in his body suddenly spoke up and offered to bring Chu Feng out of the place.

With the Divine Deer's help, needless to say, Chu Feng was able to get away with a hitch.

Before leaving, he left behind a formation in hopes to get the Holy Light Clan to rein themselves in a bit. It was not that he didn't want to exact vengeance against the Holy Light Clan—he was, by no means, a forgiving person—but he was simply too weak at the moment that he couldn't afford to worsen the grudge between them.

He planned to wait till he was finally strong enough before exacting vengeance on the Holy Light Clan. The warning was just a way for him to keep the Holy Light Clan in check.

After he left the Holy Light Clan's camp through the Divine Deer's powers, he quickly headed to the teleportation formation and left the Storm Realm.

Chu Feng wasn't just fleeing blindly. He had a clear destination in mind. It was a place known as the Fate Ordinary Realm.

Fate Ordinary Realm was a barren world, and the cultivators that lived here were all extremely weak. It was to the point where they were weaker than even the cultivators from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

However, this was the place which the map made out of Niantian Energy in his body was pointing him to.

At this very moment, deep beneath the mountain range, there was a figure swiftly traversing through the underground, and he was no other than Chu Feng.

Despite already being very close to his final destination, he was still unable to find it despite having spent over ten days digging around the area.

“It should have been in the vicinity, so why can’t I find it?” Chu Feng muttered to himself as he came to a halt.

Despite his humongous capacity of martial power, he was panting at the moment from exhaustion. In order to find the destination pointed out on the map, Chu Feng worked frenziedly without rest, expending all of his energy. However, it was to no avail.

“Just where did I go wrong? I’ve already searched nearly every possible location here, but why is the destination nowhere in sight? What’s the problem here?”

Chu Feng thought with a tight frown. He was gradually becoming a little vexed at the lack of results.

However, it was then that his eyes suddenly lit up.

“I finally get it now! How could I have been so foolish?!”

Chu Feng struck his forehead as an epiphany suddenly came to him. A smile curled on his lips.

Following that, he closed his eyes and focused his consciousness into his body. Through doing so, he was able to look at the map formed out of Niantian Energy with greater clarity than before.

He had looked at this map countless times over the last few days, but now that he was looking at it in proximity, it appeared to be a little different from

how he remembered it to be. He was able to see through a few things that made his heart skip a beat.

Shoosh!

In the next moment, his body suddenly began darting toward the map.

Whoosh!

Something bizarre happened.

Even though it was merely a map, as soon as Chu Feng's consciousness came into contact with it, the map actually began morphing in shape. Billowing lava rose up from it, surrounding Chu Feng with its deadly heat.

This lava was terrifyingly powerful, such that Chu Feng would melt if he were to come into contact with it.

In truth, Chu Feng could have still made a getaway if he were to escape right now. However, he allowed the lava to surround him without making a move at all. As a result, the lava swiftly devoured everything in his surroundings, and it looked like Chu Feng was going to be next.

Unexpectedly, the lava didn't harm Chu Feng. Instead, the world around him began to change!

The lava that was surrounding him suddenly vanished without a trace, and Chu Feng, who was floating in midair a moment ago, suddenly felt the ground bumping against his feet.

He was standing in the midst of lush meadows. There were tall mountains in the distance that rose into the sky. Above the clouds, he could see a waterfall and rained down like a silver dragon.

This was an incredibly beautiful world.

However, what caught Chu Feng's attention was a silhouette. He wasn't the only living being here; there was another person who had been waiting here for him for a long time.

And this silhouette was so familiar that Chu Feng was able to recognize the person through it. It was Daoist Niantian.

“It took you so long to discover that the destination lies in your heart. I must say that you did disappoint this old man a little.”

Daoist Niantian turned around to look at Chu Feng with his penetrating eyes.

It was only in this moment that Chu Feng realized that Daoist Niantian possessed terrifyingly powerful strength. It felt like Daoist Niantian was a god in this world, the supreme one who governed over everything.

All it took was a mere thought from Daoist Niantian in order to wipe him off from the face of this world.

“Elder, you did so much just to lure me in here. Is it really just a trial?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s indeed a trial. As long as you cleared the trial, you would have obtained even greater rewards. Unfortunately, you came later than I expected. I’ll have to inform you that you have failed regrettably,” Daoist Niantian said.

Chapter 4584: The Mysterious Elder

“Failed? Does it mean that I have made a wasted trip?” Chu Feng asked with a tight frown.

“You can take it that way, but it’s not entirely so either.”

As Daoist Niantian said those words, he flung his sleeves grandly. The beautiful world immediately began trembling in response to his movements.

In just the blink of an eye, Chu Feng was evicted from the world, and his consciousness returned back to his physical body. However, Daoist Niantian was still standing right before him.

Chu Feng took a look at his body once more and found that his Niantian Energy had disappeared without a trace.

“Elder, even if I have failed your trial, surely it doesn’t warrant you taking away all of the Niantian Energy, right? You should at least leave some for me. After all, I did win that fair and square through the Niantian Gambling Formation,” Chu Feng said.

The ones who obtained the Niantian Energy weren’t just Chu Feng but many other people, including Long Xiaoxiao, Yu Lie, and the others. They

immediately cultivated on the spot, and while it didn't raise their cultivation level, it did build up the foundations required for them to make a breakthrough in the future.

Chu Feng had obtained the most Niantian Energy, but ironically, he found himself unable to use it at all. He thought that he would be able to obtain greater rewards as long as he successfully breached the formation. So, he did it and found the destination located on the map, spending a great amount of effort and time on that.

Yet, it all turned out to be a futile trip.

Not only did he not receive any rewards, but he even got the Niantian Energy that originally belonged to him taken away.

"This is the price of failure," Daoist Niantian said.

"Elder, isn't it unfair? The Niantian Energy was already a formation when it entered my body. I couldn't tap into any of it all this while. It was so that I could use the Niantian Energy to cultivate that I did my best to breach the formation and sought the destination on the map.

"I didn't know that it was a challenge, and I was forced to go along with it. I was given no choice here," Chu Feng said with a wronged voice.

"I only have the same few words for you. This is the price of failure. Young friend Chu Feng, you have superior talent, and there's no need for you to rush into things. Perhaps, you might succeed the next time around. As long as you clear my challenge, I guarantee that you'll be able to obtain what you seek," Daoist Niantian said with a smile.

"Elder, why don't we do this right now? Allow me to challenge your trial once more," Chu Feng said with a smile.

He didn't want to miss this golden opportunity to become stronger.

He knew that Daoist Niantian was an elusive figure, and there was a good chance that he might never see the latter anymore once they parted. If so, he would have wasted a good opportunity!

"Chu Feng, haste makes waste. When the time is ripe, I'll bestow you with another opportunity. It won't work for you now," Daoist Niantian said.

“Since that’s the case, elder, can you tell me what rewards will I obtain if I clear the trial?” Chu Feng asked.

“If you clear the trial, you’ll be able to obtain the purest Niantian Energy. It’ll help you greatly in your cultivation.

“I can tell you frankly that even if you obtain the purest Niantian Energy right now, you wouldn’t be able to use it. It’ll only be most effective when your cultivation grows to a certain point,” Daoist Niantian said.

Those words slightly alleviated the stifled feeling in Chu Feng’s chest.

“Elder, can you tell me where you live, or where I could look for you? Also, may I know what cultivation level I have to reach in order to challenge the trial once more? I’ll look for you once I reach the required level.” Chu Feng took the initiative to ask.

He might have failed this time around, but he was determined to make it work the next time.

He did have great trust in Daoist Niantian’s judgment and capability. Without a doubt, the purest Niantian Energy would be an invaluable help to him in the future.

“No rush, Chu Feng. We’ll see one another when fate decrees,” Daoist Niantian said.

Of course, Chu Feng wasn’t satisfied with such an answer. He was planning on arguing a bit more to get his way. Yet, before Chu Feng could say anything at all, Daoist Niantian had already spoken up once more.

“There’s one more thing that I should probably tell you. Are Chu Lingxi and Gu Mingyuan important to you?”

Those words made Chu Feng’s heart squeeze a little as he realized that something had gone wrong. He immediately replied, “Gu Mingyuan is my elder, and Chu Lingxi is someone very close to me. Elder, why are you asking this?”

“You have offended the Holy Light Clan. Since they weren’t able to find you, they chose to capture Gu Mingyuan and Chu Lingxi instead,” Daoist Niantian replied.

“Elder, is that true?” Chu Feng asked anxiously.

“The Holy Light Clan has indeed captured Gu Mingyuan and Chu Lingxi. They have also declared to the world that if you don’t turn yourself in at the Storm Realm within a month’s time, they will execute the two of them.

“And it would seem that the two of them are only the start. If you don’t go, it’s only a matter of time before all the people you know are implicated by your actions,” Daoist Niantian said.

“Are the two of them currently at the Storm Realm?”

“Indeed,” Daoist Niantian replied.

“We’ll meet again when fate permits then.”

Chu Feng clasped his fist and quickly dashed out from the ground. He darted into the sky and further into the distance. His destination was, naturally, the teleportation formation.

There was no way Chu Feng could allow Chu Lingxi and Gu Mingyuan to die for him...

“He’s a person who values his relationships, and he has successfully breached your formation. It looks like this child has caught your eye, Niantian. Are you intending to take him in as your disciple?”

Shortly after Chu Feng left, a voice sounded beside Daoist Niantian.

Following that, the surrounding space suddenly jolted, and a silhouette appeared by Daoist Niantian’s side.

It was a tall but extremely skinny old man. He had hair as white as snow, and a long beard that reached down to his knees. From his prim and proper look, it was apparent that he was someone who paid great importance to his appearance.

However, one thing worthy of mention was that this old man had an attire that would surely astonish Chu Feng. Chu Feng might not recognize the old man, but he would surely recognize the clothes he was wearing.

Chapter 4585: A Trap

Saint Valley...

The clothes that the old man was wearing belonged to that of the Saint Valley. He had encountered two of their members, an old man and his young disciple, back at the Whitesky Star River, and the two of them possessed terrifying strength.

“He has indeed caught my eye, but it’s another matter for me to accept him as my disciple. I’m just interested in how far he can develop with his talent. Brother Buyu, don’t you think that this child will have an interesting future ahead of him?” Daoist Niantian asked the elder.

“Indeed. However, it looks like he’s in trouble at the moment after offending the Holy Light Clan. Are you intending to leave him to the lurch?” the elder asked Daoist Niantian.

Unexpectedly, Daoist Niantian shook his head and replied, “His life and death has nothing to do with me.”

“You old fogey. You just said that he has caught your eye, and you are interested to see how far he can develop. Yet, you are saying now that his life and death has nothing to do with you. Aren’t you being too heartless here?”

The elder looked at Daoist Niantian in scorn, but there was no surprise in his eyes. It was just teasing at most.

He knew Daoist Niantian well, and it was just like the latter to not lend a helping hand to others.

...

When Chu Feng returned back to the Storm Realm, there were still half of the people who came here for the tournament who hadn’t left yet. By then, news about Chu Lingxi and Gu Mingyuan’s capture had already spread like wildfire.

Chu Feng had also investigated this matter in secret and verified what Daoist Niantian told him.

To his dismay, the Divine Deer wasn’t responding to him once again. Left with no choice, he could only take a risk here. He first hid Shengguang Yu up and constructed a killing formation around him.

This killing formation was set on countdown, such that it would activate and kill Shengguang Yu once time was up.

After that, Chu Feng let out the news that he would be heading to the Storm Combat Dragon Ring in a day's time. The reason for that was to gather more people around and force the Holy Light Clan to fulfill their promise and let Gu Mingyuan and Chu Lingxi go.

As soon as he released the news, it caused a huge commotion that shocked everyone.

In truth, there was hardly anyone who thought that Chu Feng would really make an appearance. There were those who thought that the Holy Light Clan was being too naive for thinking that they could force Chu Feng to appear just by holding his kin and friends hostage?

Who didn't have friends and kin in the world of cultivators?

Yet, there were hardly any cultivators who were willing to give up their lives to save their friends and kin.

Due to that, even as the news that Chu Feng would appear at the Storm Combat Dragon Ring spread all around, the crowd still held a doubtful attitude toward its authenticity. They felt that there was a chance that it could be fake news.

Nevertheless, everyone still headed to the agreed location on the promised date, curious to see if Chu Feng was really going to appear just as he had declared.

There were many familiar faces amongst those gathered around the Storm Combat Dragon Ring, be it the Monstrous Herd Temple, the Cloudsky Immortal Sect, or the Yu Heavenly Clan.

Only one of the behemoths was conspicuously absent, and that was the Dragon Clan.

Naturally, the members of the Holy Light Clan were at the scene too, though their clan chief, Shengguang Xuanye, was nowhere to be seen. Nevertheless, the one leading the members of the Holy Light Clan was still the esteemed Supreme Elder Shengguang Yunyue.

There were two people standing by Shengguang Yunyue's side, Gu Mingyuan and Chu Lingxi.

One thing worthy of note was that neither Gu Mingyuan nor Chu Lingxi was injured, and they weren't even tied up. It could be seen that the Holy Light Clan hadn't hurt them thus far.

Nevertheless, their complexions still looked rather awful. They didn't want Chu Feng to sacrifice his own life to save them.

"Chu Feng, we're already here. Where are you?"

When the promised time arrived, Shengguang Yunyue shouted loudly into the surroundings.

"Let them go."

A voice answered in response, and Chu Feng's silhouette came into appearance as well.

Weng!

A tremendous pressure immediately engulfed the area around the Storm Combat Dragon Ring as soon as Chu Feng appeared, sealing off the surroundings. Needless to say, this was Shengguang Yunyue's doing.

Despite so, all she did was to seal off the area. She didn't make a move to harm Chu Feng.

The crowd in the surroundings also expressed astonishment at seeing Chu Feng.

"I didn't think that Chu Feng would really come here!"

"Is he on such close ties with those two?"

"Despite knowing that he would die, he's still willing to put his life at risk to save them?"

Just the loyalty that Chu Feng was showing to his friends was more than enough to shatter the web of lies that the Holy Light Clan had weaved around him.

Of course, it was not that the Holy Light Clan would care about what the others think anyway. They were the overlord of the Holy Light Galaxy, so who would dare oppose them openly?

Those who disagreed with their decisions had no choice but to remain silent, unless they wanted to lose their lives.

“Chu Feng, I didn’t think that you would really dare come,” Shengguang Yunyue said.

Chu Feng looked at Shengguang Yunyue and uttered impassively, “Let them go.”

Surprisingly, Shengguang Yunyue really released Chu Lingxi and Gu Mingyuan, allowing them to leave the area. However, the two of them ran straight to Chu Feng’s side instead.

“Chu Feng, I’m sorry. It’s all my fault. I was afraid of implicating our clan members, so I was thinking of heading elsewhere with them to seek refuge.

“However, who could have thought that the members of our Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan were too afraid of the Holy Light Clan that one of them actually betrayed us? They revealed our hiding location to the Holy Light Clan!”

Gu Mingyuan told Chu Feng in self-reproach.

On the other hand, Chu Lingxi could hardly stop her tears from flowing. She felt that it would be difficult for Chu Feng to survive this ordeal. How could he stand a chance against the overlord of the Holy Light Galaxy?

And this was all because of her...

“Elder, it’s fine. I was the one who implicated you two.”

Chu Feng told Gu Mingyuan before he turned to face Chu Lingxi.

“Alright, stop crying. I’ll be fine. Didn’t you say that you’re my older sister? What kind of older sister is such a crybaby?”

Chu Feng patted Chu Lingxi’s head before glancing in the direction of the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster.

“Elder, may I ask you for a favor?” Chu Feng asked.

“Young friend, feel free to speak your mind,” the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster replied.

“I need to trouble you to send them safely out of this place,” Chu Feng gestured to Chu Lingxi and Gu Mingyuan as he spoke.

The reason why he was saying this was because he was afraid that the Holy Light Clan would renege on their promise and capture them once more. To put it simply, he hoped that the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster could protect the two of them.

“Leave it to me.”

The Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster agreed to Chu Feng’s request readily, and he quickly got his elders to bring Chu Lingxi and Gu Mingyuan away from the scene.

In truth, the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster was an extremely loyal person, and he really wanted to help Chu Feng. However, his actions reflected not only his decision as an individual but the entire Monstrous Herd Temple. If he acted recklessly here, he would only be bringing a calamity to his entire sect.

But at the very least, he could at least protect the ones whom Chu Feng held dear.

After Chu Lingxi and Gu Mingyuan were taken away by the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster, Chu Feng turned to the Holy Light Clan’s army and began walking over.

It seemed like Shengguang Yunyue wasn’t planning to kill Chu Feng on the spot. Instead, she was preparing to take him away with her.

“Lord Yunyue, how do you intend to deal with Chu Feng?” the Monstrous Herd Temple’s sectmaster asked.

“The crimes of killing our clan members and stealing our treasures naturally warrant the death penalty,” Shengguang Yunyue replied coldly.

She quickly grabbed hold of Chu Feng before leaving the area together with the Holy Light Clan's army.

After they left, there were a lot of mutterings coming from the crowd who had gathered around the area to spectate the sight.

It wasn't easy for such a talented individual to appear in the Holy Light Galaxy, but who could have thought that he was going to meet his end so quickly? Even though they had no ties with Chu Feng, they couldn't help but think that it was a huge regret.

Chu Feng's death would inevitably be a huge loss to the Holy Light Galaxy.

Chapter 4586: The Carrot and the Stick

Meanwhile, Chu Feng was feeling a little nervous on the inside, but he hadn't completely given up hope yet. As long as the Holy Light Clan had yet to find Shengguang Yu, they would dare not make a move on him.

Besides, Chu Feng still had cards in his hands like the Divine Deer. If the Divine Deer was magnanimous enough to help him, he would surely be able to escape with ease.

It was for such reasons that Chu Feng dared to come to the Storm Realm to save Chu Lingxi and Gu Mingyuan.

Shengguang Yunyue brought him all the way to the Holy Light Clan's camp in the Storm Realm. This time, however, he was not granted the treatment of the esteemed guest; instead, he was imprisoned in an eerie cell.

When the door to the cell was opened, Chu Feng realized that there was already a group of people inside waiting for him. Among them was the current clan chief of the Holy Light Clan, Shengguang Xuanye.

"Young friend Chu Feng, I admire your guts. You actually dared to return here. Men, bring young friend Chu Feng a seat!" Shengguang Xuanye said.

Astonishingly, someone actually really went to bring a chair over for Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng refused to sit down, and instead, he said, "Since things have already gotten to this point, there's no need for you to put on a

hypocritical act anymore. The only reason why you haven't made a move on me yet is because of Shengguang Yu."

Seeing this, Shengguang Xuanye chuckled softly to himself before replying, "Yu'er is still alive, right?"

"Of course. How am I going to bargain with you if he's dead?" Chu Feng replied.

"Young friend Chu Feng, it looks like there's some misunderstanding going on here. You just have to tell me where Shengguang Yu is right now, and I won't make things difficult for you. We'll call it quits," Shengguang Xuanye said.

"Shengguang Yu is in my formation right now," Chu Feng said.

"What formation? Where's the formation you speak of?"

The members of the Holy Light Clan questioned anxiously. They could sense that Shengguang Yu was not in a good state at the moment.

"You may rest easy. Even though Shengguang Yu is inside a killing formation I have built, he's still safe for the time being, at least until the time is up. However, I have to remind you that time is ticking. You only have half a month's time.

"Unless I personally remove the formation within half a month's time, the formation will activate on its own accord and torture Shengguang Yu to death," Chu Feng said.

"Bastard! You're really asking for it!"

The members of the Holy Light Clan lost their temper. They whipped out their weapons and torture tools, ready to make a move on Chu Feng.

However, Shengguang Xuanye raised his hand and stopped them.

Seeing this, those of the Holy Light Clan quickly stopped what they were doing.

"Young friend Chu Feng, do you not trust my words?" Shengguang Xuanye asked.

"I'll be frank with you. I don't trust you. However, you can be assured that I, Chu Feng, am a man of my words. As long as you let me leave peacefully, I'll return Shengguang Yu safe and sound to the Holy Light Clan," Chu Feng said.

"Young friend Chu Feng, it looks like there's no way for us to carry on with this negotiation. Since you aren't willing to let Yu'er go, you shouldn't blame us for making things difficult for you either."

Shengguang Xuanye's kind face suddenly turned incredibly cold, as if a demon finally showing its true face.

The members of the Holy Light Clan immediately took away the chair that was brought in for Chu Feng and pinned him onto a torture rack.

All sorts of venomous worms and torture equipment were laid out open for display right before Chu Feng's eyes.

"Young friend Chu Feng, it's not our wish to come to this step with you. Release Shengguang Yu right now, and you can be spared from physical agony," Supreme Elder Shengguang Yunyue said.

"It would be my greatest honor to bring the blood-related grandson of the great Clan Chief Shengguang Xuanye down to hell with me."

However, Chu Feng had no intention of backing down either. He was prepared to face whatever the Holy Light Clan was going to dish out at him.

"Of all things, you just had to choose the difficult path. Since this is what you have chosen, you should have a taste of the price of your obstinacy. Men, show him the fate of those who dare to stand against our Holy Light Clan!!!" Shengguang Yunyue shouted.

Following that, a few men grabbed torture tools and began making their way toward Chu Feng.

"Heh!"

Yet, facing such a frightening scene, Chu Feng showed no hints of fear at all. Instead, a smile crept onto his lips. It was a smile that revealed his disdain for the Holy Light Clan, as if daring them to do their worst.

This smile stoked the rage of everyone from the Holy Light Clan.

Without any hesitation, the members of the Holy Light Clan began using their torture tools on Chu Feng.

At the start, Chu Feng was still able to hold on, but as the torture escalated with time, it soon reached a point where he could hardly bear anymore. He began releasing heart-rending roars of agony.

But despite the great pain he was under, he still didn't divulge Shengguang Yu's location. He knew just how despicable the Holy Light Clan was.

Shengguang Yu was his only card to negotiate with the Holy Light Clan. As long as the Holy Light Clan didn't know where Shengguang Yu was, Chu Feng had a chance at survival. He knew that once this card was lost, he would be killed without any doubt.

Thus, he had to hold on no matter how hard it got.

The torture on Chu Feng lasted for two whole hours.

Everything on the table, ranging from the torture equipment to the venomous worms, made its round on Chu Feng's body. It didn't take long for his blood and flesh to be fully exposed, such that he didn't look human anymore.

Yet, he still refused to divulge Shengguang Yu's whereabouts.

This put the members of the Holy Light Clan in a spot.

"Lord Clan Chief, what should we do?" Shengguang Yunyue walked up to Shengguang Xuanye and asked.

Their initial plan was to force Chu Feng to spit out Shengguang Yu's whereabouts, but to their shock, Chu Feng was far more tight-lipped than they had expected. This left Shengguang Yunyue at a loss as to what to do next.

"That brat's mouth sure is tight. Since that's the case, we should just grant him a quick death," Shengguang Xuanye said.

"But Lord Clan Chief, if we were to kill him, Yu'er will also be..." Shengguang Yunyue asked anxiously.

“You have also seen it for yourself. This man is a person with guts. If we allow him to escape now, he’ll eventually become a threat to us all.

“I also wish for Yu’er safety too, but if we release him for Yu’er, we’ll be creating a huge risk for us. This is not a risk that I’m willing to take. Besides, it’s not certain whether he would really let Yu’er go even if we were to release him,” Shengguang Xuanye said.

Those words made the members of the Holy Light Clan fall silent. They felt that what Shengguang Xuanye had just said made perfect sense.

Chu Feng’s astounding talents were one thing, but his fearless character made him a terrifying enemy. Even the top brass of the Holy Light Clan didn’t think that it was wise to let a junior as frightening as Chu Feng off easily.

Following that, Shengguang Xuanye stood up and made his way up to Chu Feng.

“I must say that you’re a smart man, Chu Feng. You’re right. Even if you told me where Yu’er is, I still wouldn’t have let you go. I can’t possibly allow someone like you to exist in our Holy Light Galaxy.

“Even if I have to eliminate you at the expense of my grandson, it would still be a worthy deal,” Shengguang Xuanye spat out with gritted teeth.

Killing intent flared from his body as his face glowered in ferocity.

He was intending to kill Chu Feng with his own hands!!!

Chapter 4587: Knocking On Your Doorstep

“Lord Clan Chief, young master Jin’an seeks an audience. He says that he has urgent news for you.”

Just as Shengguang Xuanye was about to get rid of Chu Feng, an elder suddenly shouted outside the cell.

Shengguang Xuanye’s gaze turned contemplative for a moment, and in the end, he retracted his killing intent and walked out of the cell.

There were many experts of the Holy Light Clan standing outside of the cell. Most of them were advanced in age, which made the junior standing amongst them look extremely conspicuous.

This person was no other than Shengguang Jin'an.

"Junior Shengguang Jin'an pays respects to Lord Xuanye."

Shengguang Jin'an bowed deeply to Shengguang Xuanye.

"The rest of you may take your leave."

Shengguang Xuanye waved his hand, indicating for the guards to take their leave. Once everyone was gone, he turned to look at Shengguang Jin'an sharply and asked, "Jin'an, are you intending to plead on Chu Feng's behalf?"

He had already figured out Shengguang Jin'an's intent for coming here.

"Lord Xuanye, I don't deny that I have met Chu Feng before, but we aren't close with one another. I'm not here to plead on his behalf. Rather, I feel that there's something that I ought to inform Lord Xuanye in advance before you make any decisions," Shengguang Jin'an said.

"What is it?"

Shengguang Xuanye eyed Shengguang Jin'an in suspicion, not knowing what the latter was up to.

"Lord Xuanye, I might not be acquainted with Chu Feng, but I know that he has a powerful background. I don't think that it's a wise decision for you to get rid of him. If we spare him, there's a chance that our Holy Light Clan might still be able to co-exist with Chu Feng. However, if we were to eliminate him, I fear that danger might fall upon our Holy Light Clan," Shengguang Jin'an said.

"Is that so? Why don't you tell me just what kind of backing Chu Feng has then? I'm also interested to know how powerful his background is."

Shengguang Xuanye's eyes narrowed. Despite his calm words, his eyes were like sharp daggers that were threatening to pierce through Shengguang Jin'an's chest.

However, Shengguang Jin'an was not a pushover either. He was able to remain perfectly calm despite Shengguang Xuanye's attitude toward him.

"Lord Xuanye, I don't have a deep understanding of Chu Feng myself, but you should consider this. If all Chu Feng had behind him was the Chu Heavenly Clan, how could he possess so many means? He even has an Exalted

Armament! It's irrational for an individual to be able to obtain so many valuable treasures on his own," Shengguang Jin'an said.

"Heh..."

Shengguang Xuanye sneered coldly upon seeing how Shengguang Jin'an was unable to state Chu Feng's background clearly despite all of his claims.

"Jin'an, I know that you're acquainted with Chu Feng. I understand your wish to plead on his behalf, but I ask you not to frighten this old heart of mine. If he really has any background, why would he charge here all alone instead of seeking help? He would have never ended in this state in the first place, all helpless and on the verge of death.

"I do admit that this man does possess some capabilities, such that there's none in our clan who can rival him. However, I believe that the means he possesses are obtained by a stroke of luck, possibly from some remnant he chanced upon.

"I am, after all, the head of the Holy Light Clan, and I think my decisions through before executing them. I have my own considerations for wanting to eliminate Chu Feng as well. I know that I'll lose Yu'er if I were to do this, but there's no other choice. You should have also noticed it too. This man hasn't even matured yet, but there are so many powers who have already sworn allegiance to him.

"Even the behemoths like the Dragon Clan and the Monstrous Herd Temple are acting on his orders. Do they honestly think Chu Feng is their master? If I let him go, it's only a matter of time before this galaxy changes name to the Chu Clan Galaxy!

"This is also the reason why I have to eliminate him regardless of the cost. Jin'an, you are also a member of our Holy Light Clan. Chu Feng might be your friend, but you should prioritize the interest of our clan," Shengguang Xuanye said,

"Lord Xuanye, you are the clan chief of the Holy Light Clan. Your words are our decree. I'm only informing you of what I know out of duty. Since you have already come to a decision, I shall take my leave."

Shengguang Jin'an clasped his fist respectfully to Shengguang Xuanye before taking his leave.

“Hmph!”

After Shengguang Jin’an left, Shengguang Xuanye’s eyes turned frostily cold, and he harrumphed coldly. Right after that, the door to the cell opened, and Shengguang Yunyue walked out.

“Lord Clan Chief, what do you think young master Jin’an means by that? Is he really thinking on behalf of our Holy Light Clan, or is he saying all of this to save Chu Feng? If you insist on executing Chu Feng against young master Jin’an’s intention, will we incur his displeasure?” Shengguang Yunyue asked in a soft voice.

Even though she was in the cell earlier, she heard everything loud and clear. Her voice was slightly quivering, seemingly fearful of Shengguang Jin’an.

“He’s just a junior; there’s no need to think too much into his thoughts. Do my words weigh less than him now?” Shengguang Xuanye refuted coldly, his voice carrying a hint of displeasure.

“No, of course not. Lord Clan Chief, your words are the law in the Holy Light Clan. We only listen to your orders,” Shengguang Yunyue quickly replied.

Seeing this, Shengguang Xuanye harrumphed coldly. Flinging his sleeves backward, he began making his way back into the cell to end Chu Feng’s life for good.

“Lord Clan Chief, Supreme Elder, bad news!”

Trouble seemed to crop up one after another. Several elders suddenly rushed over while exclaiming anxiously.

“What happened?” Shengguang Xuanye asked.

“A fat monk has suddenly appeared in the Storm Realm. He demands us to release Chu Feng, or else...”

The elders suddenly halted their words here, not daring to finish their sentences.

“Or else what? Speak!” Shengguang Xuanye bellowed.

“He says that we are to release Chu Feng right now, or else... he’ll obliterate our Holy Light Clan,” the elders replied fearfully.

“Have you ascertained the identity of that brazen knave?” Shengguang Yunyue asked.

“He’s an unfamiliar face. I don’t think that he’s from our Holy Light Galaxy. However, he’s an extremely powerful Martial Exalted level cultivator. He has already injured many people in our Holy Light Clan, and even Elder Mulian has fallen in defeat to him. Furthermore...”

“Furthermore what?”

“Elder Mulian has been captured by him. He says that if we don’t release Chu Feng, he’ll start off by taking Elder Mulian’s life,” one of the elders reported.

Those words brought a frown to Shengguang Yunyue’s forehead as she turned to look at Shengguang Xuanye.

While Elder Mulian wasn’t a Supreme Elder in the Holy Light Clan, he was still a rank one Martial Exalted level cultivator. The fact that he was defeated and held hostage meant that the monk was not a person whom they could underestimate.

“Lord Clan Chief, Supreme Elder, bad news!”

It was then that even more elders rushed into the room.

“A white-robed daoist has appeared in our camp. He captured many of our elders and clan members, declaring that he’ll destroy our Holy Light Clan if we don’t free Chu Feng right now!”

Those elders who had just rushed in cried out anxiously. n/.ᵀ--V-.E/)l/-b-)l).n

And while they were speaking, yet even more elders rushed in a fluster.

“Lord Clan Chief, Supreme Elder, bad news!”

“A beggarly old man is shouting that the Holy Light Clan has framed Chu Feng, and he’s demanding that we release Chu Feng and return his innocence! Elder Zhilong has headed over to stop him, but he was injured by that old man!”

Those elders reported.

“This...”

All of this incoming bad news made Shengguang Yunyue's complexion turn darker and darker.

The Elder Zhilong that they had mentioned was an expert of the Holy Light Clan as well. Even though he wasn't as strong as Shengguang Yunyue, he was still a match for most Supreme Elders in the Holy Light Clan.

One must know that Elder Zhilong was a rank two Martial Exalted level cultivator. The fact that he was defeated meant that the beggarly old man was even stronger than that.

Be it the old daoist, the beggarly old man, or the monk, they were all clearly experts on par with the strongest cultivators in the Holy Light Galaxy, and they had all come here for Chu Feng's sake.

This realization left Shengguang Yunyue feeling a little flustered.

And as fact would have it, even Shengguang Xuanye's complexion had turned awful as well. At this point in time, it was clear as day that Chu Feng wasn't as helpless as they thought.

All of his friends and allies had come for him, and they were already right at the doorstep of the Holy Light Clan!!!

Chapter 4588: I'll Decimate Your Clan

All of the elders of the Holy Light Clan turned their sights to Shengguang Xuanye. Faced with such a situation, even Shengguang Yunyue was panicking on the inside. The only one who could make a decision here was their clan chief.

"I would like to see just how powerful Chu Feng's background is!" Shengguang Xuanye harrumphed coldly as he made his way out.

Judging from his attitude, it seemed like he didn't fear those who had come here to cause trouble. He was initially planning to get rid of Chu Feng first, but there was no time for that anymore. He hurriedly rushed out together with Shengguang Yunyue and the other elders to take a look.

In truth, everyone knew that they were in a shaky position even with the strongest expert of the Holy Light Galaxy on their side. If Chu Feng was still

alive, there would still be room for reconciliation. However, if they were to really end Chu Feng's life, there would be no path of retreat anymore.

If there were any extremely powerful individuals amongst those who had come, their Holy Light Clan would become history.

Thus, Shengguang Xuanye decided to take a look first before making his decision.

...

At this very moment, there were quite a few people who had gathered outside the Holy Light Clan, and many more were rushing over. The person whom most eyes were centered on was no other than a white-robed daoist.

This daoist was white all over, be it his hair or his clothes, creating an immaculate appearance. Even though it was obvious with a look that he was advanced in age, he seemed exceptionally spirited. It wouldn't be excessive to describe this man as divine.

However, there was one trait about this elder that was quite striking, and that was his double eyes.

The so-called double eyes referred to the presence of two pupils in each of the eyes. This gave a peculiar twist to his seemingly divine disposition.

The crowd couldn't help but wonder about his identity. They thought that he could be Chu Feng's teacher. After all, this double-eyed white-robed daoist had indeed come to save Chu Feng.

But all of a sudden, another huge commotion broke out amidst the crowd.

The top brass of the Holy Light Clan had finally made their appearance, including Shengguang Yunyue and even Shengguang Xuanye.

"It's actually him..."

From the moment that Shengguang Yunyue saw the white-robed daoist, a knit immediately formed between her eyebrows.

"Elder Yunyue, you recognize that man?" Shengguang Xuanye asked.

The other elders also turned to look at Shengguang Yunyue as they were curious to know who this white-robed daoist was. None of them appeared to be surprised to hear that Shengguang Yunyue recognized the other party.

Most of the elders of the Holy Light Clan, be it the clan chief or the other Supreme Elders, spent their days either in closed-door training or within the clan. Very few of them bothered to venture out of the Holy Light Galaxy.

However, it was different for Shengguang Yunyue. She liked to disguise herself and wander around the place. Due to that, her knowledge of the world and important figures was much broader than that of the others, and this included Shengguang Xuanye too.

In fact, she was the one bringing back the bulk of the critical intelligence that the Holy Light Clan currently knew.

“He’s the Double-eyed Daoist who has once destroyed an entire world. I told you about him before,” Shengguang Yunyue said.

“It’s him?”

The gazes of Shengguang Xuanye and the others turned grim.

The Double-eyed Daoist was from the Nine Souls Galaxy, and he was known to be a vicious character. He had done a lot of vile deeds, but due to his practice of silencing all eye-witnesses, there were very few people knew of his heinous crimes, which led to him being little known.

Even Shengguang Yunyue only knew about him due to her chancing upon him on one of his massacres.

After learning that the other party was the notorious Double-eyed Daoist, the tense nerves of the experts of the Holy Light Clan loosened a little.

While they knew that the Double-eyed Daoist was a vicious character, according to Shengguang Yunyue, his cultivation was at rank three Martial Exalted level. This meant that he was no match for Shengguang Yunyue, let alone Shengguang Xuanye.

They could easily deal with him.

“Let go of Chu Feng, or else we’ll decimate your entire clan!”

All of a sudden, a furious howl boomed from a distance away, causing even the air to tremor.

Turning toward the source of the sound, they saw a fat monk wearing kasaya flitting in their direction with a vicious look on his face. He was wielding long chains with several figures bound on it. Taking a closer look, these figures were all members of the Holy Light Clan!

“It’s him! What is he doing here?”

Compared to the Double-eyed Daoist, the fat monk seemed to boast a greater reputation.

Putting aside Shengguang Yunyue and Shengguang Xuanye, even some of the onlookers around were able to recognize him too.

The fat monk was from the Nine Souls Galaxy too. Despite being dressed as a monk, it was probably better not to classify him as one. Monks were people who sought to do good, but this fat monk was unscrupulous, committing all sorts of heinous deeds like plundering and murder. It was rumored that he was a cannibal too.

Due to that, the world came to know him as the Cannibal Monk.

The Cannibal Monk was much stronger than the Double-eyed Daoist, his cultivation level being at rank four Martial Exalted level.

When the Cannibal Monk made his appearance, the crowd from the Holy Light Clan, who had just composed themselves a little, began feeling uneasy once more.

The Double-eyed Daoist might not be a cause for fear, but the Cannibal Monk was definitely not a figure to be underestimated.

And on top of the two of them, there was still another beggarly old man who was here for Chu Feng too. If this beggarly old man was even stronger than the Cannibal Monk, things would really be difficult for the Holy Light Clan.

“Double-eyed Daoist, Cannibal Monk, our Holy Light Clan has no grudge with you. Why are you causing trouble on our grounds?” Shengguang Yunyue asked with a raised voice.

The reason why she spoke in place of Shengguang Xuanye was that she felt that neither the Double-eyed Daoist and Cannibal Monk were worthy of speaking to Shengguang Xuanye directly.

They were in the Holy Light Galaxy after all, and the people of the Holy Light Galaxy were looking at them. Even if they were concerned about the situation, they still had to put on airs as the overlord of the Holy Light Galaxy.

Yet, who could have thought that Shengguang Yunyue's words would be responded with contempt?

"Cut the crap and release Chu Feng. Otherwise, our master is going to decimate your clan!"

Chapter 4589: Public Execution

"Master?"

That single word plunged every single person of the Holy Light Clan into nervousness. They glanced at one another uneasily, fearing for what that was to come.

Both the Double-eyed Daoist and the Cannibal Monk were capable individuals, and they were known for being extremely conceited too. A person who was worthy of becoming their master had to be an exceptional existence too.

"Who is your master?" Shengguang Yunyue asked grimly.

"Our master is someone whom you can't afford to offend! If you wish to live, release Chu Feng right now. Otherwise, every single one of you from the Holy Light Clan will be meeting your end here!" the Cannibal Monk declared.

"Brazen knaves! I would like to see who will be the ones meeting their end here!" Shengguang Xuanye sneered.

He released a powerful aura that trembled the sky and earth. Even though it didn't cause any destruction, it made everyone shudder in fear. The cowardly even fainted right on the spot.

This was a power comparable to the deities. It felt as if everyone's lives were governed in his hands. As long as he willed so, he could take all of them down to hell right away.

This was the prowess of the strongest expert of the Holy Light Galaxy, the Holy Light Clan's Clan Chief, Shengguang Xuanye!

"The Holy Light Clan sure knows how to put on airs! What a pity that you can only flaunt your power in this small Holy Light Galaxy!"

Just as everyone was feeling too frightened to speak, a voice suddenly sounded in the air.

Gazing over, more than a dozen figures were currently flitting their way over from the horizon. There were giants standing over a hundred meters tall, as well as black flood dragons that spanned over ten thousand meters in length.

Of course, there were also human cultivators within the group too, but these cultivators had a feral look on their faces that made it clear that they weren't to be trifled with.

The appearance of these people sparked a huge discussion amongst the crowd.

There were some faces amongst them that the crowd knew of. All of them were villains from the Nine Souls Galaxy, and some of them were even more notorious than the Cannibal Monk.

However, amongst this group of villains, there was a voice that sounded particularly out of place. It was from a young lady dressed in a green dress. She was as beautiful as a fairy, and her skin was so delicate that it was glowing under the sun.

Without a doubt, she didn't fit in with the vicious tyrants standing around her. Yet, she was sitting atop the black flood dragon, making no one dare to underestimate her.

And she was also the one who spoke earlier.

"Paying respects to master!"

The Double-eyed Daoist and Cannibal Monk walked over to the young lady and bowed deeply to her.

“She’s their master?”

Everyone staggered in shock.

They had thought of many possibilities of how the master of the Double-eyed Daoist and Cannibal Monk looked like, but none of them came close to the young lady standing before them.

If Chu Feng was here, he would have surely recognized this young lady.

She was Song Yun, a person whom he coincidentally met when he visited the Conquerstar Mountain Villa to save Su Rou and Su Mei.

But even Chu Feng would have been shocked to see Song Yun here. He would have never thought that Song Yun would actually come here to save him, let alone the fact that she was actually the master of this group of villains.

“This miss over there, may I know where you are from?” a voice sounded from the Holy Light Clan.

It was still Shengguang Yunyue.

Despite being a Supreme Elder of the Holy Light Clan, she had taken on a polite tone when conversing with Song Yun. She knew that the young lady was definitely someone with quite the background, given that so many villains had come under her command.

She was not frightened of this young lady, but she was frightened of the background that this young lady had.

“Shut your mouth. The likes of you dare to speak actually dare to speak to me. Know your place!”

Song Yun shot down Shengguang Yunyue without any mercy before turning to face the Holy Light Clan’s Clan Chief. novel-1n

“Say, old man. You sure are brazen to dare to touch my big brother Chu Feng. Are you really anxious to see your Holy Light Clan disappear from the face of the world?”

Those words shocked the crowd. They never thought that the young lady would so haughty as to look down on Shengguang Yunyue and Shengguang Xuanye. Realizing that the young lady standing before them could be far greater than what they had initially thought, they began to re-evaluate her.

And what was even more shocking was that someone with such great background actually addressed Chu Feng intimately as 'big brother'. This left the crowd wondering just how the two of them were related to one another.

Hushed mutters could be vaguely heard amongst the crowd as they tried to make sense of the situation.

"Interesting. How interesting!"

Instead of flying into a rage, Shengguang Xuanye began laughing heartily, making it hard to guess just what he was thinking.

"Supreme Elder Yunyue, bring Chu Feng over!" Shengguang Xuanye instructed.

Shengguang Yunyue immediately headed back into the camp to bring Chu Feng out.

Seeing this situation, the crowd couldn't help but feel a little uneasy and conflicted.

Was the Holy Light Clan's Clan Chief really intending to release Chu Feng?

They did disagree with the Holy Light Clan's decision to eliminate Chu Feng because they thought of the latter as a risk to their rule, but ultimately, the Holy Light Clan was still the representative power of the Holy Light Galaxy, and these villains were from the Nine Souls Galaxy.

If the Holy Light Clan were to bow down here, it would be a huge embarrassment to the Holy Light Galaxy.

Soon, Shengguang Yunyue returned with Chu Feng behind her. She had healed Chu Feng's wounds by a little and placed some disguise on him, making the latter look more seemly.

Nevertheless, Chu Feng's weakened state still made everyone realize that he had been through quite a bit during the time he was in the Holy Light Clan's camp.

"You scoundrels! What did you do to my big brother Chu Feng?!"

Seeing how weak he was, fury surfaced in Song Yun's eyes.

"Y-you! Why are you here?"

As expected, Chu Feng was astonished to see Song Yun here.

However, Shengguang Xuanye interjected before Song Yun could say anything.

"Chu Feng, are you still going to feign ignorance? They are obviously your companions! Seeing just what kind of people you associate yourselves with, it's no wonder why you would commit such atrocities and repay our kindness with ingratitude!

"I was still thinking of giving you a chance in view that you're still a talent of our Holy Light Galaxy, but it seems like we can't afford to spare you anymore!"

Shengguang Xuanye sneered at Chu Feng before turning his gaze to Song Yun.

"Unorthodox powers like you dare to step onto the land of our Holy Light Clan and demand the release of your people? You claimed that you'll decimate our Holy Light Clan if we refuse to release Chu Feng?

"Very well, I shall take Chu Feng's life right before your eyes then! Let's see how you'll decimate our Holy Light Clan! Men, execute Chu Feng!"

Everyone widened their eyes in astonishment upon hearing Shengguang Xuanye's words.

Shengguang Xuanye wasn't planning on releasing Chu Feng but to execute him before everyone's eyes!

As soon as Shengguang Xuanye said those words, the elders of the Holy Light Clan immediately pinned Chu Feng up in midair. The elder of the Punishment Hall raised his saber up high and readied himself to behead Chu Feng.

“Hold it right there!!!”

A roar suddenly sounded in the distance.

Everyone turned their gazes over, and what they saw shook their hearts. Putting aside the crowd, even the Holy Light Clan couldn't retain their composure anymore.

Humongous war chariots were whizzing across the sky, heading straight toward the Holy Light Clan's camp. Huge flags were fluttering above the war chariots.

And it was these flags that shocked everyone gathered in this area.

It was the Nine Souls Sacred Clan!

Martial God Asura #Chapter 4590: It's Only a Matter of Time Before the Sky Changes - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4590: It's Only a Matter of Time Before the Sky Changes

Chapter 4590: It's Only a Matter of Time Before the Sky Changes

The Nine Souls Sacred Clan was the overlord of the Nine Souls Galaxy, so it was no wonder that the top brass of the Holy Light Galaxy had heard of their reputation.

To summarize, it was a power that the Holy Light Clan absolutely couldn't afford to offend.

“To think that the Nine Souls Sacred Clan is here too! Does Chu Feng actually have such a background too?”

“This is too unbelievable! Isn't he from our Holy Light Galaxy? Why would the Nine Souls Sacred Clan stand up for him?”

The crowd was flabbergasted. Despite having seen all sorts of storms, the turn of events that was happening right before their eyes took away their composure.

Even a flicker of astonishment had appeared in Song Yun's clear eyes when she saw the arrival of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan's army.

"I didn't expect big brother Chu Feng to have such connections. Amazing."

After recovering from her astonishment, Song Yun's lips curled into a sweet smile.

There were also several groups of people amidst this massive crowd that wasn't too surprised by the sight before them. They were those from the Monstrous Herd Temple and the Yu Heavenly Clan.

They had already found out about the close relation Chu Feng had with a princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan during their short journey to the Nine Souls Galaxy.

In truth, they had thought of reminding the Holy Light Clan about Chu Feng's background so that they wouldn't go too far. However, they eventually decided against it due to their understanding of Shengguang Xuanye's character.

Even if they had informed Shengguang Xuanye out of goodwill, the latter was likely to think that they were trying to threaten him and view them in enmity.

They might be behemoths in the Holy Light Galaxy, but they wouldn't dare to make enemies out of the Holy Light Clan. There were simply far too many ways the Holy Light Clan could deal with them, including harming their juniors and those who were helpless to protect themselves.

Weighing the pros and cons, they eventually chose not to get involved in the matter.

Nevertheless, they did bear hopes about the interference of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan.

"I didn't think that they would really come."

"Looks like young friend Chu Feng's name will rattle the whole Holy Light Galaxy today."

The Monstrous Herd Temple's sectmaster and the others thought to themselves.

Chu Feng might have made his name by winning the tournament held by the Holy Light Clan, but this time around, he was openly opposing the Holy Light Clan. Naturally, this would stir a commotion of far greater scale than before.

In their view, no matter how domineering Shengguang Xuanye might be, he wouldn't dare to snub the Nine Souls Sacred Clan. As such, it was likely that Chu Feng would be able to escape with his life today.

Before everyone's eyes, the army of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan traversed through the crowd to arrive right before the Holy Light Clan.

Innumerable war chariots and warships floated in a neat formation in the air, looming threateningly over the Holy Light Clan's camp. The members of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan stood with arms in their hands, awaiting the orders of their leader.

It was almost as if they were waging war on the Holy Light Clan.

However, the fact that they hadn't made a move yet hinted that there could still be grounds for reconciliation.

Two figures, an old woman and a young woman, walked out from the warship stationed at the direct center of the formation.

The old woman had a skinny physique, and she wasn't too tall either. Her gray hair was combed to the back of her head, and her wrinkly face made her look extremely old. Even her back had bent under the weight of her age. It seemed like the only thing that was keeping her standing was the white jade cane in her hand.

Yet, the presence of this old woman brought a flicker of fear across the eyes of Shengguang Xuanye and Shengguang Yunyue.

The name of this old woman was Jiuhun Guizhi, and she was a Supreme Elder of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan. Needless to say, she was an extremely powerful cultivator.

No one here, aside from Shengguang Xuanye, could possibly put up a fight against Jiuhun Guizhi.

However, as compared to Jiuhun Guizhi, Chu Feng's gaze was focused more on the young woman walking beside her.

This young woman had a uniquely beautiful appearance that surpassed even that of Song Yun's. She was the princess who had braved through life-and-death situations with Chu Feng back at the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm, Xian Miaomiao.

Just that it would be more apt to address her as Jiuhun Miaomiao now.

Xian Miaomiao's eyes were currently looking at Chu Feng too, and the latter's weakened appearance ignited blazing rage in her eyes. She released her overwhelming killing intent, and this killing intent was directed to Shengguang Xuanye and the elders beside him.

Pah!

But at this very moment, a wrinkled hand suddenly fell on Xian Miaomiao's shoulder.

"Miaomiao, leave this matter to me," Jiuhun Guizhi said.

Xian Miaomiao didn't say anything after hearing those words, but the retraction of her killing intent showed her decision. Nevertheless, the rage in her eyes still remained unabated.

"Holy Light Clan's Clan Chief, I shan't beat around the bush. Young friend Chu Feng over here is a close friend of our Princess Miaomiao. I don't care what crimes he has committed, but I must take him away with me today. May I know if you're willing to do us this favor?" Jiuhun Guizhi asked with a smile.

Her words were polite, but her attitude was firm and left no room for negotiation.

This placed great pressure on all of the members of the Holy Light Clan present here. Even Shengguang Xuanye's complexion didn't look too good.

It was mere moments ago that he ordered Chu Feng's execution. If he were to release the latter right now, what would become of his honor?

However, the people he was dealing with over here were the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, and he knew just how powerful they were. Even though they were both overlords in their respective galaxies, he had neither the strength nor influence to really go against them.

If he were to offend the Nine Souls Sacred Clan over here, it was almost guaranteed that the Holy Light Clan would suffer in the future.

Thus, after some consideration, Shengguang Xuanye said, "This man has killed my clan member and ought to have been killed. However, the Nine Souls Sacred Clan has once done our Holy Light Clan a favor, and we owe you one. Not to mention, Elder Guizhi has even come by personally to make this request of us. It's only right for us to do you this favor."

Shengguang Xuanye's words brought a jolt to the listening crowd all around. While they had expected Shengguang Xuanye to make such a decision, they still couldn't help but feel a little conflicted by this.

At this moment, everyone turned their eyes to look at Chu Feng. They were starting to get a vague idea as to why the Holy Light Clan viewed Chu Feng as a threat.

Putting Chu Feng's incredible talents aside, his background was much more intimidating. There was no way the Holy Light Clan could have turned a blind eye to him!

As long as this man existed, it was only a matter of time before the Holy Light Galaxy changed hands!

Chapter 4591: Spurting Blood From Fury!

"However, I have a condition. My grandson, Shengguang Yu, is still being held hostage by Chu Feng. I can release Chu Feng, but he has to hand over my grandson first," Shengguang Xuanye said.

"Young friend Chu Feng, is Shengguang Yu really in your hands?" Jiuhun Guizhi turned to Chu Feng and asked.

"He's indeed in my hands, and I'm willing to free Shengguang Yu too. However, I would first like to clarify that I have never killed anyone from the Holy Light Clan, and I have never stolen any of their treasures before. The Holy Light Clan views me as a threat and seeks to undermine me. If not for the generous help offered by those from the Nine Souls Galaxy, I would have surely lost my life here!"

Chu Feng's words provoked discussions from the crowd.

The crowd was surprised, but not because of the truth that Chu Feng was speaking. Many of them had already guessed that he was framed; no one would foolishly make an enemy out of the Holy Light Clan for no reason. Rather, what they were surprised of was Chu Feng's courage to argue with the Holy Light Clan.

"Chu Feng, are you a man? You dare not man up to what you did?"

As expected, Chu Feng's words immediately incited rebuttal from the Holy Light Clan.

However, Chu Feng was unfazed. He replied with a cold sneer, "Says the ones who pin crimes on others for the sake of justifying their actions. If that's what the Holy Light Clan deems to be the quality of a man, I must say that all of you are outstanding men!"

"Chu Feng, do you really think that we dare not kill you?"

Several elders from the Holy Light Clan directed chilling gazes toward Chu Feng.

They were indeed frightened of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, but they couldn't stomach the humiliation that Chu Feng brought to the Holy Light Clan. After all, this was the Holy Light Galaxy they were in, and they were standing right before the people of the Holy Light Galaxy!

"Try touching him if you dare!" Xian Miaomiao spat from behind.

Her voice wasn't loud, but the sheer lividness of the face of this sweet-looking princess was more than enough for the crowd to feel the sheer rage boiling inside her. It was apparent that the relationship between Chu Feng and this princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan went farther than just ordinary friends.

"Young friend Chu Feng, hand Shengguang Yu back to them. I'll ensure your safety," Jiuhun Guizhi said.

Chu Feng also didn't bother arguing with the Holy Light Clan anymore. He had no intention of having a debate with the Holy Light Clan anyway, but he simply couldn't stand the Holy Light Clan smearing shit on his head.

It was enough for him to speak his point of view. As for whether the crowd was willing to believe him or not, that was up to them.

Chu Feng revealed Shengguang Yu's whereabouts to Jiuhun Guizhi, and Jiuhun Guizhi dispatched her people over to save Shengguang Yu from the killing formation before delivering him back into the hands of the Holy Light Clan.

"This!!!"

It was just that when Shengguang Yu finally appeared before everyone's eyes, there was no one who could remain calm. The Holy Light Clan was infuriated, and the onlookers were all appalled.

Miserable.

Shengguang Yu looked far too miserable.

His body was caked in dried blood, and there was not an inch of skin intact on his body. To make things worse, he appeared to be in a deranged state. Fright was the expression on his face, and he wouldn't stop trembling. He kept on muttering... *no re) lb*. In

"I was wrong. Please, forgive me. Let me off. I'm begging you..."

His state was more than enough for the crowd to imagine just what kind of horrors he had been put through.

"Chu Feng, I'll slaughter you!"

There were many people in the Holy Light Clan who couldn't curb the anger in their hearts. They whipped out their weapons as they swore to get rid of Chu Feng.

They might have framed Chu Feng for killing their clan members and stealing their treasures, but the wounds on Shengguang Yu's body and his deranged mental state was a fact. They couldn't swallow this down.

One must know that this was the esteemed Shengguang Yu, the grandson of the Holy Light Clan's Clan Chief!!!

Such an esteemed individual of their Holy Light Clan was actually tortured by Chu Feng to such a state! How could they possibly tolerate this?

However, they were fated to never be able to harm Chu Feng here. From the moment they whipped out their weapons, a surge of energy had already shrouded Chu Feng, protecting him from any harm.

And this surge of energy came no other from the Holy Light Clan's Clan Chief, Shengguang Xuanye.

"Settle down!"

Veins were popping from Shengguang Xuanye's temples as he shouted those words.

He was more furious than anyone to see his own grandson being reduced to such a state, but he had already made a promise to Jiuhun Guizhi to release Chu Feng as long as the latter returned Shengguang Yu to them. If he were to renege on his promise right now, he would be sully the reputation of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan. This could potentially evolve into a war between the two of them.

He had no choice but to hand Chu Feng into Jiuhun Guizhi's hands.

"Holy Light Clan's Clan Chief, I hope that you'll let bygones be bygones. Don't ever look for young friend Chu Feng and make things difficult for him anymore. Regardless of what young friend Chu Feng has done or has not done, it's all over from this point onward.

"On the account that young friend Chu Feng is a good friend of our princess, won't you at least do this for our Nine Souls Sacred Clan?"

Jiuhun Guizhi had even brought out the name of the 'Nine Souls Sacred Clan' in her words. It couldn't be more obvious that she was indirectly declaring the Nine Souls Sacred Clan's protection of Chu Feng.

"Lord Guizhi, I have already given a lot of respect to your Nine Souls Sacred Clan. I can let bygones be bygones, but if Chu Feng dares to bring any trouble to my Holy Light Clan once more, I won't let him off the hook so easily anymore."

After saying those words, Shengguang Xuanye flung his sleeves coldly and led his clan members back into the camp.

The members of the Holy Light Clan were still burning with rage on the inside. They were actually humiliated on their land, and they couldn't stomach it.

But despite their fury, no one dared to say a word.

That was because Shengguang Xuanye's face was exceptionally dark. They feared that they would bring the rage of their clan chief upon themselves if they were to voice out right now.

They were well aware of just how terrifying their clan chief was when he was in a state of wrath. Anyone who dared to provoke him right now would be courting his death.

Pu!

But all of a sudden, a mouthful of blood spurted out from Shengguang Xuanye.

It wasn't that he was injured, but his sheer anger had jolted his innards, causing his to spurt blood!

This was the first time such a thing had ever happened to the strongest cultivator of the Holy Light Galaxy!

"Lord Clan Chief!"

The elders of the Holy Light Clan rushed up to him out of worry.

When had their clan chief ever had to suffer such treatment?

"Scram!"

However, Shengguang Xuanye waved his hand and knocked everyone who tried to approach him back. Then, he clenched his fists tightly as he spat out word for word.

"Chu Feng, if I don't take your dog life, I'd have lived for vain my whole life!!!"

Chapter 4592: I'm Going to Die

There were reasons behind why Shengguang Xuanye spat out blood.

The Holy Light Clan, as the overlord of the Holy Light Galaxy, enjoyed a lofty standing comparable to the gods. No one dared to defy their will, and those who did would eventually come to deeply regret their decisions.

But on this very day, the blood-related grandson of their clan chief was tortured into an inhuman state by Chu Feng, yet the Holy Light Clan was forced to let him go.

Even though everyone knew that the one the Holy Light Clan was afraid of was the Nine Souls Sacred Clan and not Chu Feng, such an incident would indubitably undermine the authority and prestige of the Holy Light Clan.

People would doubt their right to rule. People would laugh at them behind their backs.

Without a doubt, the Holy Light Clan had been utterly embarrassed today.

...

Meanwhile, Chu Feng, after being rescued by the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, swiftly left the Storm Realm.

Through their conversation, Chu Feng learned that the reason why Xian Miaomiao came all the way here was because someone had relayed the news that Chu Feng was in danger to her. However, she had no idea who was the one who relayed the news to her.

Despite not knowing the authenticity of the news, she still led her men over right away. She couldn't even tolerate the possibility of Chu Feng getting killed, thus even if it could possibly be a wasted trip, she wasn't willing to take her chances.

And this was all in spite of Xian Miaomiao having a lot of things on her hand at the moment. Thus, after a short conversation with Chu Feng, she had no choice but to part with him.

Watching as the war chariots and warships of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan departed in the distance, Chu Feng felt a lot of different emotions inside. Had it not been for Xian Miaomiao's timely arrival, he could have very well lost his life by now.

“That older sister is so pretty. Big brother Chu Feng, I’m certain that she likes you.”

All of a sudden, a sweet voice sounded right beside Chu Feng. Chu Feng turned his head over and saw that it was Song Yun.

When Chu Feng was brought onboard one of the warships of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, Song Yun had tagged along as well. As for the villains she brought over, she had already dismissed them, and they had gone their own ways.

“Lass, did someone inform you too?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“Indeed. A mysterious person told me that you were in danger, but I have no idea who that person is,” Song Yun replied.

“Are there any distinctive characteristics or traits to that mysterious person?” Chu Feng asked.

He was very curious who was the one helping him behind his back.

It was one thing that the mysterious person knew that he was acquainted with Xiao Miaomiao, but that person actually even looked for Song Yun too. This was a little hard for him to believe.

Putting aside the fact that the mysterious man was aware that he was acquainted with Song Yun, how did that person know that Song Yun had the ability to save him?

One must know that Chu Feng would have never known that Song Yun actually held such great influence had he not seen it with his own eyes.

However, Song Yun’s response was the same as Xian Miaomiao’s. There were no definite traits that the mysterious person had that Chu Feng could use to trace the person down.

“Right, lass. How did you come to know those people?” Chu Feng asked.

His impression of Song Yun was actually rather decent, so it came as a huge surprise that she was acquainted with these villains. In his view, there was nothing good for Song Yun to be acquainted with these people...

... unless Song Yun’s background was somewhat related to that too.

"I can't possibly remain idle after learning that you're in trouble. However, what I can do alone is limited due to my lacking strength, and I know that I won't be able to save you alone. Thus, I could only spend huge amounts of money to hire mercenaries to aid me.

"I had to fork out huge sums of money in order to get these fellows on my side. You must compensate me for that!" Song Yun grumbled.

"Are you sure that they are just mercenaries?" Chu Feng asked doubtfully.

"Of course! How else could I possibly mobilize them? Have you forgotten how I tossed each of them a Cosmos Sack before they left? The Cosmos Sack contains their payment," Song Yun explained.

It was indeed true that Song Yun had passed each of them a Cosmos Sack after dismissing them; Chu Feng had seen this with his own eyes. It was just that he couldn't tell for sure what was in those Cosmos Sacks.

"You sure are gutsy. How did you find the courage to deal with those people?" Chu Feng asked.

"Aiya! Even though they do a lot of evil, they still have some principles that they stand by. As long as we communicate our terms properly, they'll still do what is asked of them properly," Song Yun explained.

Chu Feng couldn't really pick any fault with those words.

As the saying went, 'know a person but not his heart'. Those villains had a reputation for notoriety, but ultimately, Chu Feng didn't know them in person so he couldn't say for sure whether they were really evil or not. It was meaningless for him to comment on the character of a person whom he didn't know in person.

"You really are gutsy."

Chu Feng's words sounded a bit like a lecture, but there was a smile on his lips when he spoke. After all, he was deeply thankful to Song Yun for her help.

Regardless of whether Song Yun was telling the truth or not, there was no denying that she had put her life on the line for him by daring to stand against the Holy Light Clan. The sentiments behind her actions had truly touched Chu Feng's heart.

It was one thing to risk one's life for a loved one, but it was another thing to do it for a stranger whom one had only met once.

"How could I ever thank you for your help?" Chu Feng asked.

"It's very simple. Just go on a trip with me," Song Yun replied.

"Where?" Chu Feng asked.

"To the Nine Souls Heavenly River. Help me do something, and we'll be equals afterward," Song Yun replied.

"Now?"

"Yes, right now."

"Can it be delayed for a while first?"

In truth, Chu Feng was intending to challenge the Hidden Dragon Martial Sect's formation right after this so as to save Zi Ling as soon as possible. Thus, he was hoping to delay this matter for a while.

"Delayed? I'm afraid that it would be inconvenient for me. I need you to come with me right now, because..."

Speaking up to this point, Song Yun suddenly lowered her head.

"What is it that you're in such a hurry for? Can you tell me about it?" Chu Feng asked.

"Big brother Chu Feng, I'm dying," Song Yun replied.

Chapter 4593: Asura Graveyard

"You're going to die? Lass, calm down and tell me what's going on. As long as I'm able to help you, I'll surely do everything I can," Chu Feng exclaimed anxiously.

He didn't dare to fool around when it came to matters relating to a person's life and death.

From Song Yun's explanation, he learned that she had been ill for a long time now, so she didn't have much time left. Not too long ago, she discovered an item that could alleviate her illness named Divine Rejuvenation Pearl.

However, obtaining the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl was easier said than done. At the very least, Song Yun wasn't confident of obtaining it with her current means.

However, she felt that Chu Feng could help her on this matter.

She had heard rumors of Chu Feng's feats, and she knew that Chu Feng was not just a rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivator but a world spiritist who had powers at rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation.

A proficient world spiritist happened to be required to obtain the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl. This was also the reason why Song Yun was seeking Chu Feng for help.

"Lass, it seems like you already know where the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl is?" Chu Feng asked.

"Yes, I do know. However, we'll need to make haste if we wish to obtain it, or else we won't be able to make it in time. Otherwise, I wouldn't be in such a rush either.

"Big brother Chu Feng, I know that you're a busy man. If I wasn't forced to a corner, I wouldn't want to trouble you either. I... really didn't intend for this..."

As Song Yun spoke, her eyes started to redden as tears began pattering down on the ground.

Her pitiful state left Chu Feng felt a little uncomfortable inside.

There were no humans who didn't fear death, let alone a young child like Song Yun. It hadn't been long since she arrived in this world, so there was no way she could accept losing her life just like that.

"Lass, don't cry. As you said, there's still hope, right? Since the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl is useful for you, I'll obtain it for you. Let's set off right away then," Chu Feng said.

"Wait a moment."

However, Song Yun suddenly stopped him.

“Big brother Chu Feng, do you want to reconsider it first?”

“Reconsider it? Lass, your life is at stake here! What do I have to reconsider?” Chu Feng replied in confusion.

It was just a moment that this lass was asking for his help, but right after he agreed to it, she suddenly asked him to reconsider the matter. He really couldn't make sense of what was going through Song Yun's head.

“This trip will be very dangerous. I don't want you to head there without knowing what to expect. If something happens to you along the way, I'll be indebted to you for life,” Song Yun said.

“Silly lass. You have come all the way to the Holy Light Galaxy to oppose the Holy Light Clan in order to save me. What dangers could I possibly not dare to brave for you? Or could it be that you think of me as a person who knows not of gratitude?” Chu Feng asked.

“Big brother Chu Feng, I know that you're a rare good person in the world, or else I wouldn't have come here to save you. However, the place that we're heading to is simply too dangerous. In fact, it's known to be the most treacherous location in the Nine Souls Galaxy,” Song Yun replied.

“The most treacherous location? It can't be that the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl is a treasure of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan, and you want to steal it?” Chu Feng asked.

If that was the case, it would really be a little tricky on his end.

Of course, he was more than willing to offend any behemoths if it was to save the life of his friend, but Xian Miaomiao was the princess of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan. Even if he were to put aside their close relationship, he was still as indebted to Xian Miaomiao as he was to Song Yun.

It would be ungrateful of him to steal the treasures of the Nine Souls Sacred Clan after having been done such a favor.

“It's not that. However... it's a place which even the Nine Souls Sacred Clan doesn't dare to venture into,” Song Yun replied.

“Oh? Where’s that?”

Hearing Song Yun’s words, Chu Feng couldn’t help but feel a little intrigued.

“The Asura Graveyard,” Song Yun replied.

“Asura Graveyard? What kind of place is that?” Chu Feng asked.

He was already curious about the place, and the word ‘Asura’ only further sparked his interest.

As an Asura World Spiritist, there was probably no one who understood the significance of ‘asura’ better than he did. And according to Song Yun, the graveyard indeed had something to do with the world spirits of the Asura Spirit World.

It was just that those world spirits were no longer world spirits but evil spirits.

World spirits needed a world spiritist as a medium in order to enter the world of cultivation. In order to sustain their existence there, they needed to stay together with a world spiritist and rest inside a world spiritist’s world spirit space.

If a world spirit were to break its contract with a world spiritist and attempt to exist independently in the world of cultivation, it would become an evil spirit.

Evil spirits were mostly unscrupulous and vicious nature, and their method of raising their cultivation was through devouring natural energies too. As such, the unrestrained evil spirits would unhesitatingly go on mass slaughters, making them their very existence a calamity to the weak.

Even ordinary evil spirits were fearful beings, let alone those from the Asura Spirit World. After all, the Asura Spirit World was the peak of the Seven Spirit Worlds!

And in the Asura Graveyard, there were countless Asura Evil Spirits.

No one knew whether these Asura Evil Spirits had come from the Ancient Era or after that, but it was certain that they had already existed for tens of thousands of years.

Against such powerful, malevolent beings, there was hardly anyone who had entered the Asura Graveyard who was able to escape with their lives.

According to the rumors, the furious howls of the evil spirits could be heard loud and clear even from the entrance of the Asura Graveyard. Just the screams of these evil spirits could drive cultivators berserk, compelling them to massacre all around them. There were also some who were enchanted by the voices and ended up walking into the Asura Graveyard in a trance.

It was said that there were even some cultivators, who were weaker in mind and body, that exploded on the spot!

It was clear just how frightening those evil spirits were from this.

Fortunately, the evil spirits in the Asura Graveyard were bound by a powerful formation and couldn't leave the area, or else... the consequences would truly be unimaginable.

"So, the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl is inside the Asura Graveyard?" Chu Feng sought confirmation.

"That's not exactly so, but the location is very close to the Asura Graveyard," Song Yun said.

"Silly lass. Since we don't need to enter the Asura Graveyard, what is there to fear? Didn't you mention yourself that those Asura Evil Spirits are bound by the formation and are unable to leave the area? As long as we don't get too close to the Asura Graveyard, we'll be able to limit the risk we're exposed to.

"Let's not waste any time and set off right now. Otherwise, if we're too late, I'm afraid that I'll be haunted by you for the rest of my life!"

Chu Feng chuckled as he urged Song Yun to lead the way.

Song Yun was still a little hesitant about it even though she was the one who made the favor in the first place. She began leading the way for Chu Feng, but in the midst of the journey, she kept warning him again and again, almost as if to dissuade him.

"Big brother Chu Feng, you don't know how frightening those evil spirits are! There are many legends surrounding them, and there are rumors that they possess the frightening power to beguile a person's heart. Even if they are

unable to leave the Asura Graveyard, they are still able to exert some level of control over those that come in their vicinity. Those who come under their influence will find themselves walking into the Asura Graveyard and become helpless prey!

“Even if we put aside the threat posed by the Asura Graveyard itself, the region itself isn’t all safe either. That’s the territory of the Wretched Black Demon!” Song Yun exclaimed.

“Wretched Black Demon? Who is that?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“He’s the strongest world spiritist of our Nine Souls Galaxy. No, to be more exact, he’s a world spiritist that’s on par with the Sagacious Grandmaster. However, there’s no doubt that the Wretched Black Demon is far more frightening than the Sagacious Grandmaster!” Song Yun said.

“He’s comparable to the Sagacious Grandmaster?” Chu Feng remarked in astonishment.

This was the first time he was hearing about the Wretched Black Demon, but he had an opportunity to meet the Sagacious Grandmaster in person. The Sagacious Grandmaster was an unfathomably powerful individual whom Chu Feng couldn’t even peer into.

Even the Holy Light Clan’s Clan Chief, Shengguang Xuanye, was likely to be no more than a cannon fodder before the Sagacious Grandmaster.

If the Wretched Black Demon possessed powers on par with the Sagacious Grandmaster, he had to be a very incredible figure indeed.

Chapter 4594: Obtaining a Slot?

Through listening to Song Yun’s explanations, Chu Feng managed to obtain a better idea of the situation over at the Asura Graveyard.

The realm that the Asura Graveyard was located in was known as the Graveyard Realm. While the Graveyard Realm contained a widely feared forbidden ground, it did have a master—the Wretched Black Demon.

The Wretched Black Demon was a highly-skilled world spiritist, but that didn’t mean that one could underestimate his martial cultivation. In the entire Nine

Souls Galaxy, there was hardly anyone who would dare to make an enemy out of him.

In fact, it was rumored that even the Nine Souls Sacred Clan would have to spare him some face.

The Graveyard Realm was an open realm, where people were free to enter and leave. However, there were many lands that were considered as the Wretched Black Demon's private territory, and outsiders were forbidden from entering these areas. *no 17E-lB*(In

Of the lands under the Wretched Black Demon's jurisdiction, there was one that was known as the Incubation Forest. The Divine Rejuvenation Pearl that Song Yun needed for her illness was located in no other than the Incubation Forest.

The Incubation Forest was usually protected by a barrier, which would alert the Wretched Black Demon right away if any intruders dared to come close. Due to that, Song Yun had never been able to enter the area to obtain the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl.

However, a window of opportunity had just opened up recently.

It all started with the Wretched Black Demon's granddaughter. Despite the Wretched Black Demon's notorious reputation, it was rumored that her granddaughter was a woman who boasted a beauty on par with the goddesses.

As it turned out, the Wretched Black Demon was as fond of world spiritist techniques as he was skilled in them. He believed that his grandson-in-law should be a skilled world spiritist too, so he decided to hold a matchmaking convention for his granddaughter in the Graveyard Realm.

The winner of the matchmaking convention would be granted the right to marry the Wretched Black Demon's granddaughter.

For this matchmaking convention, the Wretched Black Demon invited all of the reputable young world spiritists throughout the Nine Souls Galaxy. World spiritists who hadn't received an invitation were allowed to join too, but they had to clear a selection round in order to officially join the race.

And the selection round was going to be held in no other than the Incubation Forest.

It was due to this that Song Yun needed Chu Feng's help. Due to the restrictions cast on the Incubation Forest, she wouldn't be able to use martial power in there, which meant that she had to rely solely on her spirit power.

And Song Yun's spirit power was clearly no match for those talented world spiritist. However, if she could engage Chu Feng's help, she would be much more confident of achieving success.

...

Soon, Chu Feng and Song Yun managed to enter the Graveyard Realm without too much trouble along the way.

Despite its ominous name, the Graveyard Realm was actually not much different from the other realms. It had tall mountains and gushing rivers; there was nothing that really set it apart from other realms at first glance.

On their way to the Incubation Forest, aside from the beautiful scenery, they had also passed by several hundred abysses. This was probably the biggest distinguishing trait between the Graveyard Realm and the other realms.

Even if the other realms did have such abysses, they wouldn't be clustered together like the Graveyard Realm.

Just as they were approaching the Incubation Forest, Chu Feng suddenly halted his footsteps and turned his sights southwest. His gaze fell upon an abyss that was located in the distance.

This abyss had a diameter of around ten thousand meters wide, and its perimeter was surrounded by wild grass. Just like the other abysses they had encountered, it was so deep that they couldn't see the bottom of it.

Along the way, the two of them had passed by at least dozens of abysses that were even more spectacular than this, but for some reason, this particular abyss caught Chu Feng's attention.

From the moment his eyes fell upon it, he instinctively knew that this was the renowned Asura Graveyard.

"Is that the Asura Graveyard?"

Chu Feng had his guesses, but he still turned to seek verification from Song Yun.

“Asura Graveyard? I don’t think so though...”

Song Yun shook her head in response. It was also her first time here, so she wasn’t too certain about it. However, in her view, given the notorious reputation of the Asura Graveyard, it should have been filled with all sorts of horrors around, but the abyss that Chu Feng just pointed out looked perfectly ordinary.

Nevertheless, she still took out her map to verify. And when she finally made a comparison, her eyes immediately widened in astonishment.

“My dear big brother Chu Feng, how are you so incredible? How did you know that that is the Asura Graveyard?” Song Yun remarked in shock.

The abyss which Chu Feng had just pointed out was indeed the renowned Asura Graveyard!

“It’s just an instinct. Lass, wait here for a moment. I would like to head a bit nearer to take a look,” Chu Feng said.

“Don’t! Are you out of your mind? Didn’t I tell you that the Asura Evil Spirits have the ability to beguile one’s heart? They’ll control you if you get too close!” Song Yun exclaimed in horror.

However, Chu Feng simply responded with a calm smile as he tried to calm Song Yun down.

“Rest assured, lass. I know what I’m doing. I won’t get too close.”

After saying those words, he began making his way toward the Asura Graveyard.

Shoosh!

However, before Chu Feng could even get a close, a silhouette suddenly swooped down and blocked Chu Feng’s path.

It was a white-haired old man dressed in the robes of a world spiritist.

“Name yourself, intruder! Why are you approaching the Asura Graveyard?”

The old man eyed Chu Feng sharply. It looked almost as if he would kill Chu Feng right away if there was anything wrong with what he said.

“Elder, I have come here to participate in the matchmaking convention. It just so happens that I’ve long heard of the Asura Graveyard, so I wanted to take a look from a closer distance,” Chu Feng clasped his fist and replied.

This old man was able to appear silently before Chu Feng without alerting him, which meant that he was definitely much stronger than Chu Feng. On top of that, the fact that the old man stopped him from approaching the Asura Graveyard likely meant that he was an underling of the Wretched Black Demon. It was best for Chu Feng to treat such an individual with respect.

“Take a look from a closer distance? If you have heard of the Asura Graveyard, shouldn’t you be aware of the dangers it poses? Hurry up and leave this area. Stay as far away from here as possible.

“If you are intending to participate in the matchmaking convention, you may register at the Cloudmist Forest. If you prove yourself qualified, I wish you all the best. Otherwise, you should leave this place as quickly as possible.

“The Graveyard Realm is not a place where you can frolic around.”

The old man waved his hand before turning around to leave.

“Elder, I have contracted a world spirit from the Asura Spirit World, so I have special feelings for Asura World Spirits. I know that the Asura Graveyard is a dangerous place, but I would just like to observe it from a little closer up. I promise that I won’t go too far,” Chu Feng said.

“Oh? You’re a world spiritist?”

Surprisingly, the old man’s attitude toward Chu Feng alleviated a little. He was no longer as forceful as he was before.

“But even if I allow you to pass, you won’t be able to get close. There’s a barrier right ahead. Unless Lord Black Demon opens it, otherwise no one will be able to pass the barrier.

“However, if you’re really interested in the Asura Graveyard, I suggest you head to the Cloudmist Forest and win a slot for yourself in the matchmaking convention.”

After saying those words, the old man's figure flickered from vanishing into thin air.

"Win a slot in the matchmaking convention? What does that mean? Will I be allowed to enter the Asura Graveyard as long as I get a slot?"

"That doesn't sound too probably. The Asura Graveyard is such a dangerous location, so who would dare to enter it?"

Song Yun walked up to Chu Feng's side and said. Even though she was a distance away, she still managed to hear the conversation between Chu Feng and the old man loud and clear.

Chapter 4595: There's Still a Long Road Ahead

Chu Feng's eyes were still directed at the Asura Graveyard.

It was based on instincts that he managed to recognize the Asura Graveyard, but right now, he felt a sense of summoning from it. He couldn't explain this feeling clearly, but it seemed like there was some sort of mysterious power that was compelling him to step forth.

This made the Asura Graveyard look exceptionally tempting to him.

"Big brother Chu Feng, it'll do as long as we obtain the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl. There's no need to compete for the slots," Song Yun advised.

She was saying these words because she had a good idea just what the kind of people participating in the matchmaking convention was.

As talented as Chu Feng was, the ones who would be participating in the matchmaking convention were the most talented junior world spiritists of the Nine Souls Galaxy. Their strength wasn't something that the Holy Light Galaxy could hope to match up to.

"I'll obtain the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl for you first," Chu Feng said with a smile.

Following that, the two of them continued heading forward.

There had been barely anyone in sight ever since they entered the Graveyard Realm, but the closer they got to the Incubation Forest, the more people they could see. Most of these people were of the younger generation. There were

also some elders here and there, but it would seem like they were here as accompaniment.

All of a sudden, a whirring sound echoed from behind, and the air started to tremor.

Turning around, Chu Feng saw numerous massive beasts zapping across the air. All of these beasts looked identical to one another, boasting a height of a thousand meters and a length of over ten thousand meters.

And what was even more impressive was that there were several thousand of them in the sky.

They were dragging a war chariot that was so humongous that it looked as if a mobile continent.

The emergence of this war chariot immediately dispersed the cultivator in the region. Chu Feng was also quickly pulled to the side by Song Yun.

Despite how bulky it was, the war chariot moved at an extremely fast speed. It was still a long distance away a moment ago, but in the blink of an eye, it had already passed by Chu Feng and the others before disappearing in the direction of the Incubation Forest.

“The Gongsun Clan?”

“What amazing airs!”

Even as the war chariot got further and further, Chu Feng was still able to clearly discern the flags fluttering above the war chariot. The words ‘Gongsun Clan’ were written clearly on them.

“That’s one of the two strongest world spiritist clans in the Nine Souls Galaxy, the Gongsun Clan. It’s said that the Wretched Black Demon has sent out 7 invitation letters in total, and three of them were directed to the Gongsun Clan,” Song Yun explained.

“What about the other clan?” Chu Feng asked.

“The other clan is the Zhuge Clan. Rumors have it that the Zhuge Clan has obtained 4 invitation letters, and there are only ten candidacy slots in total for the matchmaking convention,” Song Yun said.

"In other words, there will only be three more people chosen in the selection round in the Incubation Forest?" Chu Feng asked.

"Aiyo, how smart! As expected of my big brother Chu Feng!" Song Yun teased with a giggle.

"Heh, you lass! Do you know what's the level of the strongest juniors in the Gongsun Clan and the Zhuge Clan?" Chu Feng asked.

"I've heard rumors that the strongest juniors of the Zhuge Clan and Gongsun Clan have grasped rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation."

"Rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation?"

Hearing those words, it dawned on Chu Feng that the junior world spiritists of the Nine Souls Galaxy were really not to be underestimated. One must know that rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation was on par with rank eight Utmost Exalted level cultivators!

"The strongest junior of the Zhuge Clan goes by the name of Zhuge Feiluan, and the one for the Gongsun Clan is no other than Gongsun Yuntian. They have a resounding reputation in the Nine Souls Galaxy, but they have gone into closed-doors training for quite a while now. There are many speculations flying about regarding how strong they are at the moment," Song Yun said.

"Does that mean to say that Zhuge Feiluan and Gongsun Yuntian are the strongest ones amongst the junior world spiritists of the Nine Souls Galaxy?" Chu Feng asked.

"Indeed. There are rumors though that Zhuge Feiluan and Gongsun Yuntian have once crossed blows with one another, but Gongsun Yuntian wasn't a match for Zhuge Feiluan at all. However, these are just rumors, and neither the Zhuge Clan nor the Gongsun Clan has verified this matter before," Song Yun supplemented.

"I see."

Chu Feng noted down what Song Yun had just said. He thought that unless he were to venture into other galaxies outside of the Holy Light Galaxy and Nine Souls Galaxy, otherwise it was likely that he would bump into those two.

“Big brother Chu Feng, why are you asking about all these? It can’t be that you’re really intending to compete with them over the Wretched Black Demon’s granddaughter, are you?”

“I’m trying to put you down, but you’re still slightly weaker than them being at rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation. You shouldn’t put yourself at risk here!” Song Yun said worriedly.

“Who told you that I’m at rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation? I’m at rank two right now.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng began rushing his way forth once more. The Incubation Forest was already within sight, so even without Song Yun leading the way, Chu Feng was still able to find his way over.

“What? If you’re at rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation, that makes it even more impossible!” Song Yun exclaimed as she quickly followed Chu Feng from behind.

Finally, the two of them arrived at the Incubation Forest.

The Incubation Forest was made up of countless towering trees, some of them so tall that they pierced through the clouds. The closer Chu Feng approached the Incubation Forest, the more minute he felt. It was almost as if he was entering the world of the giants.

This vast forest was being sealed off by a layer of barrier. Clearly, this was the Wretched Black Demon’s doing.

However, there was a spirit formation gate leading straight into the Incubation Forest opened up in the vicinity. The juniors who wished to participate in the matchmaking convention could accept the challenge by entering it.

However, there were conditions to this matchmaking convention too, of course.

First, one must be of hundred years old or less. *n0vE.LB/1n*

Second, one must be a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist at the very least. Those who failed to reach this mark would be forbidden from entering the Incubation Forest.

Either of these two conditions was actually not too rare, but when put together, it was a requirement so harsh that only a few could meet them.

It was due to this was Chu Feng was so shocked.

“Are all of these people really Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists?”

Having arrived at the entrance of the Incubation Forest, Chu Feng could see a huge crowd of people standing in a line, undergoing checks by the Wretched Black Demon’s underlings. Almost every single one of them was granted entry into the Incubation Forest in the end.

This showed that the quality of world spiritists in the Nine Souls Galaxy was really far above that of the Holy Light Galaxy,

“Is this the gap between the two galaxies? Interesting,” Chu Feng thought with a smile.

Once again, he felt the gap that stood between the two galaxies, but instead of disheartening him, he felt excited. He had always been someone who was interested in challenges, and in the face of stronger rivals that he could become stronger himself. Only challenges could stimulate him and make him stronger than ever.

And this was what growth was.

Chu Feng had grown extremely quickly. Compared to back then, he was already becoming stronger at an unprecedented speed.

However, when he saw all of these prodigious world spiritists from the Nine Souls Galaxy, he realized that there was still a long way ahead of him.

If he was really serious about challenging the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion, he had to overcome these peers of his first.

Chapter 4596: Little Demon King

What was the most eye-catching here wasn’t the long line of world spiritists queuing up to be granted entry into the Incubation Forest, but the humongous war chariots towering right above the Incubation Forest.

The war chariots, together with the thousands of massive beasts pulling it, were like huge swathes of dark clouds blocking the sunlight on the ground. It

shrouded the crowd beneath along with their hearts, making many feel uncomfortable.

As a result, the slightly noisy surroundings fell awkwardly silent.

Everyone knew that the arrival of the Gongsun Clan's war chariot meant that the juniors of the Gongsun Clan had arrived and was about to enter the Incubation Forest. However, no one was coming out of the war chariot even after some time passed, leaving the crowd feeling a little confused as to what their intentions were.

Kacha!

Finally, the doors to the war chariot opened, and three young men walked out from within.

"Gongsun Leiyu, Gongsun Qingyang, and Gongsun Haotian? The three of them are intending to compete in the Incubation Forest?"

Upon seeing the three of them, the faces of the juniors beneath turned ugly. Some of them even looked despaired.

"Everyone, may I ask you to stand aside and allow us to pass?" n/.d.)v()ε-(l/-b-/1-/n

While everyone was feeling a myriad of emotions, the three juniors of the Gongsun Clan descended to the ground. While they had landed at the very back of the queue, they had already begun walking forth, straight toward the entrance of the spirit formation gate.

Needless to say, those standing in front stood aside and opened up a pathway for the three juniors of the Gongsun Clan to pass through.

They were cutting queue, and they were doing it extremely naturally, as if it was a privilege bestowed upon them by the world.

Yet, none of the underlings guarding the spirit formation gate tried to stop them. As such, the three juniors of the Gongsun Clan managed to enter the world spiritist formation unimpeded.

And astonishingly, after the three of them entered, many of those in the queue didn't return to the queue right away. They seemed to be too shaken by the appearance of the Gongsun Clan's juniors.

It was only until the massive war chariot that was stopped in mid-air finally moved elsewhere that everyone finally snapped out of their daze right away. A huge commotion swiftly broke out.

"The three of them are here to fight for the slots, and there are only three slots here in total!"

"What's the point of staying here then? We might as well just give up!"

"Great heaven, what is with this despairing situation? You aren't giving us a way out at all!"

The junior world spiritists congregating the area began wailing out loud. There were some who looked displeased, and others who looked indignant. But the expression common to all of them was helplessness.

Through the discussions of the crowd, Chu Feng came to learn that the three juniors of the Gongsun Clan who had just arrived were Gongsun Leiyu, Gongsun Qingyang, and Gongsun Haotian. Despite being juniors, all three of them had already reached rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation.

In other words, they possessed strength comparable to a rank eight Utmost Exalted level cultivator.

"Look, big brother Chu Feng. I told you that you shouldn't harbor any hopes for this! Putting aside that you're only at rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation, it would be difficult even if you managed to advance one rank up. Those guys are at rank four!"

"We should just focus on looking for the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl. It's best not to bear too many expectations for the slots of the matchmaking convention," Song Yun whispered quietly into Chu Feng's ears.

For some reason, though, this lass had a gleeful edge to her tone, as if she was delighted by the current turn of affairs.

“A bunch of scaredy cats. Is the Gongsun Clan really that frightening? Look at how afraid all of you are!” a dissonant voice suddenly sounded from this crowd.

The arrogant tone taken showed that he wasn't just dissing the junior world spiritists presence but the three prodigies of the Gongsun Clan too.

Everyone was still wondering where this fool had come from to dare spout such haughty words and humiliate them. However, when they finally got a clearer glimpse as to where the voice came from, they quickly swallowed their complaints back in.

The person who had just spoken was a young man dressed in black armor. Yet, his skin was ghastly white, as if blood didn't run in his body. The contrast between his armor and his skin made him look peculiarly eerie.

However, this young man was, by no means, ugly. On the contrary, he was good-looking, carrying a devilish sort of charm.

His name was Yin Tianchou, though most people knew him as the Little Demon King.

Yin Tianchou's teacher was renowned in the Nine Souls Galaxy as one of the strongest world spiritists here, second only to the Wretched Black Demon and the Sagacious Grandmaster. Due to his preference for fire-related world spiritist techniques, he was dubbed as the Fire Yama.

A part of Yin Tianchou's resounding reputation naturally came from his powerful teacher, but that didn't mean that Yin Tianchou himself was a wastrel. It was the opposite instead; Yin Tianchou was strong.

Yin Tianchou was currently still at rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation, which put him at a disadvantage against the three prodigies from the Gongsun Clan they encountered earlier. However, that could mostly be attributed to his young age.

Yin Tianchou wasn't even fifty this year.

On the other hand, the three prodigies of the Gongsun Clan were already in their nineties, on the verge of exceeding the range which one could be considered a 'junior'. It could be said that Yin Tianchou had only trained for half the amount of years those three had lived.

Judging by Yin Tianchou's talents, there was no doubt that he could reach rank four Dragon Transformation Sensation by the time he reached his nineties. In fact, even rank five wasn't out of question either!

Other than that, Yin Tianchou's fighting prowess was also one to be beheld. He had once fought against hundreds of rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivators with his rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation and won with ease.

One must know that rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation was only comparable to rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivators. Typically speaking, martial cultivators would still win against world spiritists of the equivalent tier.

From this, it could be seen that Yin Tianchou was truly a formidable figure.

All of these factors had contributed to Yin Tianchou's reputation, making him even more renowned than the three prodigies of the Gongsun Clan who had just entered a moment ago. He was dubbed the only junior who was able to shake the standing of the juniors from the Gongsun Clan and Zhuge Clan.

Despite Yin Tianchou's talents, he was definitely not a good person. He was violent and lustful, and there were plenty of beauties and innocent civilians who had died in his hands. It was for that reason that he became known as the Little Demon King.

His appearance only deepened the fear of those all around, causing them to dart away in fear. In fact, there was hardly anyone who dared to meet his eye, fearing that they would accidentally provoke him.

Seeing this, Yin Tianchou laughed gleefully to himself. He rested his hands behind his head as he walked toward the spirit formation gate while whistling a leisurely tune. His relaxed demeanor reflected his deep confidence.

It was only Yin Tianchou who had finally disappeared in the spirit formation gate that the crowd quickly congregated back in.

"We really mustn't go in anymore."

"Yin Tianchou is a vicious character. We'll be doomed if we were to encounter him inside!"

“Indeed. That fellow is a monster who sucks people’s blood! In this kind of competition without rules, he’ll slaughter everyone in sight. Anyone who bumps into it will be a goner!”

The crowd discussed amongst themselves.

The appearances of the three prodigies of the Gongsun Clan had left the crowd feeling despaired, thinking that there was no hope in winning the competition. However, Yin Tianchou’s appearance made everyone horrified, and they dared not even enter the spirit formation gate anymore out of fear of dying in vain.

“Is there anyone else who wishes to enter? Otherwise, please stand aside and allow me to pass,” another man spoke up at this moment.

He had an average-looking face compared to Yin Tianchou, and he was dressed in humble robes too.

Before entering the spirit formation gate, an individual would have to test his talents and report his own background.

Due to that, everyone knew that the man came from the Nine Souls Galaxy’s Xia Clan, going by the name of Xia Yan.

Following that, a purple-robed man stepped forward too.

Compared to Xia Yan, this purple-robed man had a cleaner appearance, and his gestures gave off an effeminate vibe. If not for his voice, the crowd would have really thought that he was a girl.

This purple-robed man was Xiao Yu, an unaffiliated world spiritist.

Just like Xia Yan, Xiao Yu also barely had any reputation too.

“Hah! When a forest gets too big, there’s bound to be fearless fools who fail to notice their place and charge right into danger. To put it frankly, they’re just praying for things to work out somehow. Even if they die in there, no one will take pity on them!”

The crowd felt that both Xia Yan and Xiao Yu were foolish for daring to enter the spirit formation gate despite Yin Tianchou’s appearance.

Chu Feng, on the other hand, had a grim look on his face. His instincts were telling him that both Xia Yan and Xiao Yu were no ordinary people.

“There sure are many worthy competitors around. Truly interesting.”

The appearances of these prodigies had brought Chu Feng a bit of stress. It made him realize that putting aside the matchmaking convention, even this Incubation Forest would be a trial for him.

However, he liked this kind of feeling. Only with challenge could he metamorphosis.

Chapter 4597: I'm From Ancestral Martial Galaxy

“Big brother Chu Feng, what are you in a daze for? It can't be that you are intimidated by them too?” Song Yun suddenly spoke up, interrupting Chu Feng's train of thoughts.

“Lass, what are you talking about?”

Chu Feng turned to look at Song Yun, only to be a little surprised.

Along the way, Song Yun had been wearing a cloak all this while to conceal her face. However, her face had clearly changed a little, transforming from a demure young lady into an acne-filled face of a youth.

“Only men are allowed to participate in the matchmaking convention, so it goes without saying that I need to disguise myself a bit in order to enter,” Song Yun told him through voice transmission.

“Lass, you're planning on entering too?”

Chu Feng was surprised.

“Of course! If I don't enter, who is going to lead you to the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl?” Song Yun replied.

“But those are the underlings of the Wretched Black Demon. Are you certain that you'll be able to fool them?”

Chu Feng felt worried about Song Yun. It was apparent that the world spiritists guarding the spirit formation gate were no ordinary individuals; they were the

underlings of a powerful expert possessing powers on par with the Sagacious Grandmaster!

Even Chu Feng wasn't confident of deceiving them with his world spiritist techniques, let alone Song Yun!

"Big brother Chu Feng, you don't need to worry. I have my own ways."

Song Yun blinked her twinkling eyes at Chu Feng.

Since she had already said so, Chu Feng could only go along with her.

Even though there were already two other people who had entered the spirit formation gate ahead of them, Chu Feng and Song Yun still caught the attention of the crowd while they were walking ahead.

"Report your background!"

The world spiritists guarding the spirit formation gate questioned.

All of the world spiritists were standing around, with the exception of an old man with a white beard. This old man was seated before a wooden table, and he was recording down the names of those who entered the spirit formation gate.

"I am from the Nine Souls Galaxy, and my name is Song Yun," Song Yun said with a bow.

It was just that her voice had already turned into that of a male youth.

The white-bearded old man didn't even raise his head or say anything. He simply waved his hand, and a golden orb flew right toward Song Yun.

Song Yun caught the orb and infused her spirit power into it, causing it to glow brilliantly.

That was the test to prove that one was a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, and Song Yun successfully cleared it.

Seeing this, the white-bearded old man quickly jotted down Song Yun's name on the paper before ushering her in, "You may enter."

Without any hesitation, Song Yun walked into the spirit formation gate.

Chu Feng, however, looked at Song Yun's disappearing silhouette within the spirit formation gate with a deep look in his eyes. He could tell that Song Yun's spirit power had come from her body, and it felt extremely pure. It didn't look like she was artificially raising her power using a treasure.

If she wasn't relying on a treasure to clear the test, could it mean that she was a true Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist too?

But how old was she? She was only in her teens!

Chu Feng would have been thankful if he could even reach Gold-cloak back in his teens, let alone Dragon Mark Saint-cloak! If Song Yun had really managed to reach that level without relying on any treasures, her talents would have really reached a frightening level.

All of a sudden, Chu Feng had a feeling that that lass had an even more complicated background than he did.

"What are you dazing out here for? Are you intending on entering or not?"

A bellow suddenly sounded while Chu Feng was deep in thought. It was from the white-bearded old man in charge of recording down the names.

"I am Chu Feng, from... Ancestral Martial Galaxy."

Chu Feng pondered for a while before choosing to report Ancestral Martial Galaxy instead of Holy Light Galaxy. In his view, the Holy Light Galaxy wasn't worthy of being an overlord. Chu Feng wasn't embarrassed by his galaxy, but he was embarrassed of the Holy Light Clan.

"What? Ancestral Martial Galaxy?"

Those words brought about a huge commotion amidst the crowd. The eyes that were focused on Chu Feng suddenly began gleaming.

"Hahaha!"

But at the next instant, jarring laughter sounded from all around.

"Isn't the Ancestral Martial Galaxy the Holy Light Galaxy? How laughable! Weaklings from the Holy Light Galaxy actually dreams of becoming the

granddaughter-in-law of Lord Black Demon! A toad lusting for the flesh of a swan! Do you have no sense of shame?" n/.Ꮝ--V-.E/)l/-b-)l).n

All sorts of criticisms sounded across the air.

These people only dared to talk about the three prodigies of the Gongsun Clan and Yin Tianchou only after they had left the area, but they had no qualms with shaming Chu Feng publicly.

This was the disdain that those of the Nine Souls Galaxy carried toward the Holy Light Galaxy. They viewed the latter to be lower beings, a congregation of weaklings!

"You are indeed a group of toads. It's no wonder that you dare not even enter the spirit formation gate."

It was from Chu Feng.

Those words had everyone present freezing in place. They never thought that someone from the lower Holy Light Galaxy would actually dare to insult them.

"You bastard! A useless twat like you dares to insult us? Try saying that again!"

"Do you know who I am? You think that I dare not take your dog life?"

"You ignorant fool! All it takes is a word for me to obliterate your whole clan!"

After a moment of shocked silence, all sorts of criticisms were hurled in Chu Feng's direction.

"You wish to give it a try?" Chu Feng replied as his eyes narrowed in coldness.

"Silence!"

It was then that the white-bearded old man suddenly released a furious roar that had everyone shutting their mouths right away. Following that, he turned his gaze to Chu Feng.

He impassively glanced at the glowing stone in Chu Feng's hand before advising, "You should think twice about this. This is the Nine Souls Galaxy

you're in, not your Holy Light Galaxy. The dangers you'll face here can take your life away."

Even he, an older world spiritist, was looking down on Chu Feng too.

"Heh..."

Chu Feng smiled lightly as he passed the stone back to the white-bearded old man. Following that, he began walking toward the spirit formation gate. His action made it clear that he was going to challenge the Incubation Forest.

"Another fool who doesn't fear death."

The white-bearded old man muttered to himself as he began jotting down Chu Feng's name on the paper.

While he looked down on Chu Feng, he still carried out his responsibilities without fail. No matter where the candidate was from, as long as he proved himself qualified and dared to enter, his name would have to be jotted down on the paper.

"Elder, I am from the Ancestral Martial Galaxy, not the Holy Light Galaxy."

Chu Feng's voice suddenly sounded at this moment. He was reminding the white-bearded old man to jot down his origins according to what he had just said.

"Got it. You sure are noisy."

Despite saying so, the white-bearded old man still wrote down 'Holy Light Galaxy, Chu Feng' with a quick flick of his wrist.

He was disregarding Chu Feng blatantly.

However, Chu Feng didn't lose his temper due to this. He had been treated in this manner far too often to know that it was useless to lose his temper. If he wanted to earn the respect of others, what he had to depend on wasn't his mouth but his strength. He was still weak at the moment, so he could only tolerate the disdain and contempt of others.

To speak up without the strength to back it up wasn't spunk; it was a failure to recognize one's own place.

However, Chu Feng didn't just obediently enter the spirit formation gate right away. Instead, he stopped right before the entrance and turned around to face the crowd.

"You bunch of trash, come in if you dare. I would love to see just how dangerous your Nine Souls Galaxy is. I, your grandfather, will be waiting for all of you inside!"

After saying those words, Chu Feng left them with a cold sneer before walking into the spirit formation gate.

Meanwhile, all of the juniors outside exploded in anger!!!

Chapter 4598: Come Here And Grab It

The provocation that Chu Feng left behind riled up all of these prodigious world spiritists of the Nine Souls Galaxy. They cursed Chu Feng furiously, and there were even some who let out word that they would surely teach him a lesson as soon as he came out.

"A bunch of useless fools. What's the point of barking here? Even someone from the Holy Light Galaxy was able to look down on you. You sure have thrown the face of our Nine Souls Galaxy!"

The white-bearded old man looked at the juniors before him in contempt.

The current turn of affairs had surprisingly toughened the resolve of many of the juniors present. They began to report their names and entered the spirit formation gate one after another. Their goal was no other than to teach Chu Feng a lesson.

However, when the first junior world spiritist after Chu Feng entered the spirit formation gate, he found that Chu Feng was nowhere in sight. In fact, there was no one in the vicinity at all.

"That coward flees right away after letting out his taunts. What a waste of my time!" the junior world spiritist sneered as he turned around to leave.

To his shock, however, the spirit formation gate behind him had already disappeared without a trace.

For a moment there, he was stunned.

Thinking about it, even if Chu Feng had fled, the others who had entered before Chu Feng should still be lingering around the area. It was bizarre that none of them was around anymore.

“Shit.”

All of a sudden, the junior world spiritist’s face turned incredibly awful. He finally made sense of it all.

Beyond the spirit formation gate was indeed the Incubation Forest, but the spirit formation gate randomly teleported them to different areas in the Incubation Forest. It was not a fixed starting point.

This was the reason why there was no one around him.

Naturally, Chu Feng also noticed this as well, and he couldn’t help but worry for Song Yun.

After all, Song Yun was still a child. Even if she really possessed the strength of a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, it would still be hard for her to survive in this treacherous environment.

It was really the worst-case scenario for them to be separated here.

So, Chu Feng began to look around for Song Yun’s whereabouts. However, even after searching for an entire day, till the duration allocated for them to enter the Cloudmist Forest had already come to an end, he was still unable to find Song Yun anywhere.

On top of that, he stumbled on yet another problem.

The outer perimeter of the Cloudmist Forest had a barrier that prevented them from leaving the area. There was also another barrier in the core of the Cloudmist Forest that isolated the Incubation Forest away, limiting the area in which Chu Feng and the others could move around in.

That being said, the area which they could maneuver in was still incredibly huge. Nevertheless, Chu Feng felt that there had to be some sort of treasures inside the areas that were explicitly forbidden to them, or perhaps, there could be danger lurking there.

On top of that, even though they were here to compete with one another for the final three slots of the matchmaking convention, there were no instructions as to what they were supposed to do in this forest.

Due to that, Chu Feng deduced that the instructions would only be relayed to them once the spirit formation gate leading into the Cloudmist Forest was sealed.

“Young friends that have traveled here from all over the galaxy, I’m grateful for your presence here. However, if you wish to participate in Lord Black Demon’s matchmaking convention for his daughter, you’ll have to show some real skills.”

Just as Chu Feng had expected, once the spirit formation gate was closed, a deep voice reverberated loudly from the sky above them. It was the voice of the white-bearded old man who recorded their names at the entrance.

The white-bearded old man began explaining the rules of the Cloudmist Forest to Chu Feng and everyone else.

First and foremost, there were two sections in the Cloudmist Forest, and all of the candidates were in the outer section. A day from now, anyone who was still in the outer section would be automatically teleported out of the Cloudmist Forest and deemed to have failed the selection.

In order to avoid being eliminated, they had to pass through the barrier before the deadline and enter the depths of the Incubation Forest.

Chu Feng had already noticed the barrier leading into the Incubation Forest, and honestly speaking, it was impossible to breach the barrier with his means, or in fact, the means of any of the juniors present in this forest.

Of course, since it was used as a trial, there was bound to be a solution here.

And the solution was actually pretty easy. In the sector where Chu Feng and the others were trapped, five different formations representing the Five Elements—metal, wood, water, fire, and earth—would appear randomly all around the place.

First and foremost, they would have to breach these formations and obtain their respective formation keys. Only a challenger who had gathered the keys

of all five elements would be able to pass through the barrier and enter the inner section.

However, it was clear that this was only the first trial for the selections. It was likely that there was more to come after they entered the Incubation Forest.

As soon as the white-bearded old man ended his speech, the trial also officially commenced.

Everyone bringing pulling forth their means to scan the area in search of the formations of Five Elements that were mentioned earlier. Chu Feng also did the same too.

He was anxious to look for Song Yun's whereabouts, but he couldn't miss the opportunity to obtain the formation keys too. So, he activated Heaven's Eye and began scanning the area.

Soon, he found a white formation a distance away. It was in a concealed state, but it appeared as clear as day before Chu Feng's Heaven's Eye.

This formation wasn't too big, standing at a height of 3 meters and a width of 5 meters. It looked like a translucent bowl placed upside down on the ground.

As it was possible to peer into the formation and look at its insides, Chu Feng was able to see a key with the word 'Metal' floating inside.

He first observed the formation carefully before he started setting up a formation to breach it. It didn't take him long to overcome the formation and obtain the metal key.

It had barely been half an incense's time since the trial started to the point that Chu Feng obtained the key. Judging from this, he thought that he would be an easy feat for him to obtain the keys of all five elements.

(~ 7 minutes)

"Brother, what fate we have with one another!"

But as soon as Chu Feng obtained the key, he suddenly heard a voice behind him. A man with a devilish look on his face was currently standing on a tree branch in the distance.

Chu Feng recognized the man. He was the Little Demon King, Yin Tianchou.

While Chu Feng was focused on breaching the formation earlier, there was not a single instant that he had put down his guard. He was constantly releasing his spirit power to probe his surroundings. novE)IB-In

Yet, he was actually oblivious to Yin Tianchou's presence. Had it not been for the latter calling out to him, he wouldn't have noticed the latter's existence!

This made Chu Feng realize that Yin Tianchou was definitely not an easy person to deal with.

"You're calling me?" Chu Feng replied.

"Indeed. I don't like to beat around the bush, so I'll get straight to the point. I have a use for the key you just obtained, so give it to me."

Yin Tianchou directly revealed his intention.

"My apologies, but it happens that I have a use for it too," Chu Feng said.

"I know that it wasn't easy for you to obtain the key. How about this then? I'll trade it for this."

Yin Tianchou flung his sleeves and tossed a Cosmos Sack over. No, it wasn't a Cosmos Sack but an ordinary gunny sack. It was very small initially, but as it flew out of Yin Tianchou's sleeves, it swiftly expanded larger and larger.

As soon as the gunny sack landed on the ground, the lace sealing it undid itself, and a woman emerged from within.

This woman wasn't dressed properly, and her body was filled with glaring wounds.

"How is it? This is a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, just like you and me. She's here to obtain something good out of the Incubation Forest. While she managed to fool those old fogeys outside with her disguise, she can't possibly fool my eyes!

"I've already had a taste of her, and she's not too bad. If you don't mind, why don't I exchange her for the key you have in hand?" Yin Tianchou told Chu Feng with a repugnant smile.

However, Chu Feng's eyes weren't on Yin Tianchou at the moment. He was looking at the woman inside the gunny sack. Her face was stained with tears, and she was continuously muttering two words weakly... Save me.

Chu Feng could imagine just what kind of torture she had been put through just by her current appearance.

There was one thing that he couldn't stand in his life, and that was for guys to take advantage of girls.

Yin Tianchou had truly gone too far, committing such atrocities on this woman.

So, Chu Feng flung his sleeves and pulled the gunny sack over to his side. Then, he tossed a set of clothes and pill into the gunny sack and said, "Heal yourself."

He wasn't looking at the gunny sack, but those words were clearly directed toward her.

"Brother, you sure are kind to use a pill on her. But again, you can only truly savor her flavors after she recovers from her wounds. Well, I'll leave you to use her as you please, but for the time being, hand your key over to me."

Yin Tianchou assumed that Chu Feng had agreed to their deal, and he stretched his hand toward Chu Feng to urge him to fulfill the end of his bargain.

Yet, who could have thought that Chu Feng would place the key he had just obtained into his chest. He patted on the key through his clothes and told Yin Tianchou, "Come take it if you can then, beast."

Those words immediately wiped away the smile from Yin Tianchou's face, and his expression turned eerily cold. Killing intent gushed out of his body, filling the area.

"You're courting death!" Yin Tianchou spat.

Chapter 4599: I'll Be Taking This Treasure

"Courting death? If this is what you consider to be courting death, I should probably tell you that I do such stuff pretty often. However, what can I do

about it? I happen to be a cultivator, and I can't stand those who bully the weak, especially beasts who take advantage of women.

"Beasts like you, I, Chu Feng, would usually whip one in place if I see one."

Chu Feng looked at Yin Tianchou with eyes filled with disdain.

"So, the reason behind this is that woman?"

Yin Tianchou didn't lose his temper after hearing Chu Feng's words; instead, his expression alleviated a little.

"Brother, do you know I am? Have you ever considered if it's worth it making an enemy out of me for her?"

"Disciple of the Fire Yama, Yin Tianchou. Am I right?" Chu Feng asked.

"Since you know who I am, why are you still making an enemy out of me?" Yin Tianchou looked at Chu Feng intently, wanting to know his true thoughts.

"You appear to have quite the reputation in the Nine Souls Galaxy, but that doesn't hinder me from killing you. It's not as if anyone will know that I'm the culprit anyway."

Right after saying those words, Chu Feng released his spirit power into the ground and sealed off the area. To be more accurate, it wasn't just spirit power but a formation, an isolation formation. He didn't want anyone to see his battle with Yin Tianchou.

"Rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation? Interesting. It's no wonder why you dare to oppose me so confidently. Since that's the case, I should just tell you the truth. Even if you had obediently handed your key over to me, I still wouldn't have let you off. Both you and the woman must die!"

As Yin Tianchou said those words, a vile smile crept onto his lips as the murderous intent in his eyes intensified.

He had cloaked himself in sheepskin in order to have some fun, but in truth, he was a vile wolf through and through. He had finally chosen to reveal his true self.

However, Chu Feng didn't fear Yin Tianchou either. Even if he didn't bear any grudge toward Yin Tianchou, after seeing the pitiful plight the woman was in, he had already resolved himself to take Yin Tianchou's life.

Chu Feng didn't view himself as a warrior of justice, but that didn't hinder him from killing these disgusting beasts!

Boom boom boom!

In the blink of an eye, the two of them had already begun clashing with one another.

Due to the limitations imposed by their surroundings, the two of them were unable to tap into their martial power. Nevertheless, the force they summoned was still incredibly impressive.

The woman inside the gunny sack was intending to flee the area after recovering from her injuries, but upon seeing the clash between the two young men before her, she couldn't help but freeze in place.

"Who is he? H-how can he be so powerful?"

The women stared at Chu Feng in astonishment.

She had long heard of just how formidable Yin Tianchou was. He was a terrifying being who was able to defeat hundreds of rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivators with his rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation.

But shockingly, this foreign man was also exerting a force that was on par with Yin Tianchou!

This made the woman realize that Chu Feng was also of notable background. Thus, instead of escaping, she decided to head to a safe distance away before peeking on the two of them.

"How amusing! I thought that I had found a helpless victim, but you're stronger than I thought. It's no wonder why you dare to oppose me! How exhilarating! It's much more interesting to kill a prodigy like you than to handle mere trash!"

Yin Tianchou showed no fear upon realizing that Chu Feng was stronger than he thought. On the contrary, he began laughing excitedly.

It showed his confidence to defeat Chu Feng no matter what happened.

And Yin Tianchou's composure unnerved Chu Feng a little.

Chu Feng was not a weakling. He had been through many storms, and he could remain calm regardless of what happened. He had heard of Yin Tianchou's formidable prowess as a world spiritist beforehand, but he had confidence in his own skills too.

Despite only being at rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation, which was only on par with a rank four Utmost Exalted level cultivator, he was still able to match against Yin Tianchou.

The reason for that was his Nine Dragons Saint Cloak and his world spiritist bloodline. These two powers raised his fighting prowess by two tiers, allowing him to match against rank six Utmost Exalted level cultivators.

As such, he thought that he would be able to win against Yin Tianchou with fair ease with his skills. Yet, despite having exerted everything he had, he found himself being unable to defeat Yin Tianchou.

Yin Tianchou was much stronger than he had thought.

At this rate, he would have to rely on the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk, but he wasn't certain if he could really rely on it. Despite the whisk's formidable strength, he was unable to fully control it.

If the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk was willing to help him, he could easily construct a formation that could kill a rank one Martial Exalted level cultivator. But if it wasn't, all Chu Feng could do was to raise the prowess of his formations by a little.

In other words, he wasn't fully certain that he could defeat Yin Tianchou.

Furthermore, Yin Tianchou's confidence meant that he still had other cards that he hadn't used yet,

"It's about time to end this game, lad!"

After clashing a few more times, Yin Tianchou suddenly backed away. A silver bowl appeared in his hands.

Yin Tianchou began forming hand seals with a single hand, inducing blue runes to appear and swim around freely like fishes on the surface of the silver bowl. Following that, his fighting prowess began to rise quickly.

It was a treasure that could enhance one's spirit power.

Chu Feng was right. Yin Tianchou did have a trump card.

Under such circumstances, Chu Feng dared not to hold back anymore. He quickly took out the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk too.

However, to his disappointment, it wasn't showing any special effects. In other words, the whisk had chosen not to grant him greater help.

That being said, the Celestial Master's Horsetail Whisk was still a rare treasure. Even without unlocking its true powers, Chu Feng could still raise the prowess of his spirit power considerably through it.

At the very least, he should be able to stand on equal grounds with Yin Tianchou.

"Oh ho, you had such a treasure with you? Looks like it isn't a wasted trip for me!" Yin Tianchou exclaimed.

He could tell that Chu Feng was raising his spirit power through the whisk in his hand, and he began laughing frenziedly. He began infusing his spirit power into the silver bowl covered in gleaming blue runes while launching attacks toward Chu Feng.

Even though the silver bowl had an ugly appearance, its prowess was not to be scoffed at. Yin Tianchou's attacks were at least severalfold stronger than before.

Faced with such an opponent, Chu Feng only seemed to grow even more excited. While clashing with Yin Tianchou, his eyes fell on the latter's silver bowl, and he thought to himself. *novE)IB-In*

"I'll be taking that treasure for myself!"

Chapter 4600: Bloodline Dimension

Both Chu Feng and Yin Tianchou were determined to win this battle, for they knew that the fate that awaited the loser was death!

Despite having brought out treasures that enhanced their spirit power, they were still a close match to one another. They were no longer holding back anymore, yet the duel still remained as intense as before.

Time slowly ticked by, and soon, the duo had nearly been fighting for a day now. If they were still unable to decide on a victor by then, it would surely end as a draw.

They would be teleported out of the Incubation Forest by the effects of the formation, after all.

This made Chu Feng a little anxious. He entered the forest in order to find the Divine Rejuvenation Pearl for Song Yun, and if things continued to drag on, the opportunity would slip through his fingers.

However, Yin Tianchou was truly powerful.

In a battle against world spiritists of similar age groups, there had never been anyone who could put so much pressure on him as Yin Tianchou. Defeating Yin Tianchou was definitely not easy at all.

Shoosh!

While Chu Feng was still wondering how he should defeat Yin Tianchou, the latter suddenly did something shocking. He tossed the silver bowl in his hand into the sky.

As soon as the silver bowl left his grip, it immediately grew larger, expanding to a diameter exceeding ten thousand meters, covering both Chu Feng and Yin Tianchou.

“This feeling... Something is wrong here!”

With the sky above him covered by the silver bowl, Chu Feng immediately knew that things had gone awry. The silver bowl possessed some sort of power that left Chu Feng feeling a little suppressed.

He immediately tried to flee, only to find that he was unable to escape from the area covered by the bowl. There was an invisible but resilient barrier that he was unable to shatter.

“Looks like you have realized it, but it’s useless. Unless you’re able to exert a power greater than mine, or else you won’t be able to escape out of here,” Yin Tianchou said.

“You aren’t strong enough to defeat me, so you decided to use a treasure instead. Is that all Yin Tianchou is?” Chu Feng sneered coldly, mocking Yin Tianchou.

“You’re wrong. I did use the powers of the silver bowl, but I’m going to defeat you with my own strength. I acknowledge that you’re a capable person, but if you think that you’re worthy of rivaling me, you couldn’t possibly be more wrong.

“Right here, right now, I shall show you the gap that stands between us!”

Boom!

A pillar of flames burst forth from Yin Tianchou’s body, rushing up to the sky.

These flames were a little bizarre, consisting of white flames, gray flammers, and blue flames amalgamating with one another. They formed an existence reminiscent of a dragon, and this emulation wasn’t just limited to its form. It looked almost as if these flames had a life of its own, that it was a complete being.

It was a truly beautiful sight, but at the same time, it commanded deference from others.

This was neither martial power nor spirit power; it was bloodline power.

The summoning of Yin Tianchou’s bloodline power brought Chu Feng great pressure.

“How is he doing this? Not only did he manage to summon his bloodline power in a corporeal form, but his bloodline power is able to exert such great pressure on me despite not containing any spirit power at all?

“Is this the effect of his treasure?”

Chu Feng raised his head to look at the silver bowl covering the sky above him.

He felt that there was something amiss about the circumstances. Most likely, it was due to the tampering of the silver bowl.

“Is this the first time you are encountering such power since your birth? Let me tell you what it is then! This is a world spiritist bloodline, similar to the Heavenly Bloodlines and Divine Powers cultivators have.

“However, world spiritist bloodlines are something that only world spiritists have, and it’s far rarer than Divine Powers. Only the prodigies chosen by heaven are bestowed with this great power. And what you are witnessing right before your eyes right now is exactly that!

“Do you finally understand who you are trying to go against now? I, Yin Tianchou, am the one who possesses the strongest world spiritist bloodline of all world spiritists in the Nine Souls Galaxy!”

Perhaps it was to flaunt his powers, but Yin Tianchou didn’t make a move on Chu Feng right away. Instead, he even began gleefully explaining his powers.

“World spiritist bloodlines only play an auxiliary role in supporting world spiritists. Even though it can enhance one’s spirit power and even protect one, it cannot be used directly in a battle. Yet, your world spiritist bloodline is able to exert pressure far greater than what your spirit power did. In other words, the prowess of your world spiritist bloodline far exceeds your current strength.

“Why is that so? Is that because of the treasure you possess?” Chu Feng asked Yin Tianchou.

Even without Yin Tianchou’s unnecessary explanation, Chu Feng could see with his own eyes that the flames were coming from Yin Tianchou’s world spiritist bloodline. Instead, what he was more curious to know was why Yin Tianchou’s world spiritist bloodline was able to exert such tremendous pressure on him.

“You’re right. This treasure of mine has quite a background. It’s known as the Bloodline Dimension. Strengthening my spirit power is just a side effect; its true power lies in its ability to open the Bloodline Dimension.

“Unless your strength far surpasses mine, or else your spirit power is bound to fail in this space. You’ll only be able to fight with your world spiritist bloodline here. To put it simply, one’s strength here is determined solely by one’s world spiritist bloodline!” Yin Tianchou explained.

“I see. It’s no wonder why I feel so excited.”

“What did you say? Excited? Don’t you feel the pressure that I’m exerting on you? Aren’t you afraid of the suppression coming from my world spiritist bloodline?”

Yin Tianchou’s gaze slowly turned grim. He was starting to realize that something was amiss.

“Indeed, I can feel the pressure coming from your bloodline ability. However, compared to your suppression, what I feel even more vividly is my pulsating bloodline. It’s already on the verge of gushing out of my body!

“Yin Tianchou, I can tell you that I’ve never felt so excited in my entire life. I can hardly suppress it anymore!”

In Yin Tianchou's eyes, the smile on Chu Feng's face looked mystifying, perhaps sinister even.